This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

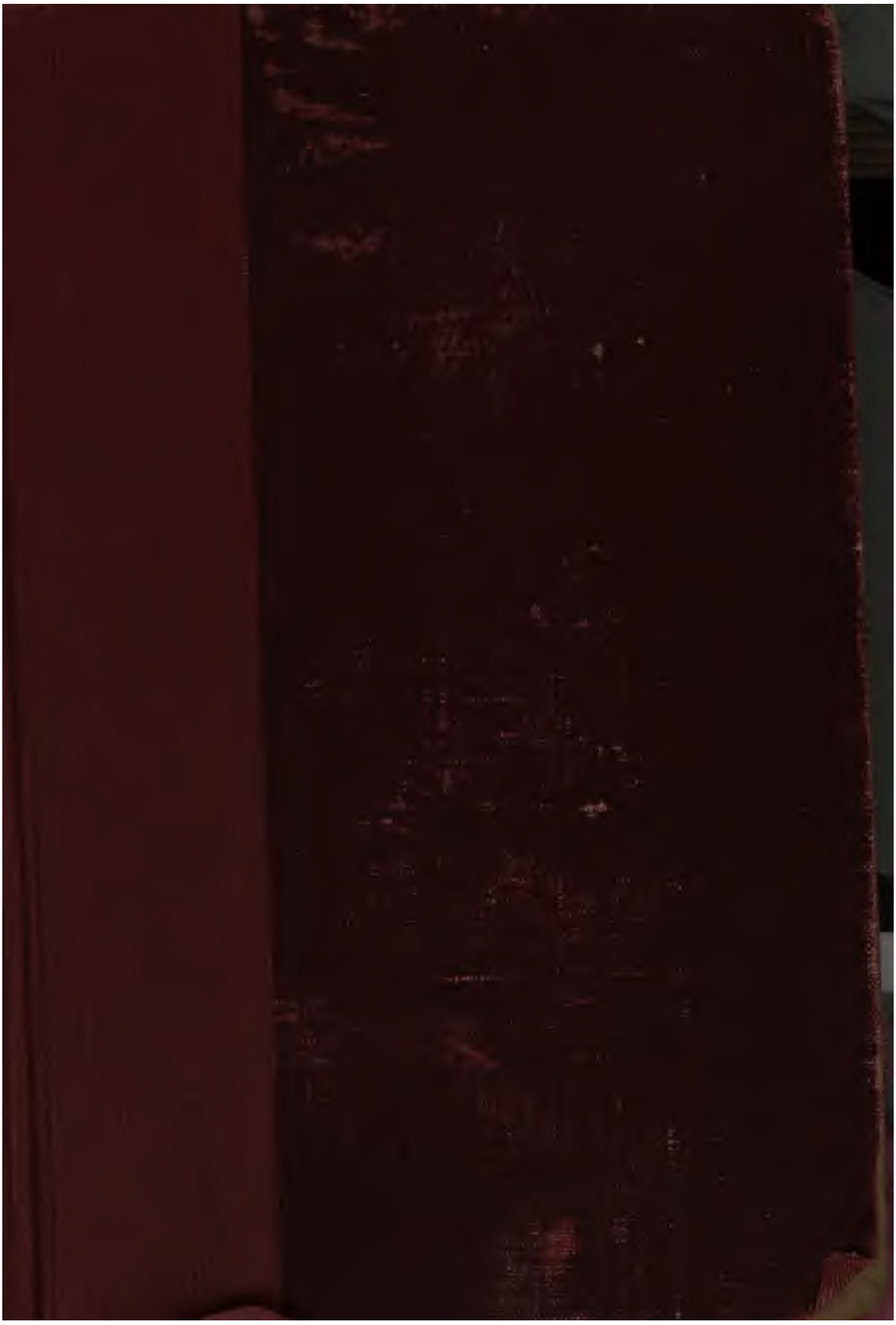
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



12260114.5

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

FROM THE FUND OF
CHARLES MINOT
CLASS OF 1828

# MEN OF MARK 'TWIXT TYNE AND TWEED.

PRINTED BY WALTER SCOTT, LIMITED,
FELLING, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.

*Photograph by Robert Barrass.*] [*Rembrandt Studio, Newcastle-on-Tyne.*

# MEN OF MARK

# 'TWIXT

# TYNE AND TWEED.

By RICHARD WELFORD,

AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF THE PARISH OF GOSFORTH"; "ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, NEWCASTLE, ITS MONUMENTS, ETC."; "PICTURES OF TYNESIDE SIXTY YEARS AGO"; "CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE AND GATESHEAD," ETC., ETC.

*IN THREE VOLUMES.*

VOL. I.

LONDON:
WALTER SCOTT, LTD., PATERNOSTER SQUARE,
AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.
1895.

Br 6114.3

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
MINOT FUND
Nov 23, 1928
(3 vols)

---

*ONLY 400 COPIES PRINTED.*

---

TO

JOSEPH COWEN, ESQUIRE,

OF

STELLA HALL,

THESE VOLUMES

ARE RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

# Preface.

THE biographies which form the contents of these three volumes originally appeared in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, and are here reprinted, with the portraits and pictures that accompanied them, by the kind permission of the proprietor of that paper. A few others from the same source have been added to make the series fairly representative of the public life of the town of Newcastle and the county of Northumberland during past generations.

In the effort to secure for the whole of the sketches accuracy of date and precision of detail, willing aid has been rendered by many generous friends, and especially by the Rev. E. Hussey Adamson, M.A., Heworth; Mr. Horatio A. Adamson, Town Clerk of Tynemouth; Mr. Cuthbert E. Carr, Hedgeley; Mr. R. R. Dees, Wallsend; Mr. Thomas Hood Henderson, Mr. R. O. Heslop, Mr. F. W. Dendy, Mr. C. J. Spence, Mr. Seymour Bell, Mr. Joseph Denison, Mr. John Wilson, and Mr. Matthew Mackey, Junr., Newcastle; Mr. George Hall, Gateshead; Mr. J. C. Hodgson, Warkworth; and Miss Elizabeth Burdon

Sanderson, Hampstead. To these, and to others who have contributed to make the series representative and readable, but above all to my friend Mr. W. E. Adams, whose genial editorship lightened labour and brightened toil, cordial acknowledgments and hearty thanks are gratefully tendered.

Adopting a friendly suggestion, I have inserted as frontispieces to the respective volumes portraits of the proprietor, the editor, and the contributor, by whose co-operation the publication of "Men of Mark" has been effected.

RICHARD WELFORD.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
*Xmas*, 1894.

# CONTENTS.


| | PAGE |
|---|---|
| INTRODUCTORY | 1 |
| RICHARD ACTON. | 5 |
| WILLIAM ACTON (1) | 6 |
| WILLIAM ACTON (2) | 8 |
| LAWRENCE ACTON | 9 |
| JOHN ADAMSON | 11 |
| BERKELEY ADDISON | 15 |
| THOMAS ADDISON | 16 |
| THOMAS AIREY | 18 |
| SIR GEORGE AIREY | 20 |
| LORD AIREY | 21 |
| JOHN AKENHEAD | 22 |
| MARK AKENSIDE | 26 |
| JOSHUA ALDER | 31 |
| JAMES ALEXANDER | 35 |
| JOHN BENNET ALEXANDER | 37 |
| SIR LANCELOT ALLGOOD | 40 |
| YELDARD ALVEY | 42 |
| BERTRAM ANDERSON (1) | 47 |
| BERTRAM ANDERSON (2) | 51 |

PAGE

FRANCIS ANDERSON (1) . . . . . 52

FRANCIS ANDERSON (2) . . . . . 54

SIR FRANCIS ANDERSON . . . . . 55

GEORGE ANDERSON . . . . . 59

HENRY ANDERSON (1) . . . . . 67

HENRY ANDERSON (2) . . . . . 69

SIR HENRY ANDERSON . . . . . 74

JAMES ANDERSON . . . . . 79

GEORGE ANGUS . . . . . 81

GEORGE FIFE ANGAS . . . . . 84

HENRY ANGUS . . . . . 88

JONATHAN ANGUS . . . . . 91

WILLIAM HENRY ANGAS . . . . . 94

JAMES ARCHBOLD . . . . . 97

JOHN WYKEHAM ARCHER . . . . . 101

THOMAS ARKLE . . . . . 102

JOHN ARMSTRONG . . . . . 104

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG . . . . . 105

WILLIAM ARMSTRONG . . . . . 106

JOHN ARROWSMITH . . . . . 109

ADAM ASKEW . . . . . 111

ANTHONY ASKEW . . . . . 115

SIR HENRY ASKEW . . . . . 120

MARY ASTELL . . . . . 121

HENRY ATHERTON . . . . . 127

SIR AYMER DE ATHOL . . . . . 130

CHARLES ATKINSON . . . . . 132

PAGE

GEORGE CLAYTON ATKINSON . . . . . 135

HENRY ATKINSON . . . . . 140

THOMAS ATTHEY . . . . . 144

CHARLES ATTWOOD . . . . . 149

CHARLES AVISON . . . . . 155

JOHN BAILEY . . . . . 161

JOHN BAILLIE . . . . . 165

WILLIAM BAINBRIDGE . . . . . 169

SIR GEORGE BAKER . . . . . 173

GEORGE BALMER . . . . . 175

JOSEPH BARBER . . . . . 179

THOMAS PALLISTER BARKAS . . . . . 182

ROBERT BARKER . . . . . 185

AMBROSE BARNES . . . . . 188

JOSEPH BARNES . . . . . 195

ISAAC BASIRE . . . . . 199

THOMAS BATES . . . . . 203

EDWARD BAXTER . . . . . 206

NATHANIEL BAYLES . . . . . 210

THOMAS RICHARD BEAUMONT . . . . . 214

THOMAS WENTWORTH BEAUMONT . . . . . 216

THOMAS BEDINGFELD . . . . . 224

RALPH BEILBY . . . . . 226

JOHN BELL (1) . . . . . 230

JOHN BELL (2) . . . . . 234

MATTHEW BELL . . . . . 240

THOMAS BELL . . . . . 244

PAGE

WILLIAM BELL . . . . . 249

THOMAS BELT . . . . . 250

BENJAMIN BENNET . . . . . 254

JOHN BENNET . . . . . 259

ROGER BERTRAM (1) . . . . . 262

ROGER BERTRAM (2) . . . . . 263

THOMAS BEWICK . . . . . 264

JOHN BEWICK . . . . . 273

JOHN WILLIAM BEWICK . . . . . 275

ROBERT BEWICKE . . . . . 279

CHARLES WILLIAM BIGGE . . . . . 283

THOMAS BINNEY . . . . . 287

GEORGE BIRD . . . . . 293

WILLIAM BISHOPDALE . . . . . 295

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (1) . . . . . 297

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (2) . . . . . 302

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (3) . . . . . 306

SIR WALTER CALVERLEY BLACKETT . . . . . 310

JOHN ERASMUS BLACKETT . . . . . 316

JOHN FENWICK BURGOYNE BLACKETT . . . . . 319

JOHN BLACKWELL . . . . . 323

ROBERT BLAKEY . . . . . 329

JOHN BLAKISTON . . . . . 334

JOHN BLENKINSOP . . . . . 339

THOMAS JOHN BOLD . . . . . 342

HUGH DE BOLEBEC . . . . . 344

ROBERT BOLRON . . . . . 345

PAGE

ROBERT BONNER . . . . . 348

REYNOLD GIDEON BOUYER . . . . . 350

JOHN BOVER . . . . . 351

HENRY BOURNE . . . . . 353

SIR HENRY BRABANT . . . . . 357

JOHN BRAND . . . . . 361

SIR ROBERT BRANDLING . . . . . 369

ROBERT BRANDLING . . . . . 374

CHARLES JOHN BRANDLING . . . . . 378

GEORGE BREWIS . . . . . 384

WILLIAM BREWIS . . . . . 387

RICHARD BREWSTER . . . . . 389

JOHN TROTTER BROCKETT . . . . . 390

JOHN BROWN . . . . . 397

LANCELOT BROWN . . . . . 404

JOHN BRUCE . . . . . 408

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE . . . . . 415

MICHAEL BRYAN . . . . . 422

JOHN BUDDLE . . . . . 425

WILLIAM BULMER . . . . . 431

SIR THOMAS BURDON . . . . . 436

WILLIAM BURDON . . . . . 442

JOHN CANDLISH . . . . . 447

ROBERT CAREY . . . . . 450

GEORGE CARLETON . . . . . 457

J. D. CARLYLE . . . . . 460

JOHN WILSON CARMICHAEL . . . . . 463

PAGE

CUTHBERT CARR . . . . . 469

FRANK CARR . . . . . 474

GEORGE CARR . . . . . 479

GEORGE CARR . . . . . 480

JOHN CARR . . . . . 484

LEONARD CARR . . . . . 485

RALPH CARR . . . . . 489

WILLIAM CARR . . . . . 495

RALPH CARR-ELLISON . . . . . 498

JAMES CHADWICK . . . . . 505

JOHN CHAMBER . . . . . 508

JAMES CHAMBERS . . . . . 511

SIR ROBERT CHAMBERS . . . . . 511

HENRY CHAPMAN . . . . . 516

WILLIAM CHAPMAN . . . . . 520

EDWARD CHARLTON . . . . . 525

GEORGE CHARLTON . . . . . 532

LIONEL CHARLTON . . . . . 534

WILLIAM CHARLTON . . . . . 535

WILLIAM AND EMERSON CHARNLEY . . . . . 541

EDWARD CHICKEN . . . . . 546

JOHN CLARK . . . . . 549

JOSEPH CLARK . . . . . 553

GEORGE NOBLE CLARK . . . . . 561

HEWSON CLARKE . . . . . 563

ROBERT CLARKE . . . . . 566

THE CLAVERINGS . . . . . 569

PAGE

JOHN CLAYTON . . . . . 574

RICHARD CLAYTON . . . . . 585

LUKE CLENNELL . . . . . 589

JAMES CLEPHAN . . . . . 593

WILLIAM COCK . . . . . 597

RALPH COLE . . . . . 601

CUTHBERT, LORD COLLINGWOOD . . . . . 606

EDWARD COLLINGWOOD . . . . . 617

THOMAS COOKE . . . . . 619

SIR GREY COOPER . . . . . 623

CHARLES CORDELL . . . . . 625

JOHN COSYN . . . . . 629

GEORGE COUGHRON . . . . . 634

JOHN EDWARD COULSON . . . . . 637

JOHN OF COUPLAND . . . . . 639

SIR JOSEPH COWEN . . . . . 645

JOSEPH COWNLEY . . . . . 650

JOHN CRADOCK . . . . . 652

WILLIAM CRAMLINGTON . . . . . 656

SIR WILLIAM CREAGH . . . . . 659

SIR CRESSWELL CRESSWELL . . . . . 666

MATTHEW AND GEORGE CULLEY . . . . . 671

JOHN CUNNINGHAM . . . . . 676

# Introductory.

"How pleasing wears the wintry night,
Spent with the old illustrious dead!"

—AKENSIDE.

POPE'S dictum that "the proper study of mankind is man" receives sanction and support in the attentive regard which mankind bestows upon published records of human life and character. Be they stories of earnest striving after fame, of commercial enterprise in the race for wealth, of sacrifice and suffering in the cause of truth, or of patience and self-denial in performing the ordinary duties of life; be they even narratives of misplaced activity in wasted careers, they attract if they do not benefit, and interest if they do not instruct the reader. Nor is the reason far to seek. "As in water, face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man." Saints and sinners, sages and simpletons have lived in all ages and in every clime, and the records of their triumphs and their failures naturally interest those who succeed them and inherit their qualities. For, although it be true, as Tennyson sings, that—

". . . through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns,"

yet human nature has been much the same always, and remains so everywhere. We are moved to-day by the same general impulses and desires as those which influenced mankind in the days of Moses, as those which will operate five thousand years hence, if the race exists so long. Now, as then, ambition fights its way to power, perseverance ends in achievement, and industry leads to competence. Now, as then, love and hate, hope and fear, joy and sorrow, alternate

and intermingle in the complexities of existence. It is through this universal kinship that narratives of the lives of men become attractive to men, and that we emulate, neglect, or shun the examples which they set before us, according to our need, our strength, and our opportunity.

In the whole range of literature, therefore, there is nothing more attractive than well-written biography, and there is nothing more wholesome and instructive than biographies of the good and wise. Memoirs of men who have risen, who have done something to make the world better and wiser, expand the intellect and stimulate the will. From two of the leading literary forces of our time—political journalism with its pitiful rancour, and amatory fiction with its enervating passion—we turn to the records of well-spent lives, and receive a quickening impulse within our minds like that which the breeze of the sea, and the air of the upland, exert upon our physical nature.

"British biography," writes Dr. Smiles, "is studded over, as 'with patines of bright gold,' with illustrious examples of the power of self-help, of patient purpose, resolute working, and steadfast integrity, issuing in the formation of truly noble and manly character, exhibiting in language not to be misunderstood, what it is in the power for each to accomplish for himself, and illustrating the efficacy of self-respect and self-reliance, in enabling men, of even the humblest rank, to work out for themselves an honourable competency and a solid reputation."

In the North of England the spirit of self-reliance has found prolific development. Northumbria may not have given to the world eminent statesmen, although it was the ancestral home of Eldon and Grey; nor gifted divines, although it claims to have produced Duns Scotus, who wrote books so learned that "one man is hardly able to read them, and no one man is able to understand them;" nor distinguished poets, although it gave birth to Mark Akenside, who pretended to be ashamed of his origin, and to avoid and repudiate his native town. But discoverers and inventors, leaders of industry and pioneers of commerce, workers and improvers in the wide fields of scientific research and mechanical construction, have been produced here abundantly. No one will dispute that our national wealth, and the source of our maritime power, are traceable to the discovery of the commercial uses of coal; it was upon Tyneside that the coal trade originated, and the easiest and safest methods of

winning, working, and transporting mineral fuel were devised and established. The greatest achievement of modern times, if not the greatest in history, was the application of steam to locomotion; it was in Northumberland that the iron horse was successfully yoked to "the rapid car." To men of mark in this district, therefore, we owe—all civilised nations owe—most of the commercial facilities, domestic comforts, and personal convenience, which make life worth living. In strictest truth William Howitt described the metropolis of the North as "one of the most remarkable towns in the British empire." Without exaggeration a great English statesman was able to say of Tyneside—"I know not where to seek, even in this busy country, a spot or district in which we perceive so extraordinary and multifarious a combination of the various great branches of mining, manufacturing, trading, and shipbuilding industry; and I greatly doubt whether the like can be shown, not only within the limits of the land, but upon the whole surface of the globe."

It has been said that the world knows nothing of its greatest men. But about the men who have made the name of Tyneside famous the world knows a great deal. The struggles and triumphs of George and Robert Stephenson are familiar stories everywhere; the achievements of Admiral Lord Collingwood are known in all lands where naval warfare and maritime adventure are appreciated; the labours of Thomas Bewick are recognised wherever pictorial art is valued and understood. And if we are acquainted in a lesser degree with the doings of other local notables, it is not because their labours have found scanty recognition. Abundant details of their lives and works are enshrined in portly volumes of history and biography, and are plentifully strewed through the pages of those wonderful collections of records and annals with which the Northern, above all other counties of England, have been favoured. Therein we may read, and never tire of reading, about Andersons and Armstrongs, Blacketts and Brandlings, Carrs and Collingwoods, Halls and Hodgsons, and so on, through Ords and Ogles, Riddells and Ridleys, Selbys and Swinburnes, to the end of the alphabet. In the columns of the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, too, the lives of our most notable men have been from time to time sketched, and the origin of great houses in the two upper counties of England has been narrated. It cannot be said, therefore, that biography is inadequately represented in local literature. Whoso seeks it may find it in profusion. From these capacious storehouses and from hitherto unexplored sources the

writer has extracted materials for the biographies which follow. He has selected men who, whether "native and to the manner born," or only for a time denizens of the classic land which is bounded by the Bishopric and the Border, have filled positions of trust and honour, and have contributed, or endeavoured to contribute, to national progress, social improvement, domestic happiness, or rational amusement. Among them are notables with whom local archives enable us to claim a considerable acquaintance. So copious and so minute, indeed, are the details which annals, wills, and conveyances of property afford respecting some of them that we can reproduce them in the very clothing they wore as they deliberated in council, slept in the sanctuary, chaffered in the market-place, served in the shop, and ruled in the household. Of others little is known beyond the facts or feats that brought them into prominence, and we must be content with such bare recitals as are common to all collections of biography.

Throughout these volumes no attempt is made to illustrate or enforce any political idea, religious doctrine, or literary "fad." The questions to be answered in writing a brief epitome of a man's life are —"Who was he?" "What did he do?" "How did he do it?" Within the compass of those three queries are comprised everything that the impartial biographer needs to illustrate, and all that the judicious reader cares to know.

# Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne & Tweed.

## Richard Acton,

BURGESS AND BAILIFF OF NEWCASTLE.

In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, for at least a hundred and fifty years, the name of Acton appears upon the roll of official persons in Newcastle. Richard Acton, whose name begins the list, was one of the bailiffs of the town in 1307, and filled the office four times between that date and the year 1322. By a fortunate marriage he acquired considerable wealth, and the possession of money being then, as now, a stepping-stone to position, he became a leading citizen. His wife was Maud, or Matilda, one of the daughters of Richard Emeldon, who, if local records are correct, was seventeen times Mayor of Newcastle. When Edward II. fled hither with his favourite, Piers Gaveston (1312), Richard Acton was one of the burgesses who sympathised with the indignant nobles, and assisted in Gaveston's downfall. And when the favourite was dead, and the king had come to his senses, he was one of eighteen Newcastle men who received a royal pardon.

On the death of his father-in-law in 1333, Acton appears to have occupied the Mayor's chair for the remainder of the municipal year, and to have been re-elected in 1334, the Mayoralty of John Denton intervening. It was during Denton's Mayoralty that Baliol swore fealty to Edward III. in the Newcastle monastery of the Black Friars, and Richard Acton was in all probability one of the spectators of that solemn and important ceremony. That he had property in the county is apparent, for in the escheats of 12 Edward II. he is entered as paying half a mark fine to the Crown for licence to receive from John of Halton the manor of Wytingdon. Edward III. appointed him to superintend, in conjunction with Robert Shilvington, one of the bailiffs, the repair of the West Gate, Newcastle, which at that time (1337) was not only situated in the

weaker part of the town wall, but was itself greatly broken and destroyed.

During the stormy period which followed (stormy, that is to say, in Newcastle, for the Crown and the town were at variance), he was one of fifteen victims of the Royal displeasure—wealthy scapegoats who bore the sins of the whole community. When kings wanted money, they had, besides the ordinary resort to taxation, two excellent methods of obtaining it—they sold privileges, and they exacted fines. It was a fine that the burgesses had to pay this time, and Acton's share was rather more than ten per cent. of the whole. He and his wife were called upon to pay £160, equal, perhaps, to about £1500 in the present day. The fine was levied in 1342—the year in which Lord John Neville, of Hornby, captain of the Castle, with three hundred men, dashed out of a postern near the tower which bore his name, and captured the Earl of Murray, chief of the Scottish army, then encamped to the west of the town. When the fines were levied, the king was pacified, and not only restored to the burgesses the privileges that in his anger he had withdrawn, but sanctioned a code of laws for the good government of the town which Acton and his fellow-citizens had drawn up.

With this year the name of Richard Acton disappears from the municipal records, and the bearer of it must have died soon after. His widow, Emeldon's daughter, married Alexander, lord of Hilton.

## William Acton (1),

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AND M.P.

WILLIAM ACTON occurs in 1331 as a grantee under the Crown of a toft and 30 acres of land in West Swinburne, which formerly belonged to John Middleton, "the king's enemy." His relationship to Richard Acton is not clearly traceable, but it is likely that he was a nephew, son of a brother named William, for in 1345, under the name of "William, son of William de Acton," he granted to Roger Widdrington, who had married Richard Acton's daughter Elizabeth, £20 a year out of "Qwhynitklieffe and Toggesdon," and £20 more out of "Wissardsheles" in Redesdale, and Roger, on his part, agreed that if a fine levied to him by William that year, of lands in West Swinburne, etc., should remain in force for five years, then

these rents should cease. From the documents relating to this transaction we learn also that his wife's name was Mary, and that she was a daughter of Thomas Musgrave.

Whatsoever may have been the relationship between these two Actons, they are found working together in the public life of Newcastle. In 1336 William's name appears upon the roll of bailiffs. He had at that time a house in the Castle Mote for which he paid sixteenpence per annum, and a few months earlier he had given John Huntingdon a "title," or means of subsistence, to qualify him for ordination as a sub-deacon. It is pretty clear, therefore, that he was a man of substance and position.

Richard and William Acton were prominent men in Newcastle during an unusually eventful time. David Bruce and Edward Baliol were fighting for the crown of Scotland, and King Edward, having accepted the homage of Baliol, was assisting him with all the strength of the realm. Northumberland was in a state of ferment and disorder, and vast armies were marching backwards and forwards, making Newcastle their rendezvous in both directions, and trying sorely the patience and the purses of the people. King Edward was frequently here himself, and whenever his back was turned the Scots revenged themselves by harrying the Northumbrian farmers and laying waste their homesteads. In the winter of 1339-40, they came as far south as Durham, and their march was distinguished by the usual amount of murder, plunder, and destruction. Time and tempest had weakened the defences of Newcastle, but they were strong enough to warn off the marauders, and no doubt the Actons and their fellows kept a vigilant look-out, and were prepared to give the king's enemies a warm reception. The position of affairs was, however, critical, and the king adopted a favourite plan of his for obtaining an expression of public opinion. He summoned a hundred and fifty-four of the principal merchants of the kingdom to meet him in the season of Lent at Westminster, in order that he might have their advice "upon arduous and most urgent business, especially touching him and his honour, and the state and salvation of the realm." Nine burgesses of Newcastle were ordered to attend this conference, and among them was William Acton.

A little before Christmas, the king came to the Tyne with a great army, and, through disaster to the naval part of his expedition, was detained in Newcastle for a month. It was probably out of some

disagreement occasioned by the prolonged presence of the army on the Tyne that the king the following year (1342) deprived the town of its privileges, and, as before related, fined the leading burgesses. By the time the fines were paid, or perhaps before, William Acton was re-elected bailiff, and he continued in office for several years. During his fifth term there was an inquiry concerning offences against the authority of the Bishop of Durham over navigation and liberty of fishing on the south side of the Tyne, and his name appears in a list of offenders. The following year he was elected one of the representatives of Newcastle in Parliament, and entered upon his duties just after the news came to the town of the victory at Cressy and the siege of Calais—enterprises towards which the burgesses had contributed seventeen ships and three hundred and fourteen mariners. He would probably be still in London, when Bruce, taking advantage of Edward's absence, marched through Cumberland, wasted Lanercost, plundered Hexham, captured Aydon Castle, and dashed through Ryton, to meet with a disastrous defeat at Neville's Cross. In 1350, the year before he retired from office, he and his fellow-burgesses obtained their licence from the king to dig coals and stones in the Castlefield and the Forth, and, so to speak, originated the coal trade.

It is probable that William Acton died somewhere in the "sixties" of the fourteenth century. One of the last acts recorded of him is a pious one. In conjunction with his brother Lawrence, he founded a religious house (that of the Trinitarians) at the Wall Knoll, where three chaplains and three bedesmen were to pray for the health of himself and Mary, his wife, while they lived, and for the repose of their souls after death; and for the souls of his departed father and mother—William and Isolda Acton—as well as for those of his relatives, William and Dionysia Thorald, and other of his kinsmen and friends.

## William Acton (2),

TEN TIMES BAILIFF OF NEWCASTLE.

WILLIAM ACTON, "junior," became bailiff of Newcastle, in 1352, in immediate succession to William, his father. In the same year, as kinsman and heir of William Thorald, he gave a rent of six marks per annum to the master and brethren of the Virgin Mary Hospital,

and shortly afterwards acquired some property at Cramlington. Ten times altogether his name occurs in the annual list of bailiffs; his last year of office being in 1365, when he was elected to represent his native town in Parliament. At least it is so conjectured, for the return is damaged, and only "William A——" is discernible. The next year he was certainly sent to Parliament, and at Michaelmas was chosen Mayor. Whether he occupied the post of Mayor again in 1368 is not quite clear, but a deed, formerly to be seen in the vestry of All Saints' Church, Newcastle, proves that he was re-elected to the highest municipal office in 1373.

While William Acton (2) was bailiff, King Edward III. came to Newcastle (1355), and spent his Christmas, whence marching northward, he reduced the Scots to submission, and then went over to France, captured King John and one of his sons, and brought them across the Channel. When he became Mayor (1366), the king ordered a shipload of coals. The coals were to be sent from Winlaton to Windsor, and the accounts—preserved among the State Papers—show that the coals cost, at 17d. a chaldron, £47 17s. 8d.; lighterage from Winlaton to Newcastle, £5 18s. 6d.; brokerage, £2 14s.; freight, at 3s. 6d. a chaldron, £103 4s.; delivery, £5 11s.—altogether, £165 5s. 2d. In 1370 he was appointed, by royal order, one of two persons who were to impress ships of twelve tons and upwards into his Majesty's service in all ports and maritime places in the waters of the Humber, Trent, and Ouse, and other waters between those rivers and Berwick. A couple of years later he was ordered to have vessels ready at Southampton for the passage of the king and his troops on a foreign expedition. After his Mayoralty, in 1373-74, his name drops out of the records. Whether his mortal course was finished at the same date as his public duties, or whether he lived to see the long reign of Edward III. to its close, and the son of the Black Prince ascend the throne, is not known, for the day of his death and the place of his burial find no entry in the annals of his time.

## Lawrence Acton,

SHERIFF, MAYOR, AND M.P.

THE name of Lawrence Acton is repeated in local history for nearly a century. It is not easy to assign the events in which it appears to

distinct individualities. There may have been two, or there may have been three, or even four Lawrence Actons in the municipality of Newcastle during that time. The Lawrence Acton who joined his brother William in establishing a religious house at the Wall Knoll, in 1360, can hardly have been the same man who became bailiff of Newcastle in 1374, whose name is attached to that office down to the end of the century, and who figures also among the Mayors and M.P.'s in the last ten years of that period. There is nothing to show that the bailiff was the Mayor, nor that either the bailiff or the Mayor was the M.P. Such evidence as local records afford points contrariwise, for, in 1387, mention occurs of a senior and junior, and a conveyance of land to the latter is made by certain persons who seem to have been executors of the former.

Leaving these conjectures, we come to the last Lawrence Acton who filled offices of honour and authority in Newcastle, and about whose identity and continuity there is nothing to hazard and little to surmise. Before his advent into municipal life the office of bailiff had passed away. Henry IV. ascended the throne on the last day of September, 1399, and in the following May the burgesses of Newcastle obtained from him a charter which separated the town from the county of Northumberland, made it a county of itself, and gave the inhabitants the power of appointing a sheriff of their own. William Redmarshall was the first burgess who filled the office, and in 1421 it was conferred upon Lawrence Acton. Thenceforward, so far as he is concerned, all is clear. He rose to the office of Mayor in 1428, and was re-elected in 1432, 1433, and 1437. To the Parliaments which met in 1431, 1432, and 1437, he was sent by his fellow-townsmen as the colleague of Robert Rhodes, the reputed originator of St. Nicholas' steeple. During his Mayoralty in 1433, he was one of a Royal Commission concerning the prerogatives of Bishop Langley, afterwards Cardinal; and the following year, having been impleaded by the bishop for a debt, he received the king's pardon of a sentence of outlawry which the bishop obtained against him. In his Mayoralty also the Carr MS.—the most accurate codex of the mayors and sheriffs of Newcastle, their arms, etc., that has ever been compiled—commences. He occupied a house in Pilgrim Street, adjoining on the south the hall or meeting-house of the Tailors' Company, which then stood at the corner of Manor Street. There was also in the possession of the family a piece of ground on

the east of the Castle, extending down to the Side, known for several generations as "Lawrence Acton's Waste."

After 1437, the name of Acton is not seen in local history. It appears from the pedigree of Thirkeld and Amcoats, in Surtees's "History of Durham," that the Acton family merged into that of the Thirkelds, by the marriage of Jane (or Joanna), grand-daughter of Lawrence Acton, with Christopher, son of Lancelot Thirkeld, knight.

## John Adamson,

ANTIQUARY AND PORTUGUESE SCHOLAR.

Few men were better known in Newcastle during the first half of the present century than John Adamson. Whether in business as a lawyer and an official of a railway company, or in literature as a

John Adamson

scholar and the life-long secretary of two learned Newcastle societies, he was equally a man of light and leading in the Tyneside community.

John Adamson came of a good stock. His great grandfather,

Cuthbert Adamson, of the city of Durham, married on the 30th January, 1703, Jane, daughter of Henry Eden, gentleman, of Shincliffe, where a branch of the Edens of West Auckland and Windleston had been seated for many generations. His grandfather, Blythman Adamson, a member of the Trinity House of Newcastle, married at St. Andrew's Church on August 21st, 1724, Eleanor, daughter of Taylor Thirkeld, of the Nolt Market, gentleman, a descendant of the Thirkelds of Denton. His father, Cuthbert Adamson, was a lieutenant in the navy, and was in the *Racehorse* in Captain Phipps's voyage (1773) to the Arctic Regions—Nelson being a midshipman in the *Carcass*, her consort. He was twice master of the Trinity House of Newcastle—in 1775 and in 1795. John Adamson was the issue of Cuthbert's second marriage, his mother's name being Mary Huthwaite. He was born at Gateshead on the 13th September, 1787.

When at the age of sixteen he left the Royal Grammar School, where his education had been superintended by the Rev. Edward Moises, he was sent to his elder brother Blythman, who had established himself as a merchant in Lisbon. It was intended that the brothers should unite in the business there, but the unsettled state of the country in prospect of a French invasion rendered that project impracticable, and John returned to Newcastle, and was articled to Thomas Davison, attorney, and clerk of the peace for the county of Northumberland. Mr. Davison was a man of culture, and encouraged the pursuit of literature. Thomas Bedingfeld and George Pickering, local poets, and James Ellis, the editor of their published poems, had been clerks in his office, and when John Adamson entered it he found in his employer and his employer's sons congenial and appreciative minds. While in Lisbon he had mastered the language of Portugal, and formed a strong attachment to the poetry and literature which it unfolded to him. Among other Portuguese stories Nicola Luis's tragedy of "Dona Ignes de Castro" impressed him, and in 1808 he was encouraged to publish a translation of it. Two years later he issued a small collection of sonnets, chiefly translated from the minor works of Camoens. Having served his articles with Mr. Davison, he entered the office of Mr. Walter Heron, who, in 1807, had succeeded Nathaniel Punshon in the under-shrievalty of Newcastle. Mr. Heron died in 1811, and Mr. Adamson, obtaining his office of under-sheriff, and one or two minor appointments, commenced business in Newcastle on his own account. At the close of the following year he married his cousin, Elizabeth Huthwaite.

There was at that time in Newcastle an energetic collector of coins and other old and curious objects, who conceived the idea of forming a society for the study of records and memorials of the past. He issued circulars, signed by his now familiar name of John Bell, but met with scant response until Mr. Adamson joined him, and then the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries was founded. The little band of inquirers (with Mr. Adamson and the Rev. John Hodgson as joint secretaries) obtained leave to meet in the Castle, but were driven from it by cold and general discomfort, and then they held their meetings in Mr. Adamson's office, and distributed their treasures round the grass plot in his back garden. For two-and-forty years the name of John Adamson appears as that of one of the secretaries of the society. His official connection with it ceased only with his life.

Stimulated probably by the example of John Bell, Mr. Adamson became an omnivorous collector in several departments of research. Numismatics was one of his earliest hobbies, and by-and-by he had as many as three thousand different specimens of coinage in his cabinets. Conchology was a favourite study, and to encourage it he published a number of conchological tables, which were intended to be useful to amateurs in that fascinating department of natural history. To Portuguese literature he was always devoted, and in a few years had gathered together a library of Portuguese authors which was probably without equal in the kingdom. Fossils and minerals also were carefully collected, identified, and assorted in such manner as to combine something educational or instructive with the curious and the beautiful.

Organisation was one of the leading features in Mr. Adamson's career. He was a founder of the Newcastle Law Society, which, originally started in 1815, expanded, in 1826, into the Newcastle and Gateshead Law Society. When in 1828 the Corporation of Newcastle sanctioned the formation of the Incorporated Company of Scriveners, he was one of the seventeen attorneys whose name appeared on its first roll of members. The following year he assisted to found the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, and received the thanks of the inaugural meeting for his spirited exertions. On the death of the Rev. Anthony Hedley in 1825 he undertook the duties of co-secretary of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and discharged them until his death. To him (and to Mr. J. T. Brockett) the Typographical Society of Newcastle owed its origin; he wrote three of its publica-

tions and edited half-a-dozen others. And all the labours which these various offices and undertakings involved were performed whilst following the profession of a lawyer, occupying several public offices, and, in particular, acting in a capacity in which at that time no experience of other men was forthcoming—namely, as secretary of a railway company!

Late in life Mr. Adamson suffered from a great and widely-regretted calamity. His Portuguese library and many other books and papers were burnt in a disastrous fire which occurred at his residence in 1849. He survived the loss of his treasures six years. On the 27th September, 1855, in his 68th year, he died, and two or three days afterwards was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

His principal literary works are:—

"Dona Ignes de Castro." Translated from the Portuguese of Nicola Luis. Newcastle, 1808.

"Sonnets from the Portuguese of Luis de Camoens." Newcastle, 1810.

"Catalogue of the Library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries." 1816.

"Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Luis de Camoens." 2 vols. London, 1820.

"Conchological Tables, compiled principally for the use of Shell Collectors." Newcastle, 1823.

"Bibliotheca Lusitana; or, Catalogue of Books and Tracts relating to the History, Literature, and Poetry of Portugal." Newcastle, 1836.

"Lusitana Illustrata: Notices of the History, Antiquities, Literature, etc., of Portugal, with Biographical Sketches of the Authors." Two parts. Newcastle, 1842-46.

"A Collection of Sonnets." Newcastle, 1845.

The literary tastes which Mr. Adamson cultivated were inherited in various degrees by three of his four sons. The Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, M.A., vicar of St. Alban's, Heworth, has given us "Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni," and is an active contributor to the "Archæologia Æliana"; the late Major William Adamson, of Cullercoats, wrote "Notices of the Services of the 27th Northumberland Light Infantry Militia"; Mr. Charles Murray Adamson, of North Jesmond, has contributed to local literature some charming books on ornithology.

Outside of Northumberland and Durham John Adamson is best known by his Portuguese studies. His memoirs of Camoens, published in two volumes in 1820, brought him into prominence both at home and abroad, and in due time procured his enrolment among the knights of the Order of Christ and of the Tower and

Sword of Portugal. Here upon Tyneside he is more faithfully remembered as the promoter of learned societies, and the representative of culture and taste in what may be called the by-paths of busy lives. To those whose remembrance extends beyond the great fire and explosion which devastated the river sides of Newcastle and Gateshead, in October 1854, there are few more pleasing memories than those of the annual meetings of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Literary Institute, where, with his foreign orders on his breast, the English biographer of Camoens, venerable and venerated, counselled the young men of his day to cultivate the graces and refinements of literature.

## Rev. Berkeley Addison,

VICAR OF JESMOND.

On the 13th of January, 1882, at Jesmond Vicarage, Newcastle, in his 67th year, died Canon Berkeley Addison, M.A., Vicar of Jesmond. He was the second son of the Rev. Jos. Addison,

of Shiffnell, Shropshire, and was educated at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he was classical prizeman in 1836, and graduated B.A. in 1839. Ordained deacon in 1839, and priest in 1840, he

held brief curacies at Brighton and Kensington, and in 1843 settled in Edinburgh as curate under Dean Ramsay, editor of the well-known books on Scottish wit and humour. There he remained twelve years, preaching with great acceptance. In 1855 he was appointed rector of Collyhurst, near Manchester, and it was from thence, when Jesmond Church was completed, at the close of 1860, that he was brought to Newcastle.

The story of the erection of Jesmond Church, as a protest against the election of Vicar Moody to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital, will be told hereafter. It is sufficient to say, in this connection, that Mr. Addison was unanimously appointed to the living, and that his ministrations justified the choice of the trustees. An eloquent preacher, a fluent platform speaker, and a liberal-minded man, he soon became popular in Newcastle. When the School Board was formed in the town, he was put forward as one of the Church candidates, and, of the fifteen representatives elected, was returned tenth on the poll. His fellow-members elected him to be the first vice-chairman of the Board, and on the death of Mr. Falconar, he succeeded to the chairmanship, a post which he occupied until his retirement in 1877. From 1874 to 1880 he was proctor for the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, and in the meantime was presented with an honorary canonry of Durham. The congregation at Jesmond celebrated the twentieth anniversary of his ministry by presenting him with a purse of gold containing £320, and an address, in which his faithful services were recognised, and a hope was expressed that he might be long spared to uphold and expound those great principles of the Reformation which Jesmond Church was founded to perpetuate.

Canon Addison was not a voluminous writer, but he had a ready pen, and frequently used it. He was the author of two goodly volumes, "The Ark of Israel" and "The Rod of Moses." He also published various pamphlets against the tendencies of Romanism, and a series of addresses entitled "Manchester Lectures."

## Thomas Addison,

"ADDISON OF GUY'S."

ABOUT the time when George Stephenson was sending his son Robert to Rutter's School, at Long Benton, Joseph Addison, grocer,

in that village, was arranging for his younger son Thomas (born in 1793) to study medicine in the Edinburgh University. Mr. Addison was a member of a family of yeomen that had been settled for generations at Lanercost, in Cumberland, and, knowing the value of education, as Cumberland dalesmen usually do, he gave his children the best that his station in life permitted. He had them educated by the younger Moises at Newcastle Grammar School. Thomas was a promising pupil at the old institution in the Spital, and, desiring to be a doctor, went to the university as a medical student when he was seventeen years of age. In Edinburgh he made quick progress, and within five years of his entry graduated M.D. He wrote for his inaugural treatise "De Syphilide," and, devoting himself to the study of the special disease which that treatise covers, he obtained the appointment of house surgeon to the Lock Hospital.

Afterwards, although an M.D., he entered himself as a student at Guy's Hospital, and in 1824 was elected one of the assistant physicians of that institution, and in 1827 lecturer on materia medica. In 1837 he was promoted to be one of the physicians of the hospital, and entered upon a career of remarkable success as a clinical lecturer. "Addison of Guy's" became a famous name, and the hospital itself attained a high character as a school of medicine. In 1855 he made one of the most brilliant medical discoveries of the century—the existence of disease in the supra renal capsules. These organs had not been previously suspected to be the seat of disease, but Dr. Addison showed that they were capable of producing a fatal malady, indicated by special symptoms, one of which is a discoloration of the skin. For some time the medical world was incredulous, and inclined to doubt the physician at Guy's; but in a few years the truth of his theory was demonstrated and confirmed, and the affection is now universally known as "Addison's Disease."

Dr. Addison published several important treatises, and contributed valuable papers to the medical societies. He died at Brighton on the 29th June, 1860, and was buried at Lanercost Abbey among his ancestors. A collection of his writings, edited by Drs. Daldy and Wilks, was issued in 1868, and a copious memoir of him, accompanied by a portrait, appears in Dr. Lonsdale's "Worthies of Cumberland," vol. iv.

# Thomas Airey,

CUSTODIAN OF THE BARNES MS.

THE Aireys of Newcastle are conspicuous in local history through their association with the family of Ambrose Barnes, the Puritan alderman, and for the remarkable fidelity with which, down to recent years, they adhered to the principles and practice of Nonconformity. They formed so numerous a family, that Sir Cuthbert Sharp, a most careful and painstaking genealogist, found it difficult to link the various branches of it together. Their names appear in the commercial records of Tyneside, "writ large," as merchants, bankers, lawyers, coal-fitters, master mariners, and so on. We shall look in vain for them in the records of the municipality. They were sturdy and uncompromising Dissenters, and the sacramental test was in force. So they kept out of the Corporation, and were spared the guzzling and quarrelling which were the concomitants of municipal government in the last century, and after.

The connection of the Aireys with Ambrose Barnes arose through the marriage of George Airey (described, in 1693, as a mercer, and, in 1710, as a gentleman) with Barnes's second daughter, Ann. It was not a fortunate union, for George Airey failed in business, his wife grew peevish and discontented, and the Puritan patriarch was sadly impoverished. "She married a man"—so runs the "Life"—"who begun the world with a good estate, but all was blasted, and he broke," which breaking left Ambrose Barnes "involved in so many debts and bonds for him to answer as swept away almost all he had in the world." There were four or five children, issue of the marriage, and two of them—Joseph and Thomas—became leading citizens of Newcastle. Joseph married his cousin, Ruth Hutchinson, —daughter of Mary, Ambrose Barnes's eldest daughter, and Jonathan, eldest son of Barnes's friend and relative, William Hutchinson. The intertwining of Barnes, Hutchinson, and Airey seems to have been approved and encouraged by the respective families. For when Thomas Barnes, clerk, youngest son of Ambrose, was making his will, in 1731, he made Joseph and Ruth Airey his executors, and gave them his property in Sidgate, his two mills called "Chimney Mills," with the houses, fields, etc., in the Castle Leazes,

his books and papers, and all his real and personal estate. Joseph Airey left no family, and his widow, dying in 1767 (buried at All Saints', November 8), bequeathed £200 to the Unitarian Church and the Charity School. Thomas Airey was coal-fitter to Lord Ravensworth. He was buried at All Saints', February 1, 1771. His son, Joseph, a banker in partnership with Ralph Carr, of Dunston Hill, was one of three or four persons who originated Newcastle Infirmary, and was the first treasurer of the institution. Another son, Henry, followed his father's calling of a coal-fitter, and resided at Benwell, while a third, Jonathan Airey (named after his relative, Jonathan Hutchinson), was a coal-fitter like his father, and one of the elder brethren of the Trinity House, of which company he filled, in 1765, the honourable post of Master.

It was in Thomas Airey's family that the famous manuscript "Life" of Ambrose Barnes was preserved. A curious correspondence respecting it, edited by Mr. George Noble Clark, forms No. 82 of the publications of the Newcastle Typographical Society. Brand had borrowed the MS. for his "History of Newcastle," and in the preface to that work he acknowledges his indebtedness to "Jonathan" Airey. Ten years after the history was published, John, son of Henry Airey, of Benwell, wrote to Brand asking for the return of the document. He informed the historian that Jonathan Airey, his uncle, had nothing to do with the MS., or the lending of it; that it belonged to his father, Henry Airey, who had entrusted it to Alderman Hornby for Brand's use, and that the thanks to his uncle were misplaced. Brand replied that he conceived the memoirs had been lent by Jonathan Airey to Mr. Saint (printer and publisher of the *Newcastle Courant*), who in turn lent them to him; that the MS. had followed him to London in one of his boxes, and had narrow escapes of being taken by the French and lost in a storm; that he would return it by Mr. Robert Punshon, then in London, if Messrs. Henry and Jonathan Airey would request him to do so in a joint letter acknowledging that the ascription of proprietorship to the latter was a mistake. There Mr. Clark's pamphlet left the question, and all that was known was that the MS. came back to Newcastle, and was given by John Airey to the Rev. William Turner. But in 1885 the present writer became the owner of Brand's own copy of his history, and there, fastened to the preface, as Brand may have placed it eighty-eight years before, was a receipt for the MS. in the following words:—

"SIR,—Be pleased to deliver the MS. you had from Mr. Brand to Mr. Henry Airey, who lent it to him, and I have no business with it.—Sir, your obedient servant, J[ONATHAN] AIREY.

"Newcastle, 19th June 1796."

"Received the above-mentioned book for my father, Mr. H. Airey.

"JOHN AIREY.

"Rt. Punshon, Esq."

## Sir George Airey.

ONE of Jonathan Airey's sons became a great soldier in the Peninsular War, known to fame as Lieutenant-General Sir George Airey, K.C.H. He was born in Newcastle about 1760, and went to the Royal Grammar School. The Rev. Hugh Moises was head-master then, and young Airey received the severe but manly training which Mr. Moises gave to his scholars throughout his career. His school-days ended at a most eventful time. Europe was ablaze, fighting against Bonaparte, and the military spirit predominated in all ranks of society. George Airey was caught by it, and with thousands of other British youths desired nothing so much as to go out and fight Napoleon. Jonathan Airey did not, apparently, discourage his son's aspirations, and, in 1779, the great-great-grandson of Ambrose Barnes entered the service as ensign in the 91st Foot.

Promotion was rapidly gained in those days of conflict, and, after a few months' experience in the West Indies, where he showed both tact and courage, George Airey was sent out to the Mediterranean with an important command. The French were besieging Porto Ferrajo, the capital of the island of Elba, and he was appointed commander of the British troops there. He held the town against the besiegers until the peace of Amiens in 1802, when Ferrajo was evacuated, and then, his occupation being gone for a time, he returned to England. But the peace of Amiens proved to be only a temporary adjustment, and in 1803 England had to grapple alone with her implacable foe. As Lieutenant-Colonel Airey he was sent as Military Secretary with General Fox to Gibraltar, and acted for a time as Adjutant-General in Sicily. Whilst there, his old master, Mr. Moises, died, and he joined a number of old pupils in erecting the elegant monument in St. Nicholas's Church, Newcastle, which preserves Mr. Moises's likeness and the record of his scholastic attainments. From 1811 to 1813 Lieutenant-Colonel Airey com-

manded the Ionian Islands, and when Napoleon had been finally crushed, he was appointed Quarter-Master-General to the forces in Ireland. He was created a Knight Commander of the Order of the Guelphs in 1820, Lieutenant-General in 1821, and Colonel in 1823. Ten years later, on the 18th February, after fifty-four years spent in the service of his country, he died in Paris.

Sir George married the Hon. Katharine Talbot, third daughter of a peeress in her own right—Margaret, Baroness Talbot de Malahide.

## Lord Airey, G.C.B.

RICHARD, eldest son of the marriage of George Airey with the Hon. Katharine Talbot, was born in Newcastle in April, 1803. Intended for his father's profession, he was trained at Sandhurst Military Academy, and in 1821, the year after his father was knighted, he entered the army as an ensign in the 34th Regiment. One of his first appointments took him back to the home of his boyhood—the Ionian Islands—where he acted as *aide-de-camp* to the Commissioners; thence proceeded in the same capacity to British North America, and in 1838, following the footsteps of his father, he was appointed Adjutant-General. In 1851, the year of the first International Exhibition, he became Assistant Quarter-Master-General at the Horse Guards with the rank of Colonel, and the following summer received the appointment of Military Secretary to Lord Hardinge, then Commander-in-Chief of the British Army.

At the outbreak of war in the Crimea Colonel Airey commanded a brigade, but shortly afterwards his administrative capacity and experience led to his appointment to the post of Quarter-Master-General. In this capacity he was present at the battles of the Alma, Balaklava, Inkermann, and Sebastopol. The breakdown of the Commissariat Department in this great struggle excited much indignation, and the Quarter-Master-General came in for a considerable share of it. In 1856 an inquiry by a Board of Officers was made into the whole administration of the war, and before that tribunal the Quarter-Master was able to show that neither he nor his department was responsible for the hardships which the army had to endure. His addresses to the Board, with a paper on "Supplies of Camp Equipage," were published at the end of the inquiry in an octavo volume.

For the services which Colonel Airey gave to his country in the Crimea he received many favours and honours. The military medal with four clasps was awarded to him, he was permitted to wear the Orders of Commander of the Legion of Honour, Commander of the First-Class in the Military Order of Savoy, and Commander of the Second-Class of the Medjidie Order, which had been conferred upon him by the respective sovereigns of France, Italy, and Turkey. On the 5th of July, 1855, the Queen nominated him a Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath, an honour which was enhanced in May, 1867, by his elevation to the rank of Grand Cross. The Turkish Government distinguished him further by awarding him their war-medal, and the rank of Lieutenant-General in the Turkish army.

After his return from the Crimea, Sir Richard Airey retained his position as Quarter-Master-General, and fulfilled the duties of his office till the 20th of September, 1865, when he accepted the post of Governor and Commander-in-Chief at Gibraltar. There he remained five years, and then returning to the Horse Guards, received the appointment of Adjutant-General.

His commissions were dated as follows:—Ensign, 1821; lieutenant, 1823; captain, 1825; lieutenant-colonel, 1838; colonel, 1851; major-general, December 12, 1854; lieutenant-general, October 24, 1862; and general, April 9, 1871. He was appointed to the colonelcy of the 17th Regiment in 1860, and to that of the 7th Royal Fusiliers in 1868.

In October, 1876, he retired from the army and was created a peer of the realm by the title of Baron Airey of Killingworth, in the county of Northumberland.

Lord Airey married, in 1838, his cousin, the Hon. Harriett Mary Everard Talbot, third daughter of the third Lord Talbot de Malahide, by whom he had one surviving child, Katharine Margaret, who in 1865 was united to Sir Geers Henry Cotterell, Bart., of Garnons, Herefordshire.

# John Akenhead,

PRINTER AND BOOKSELLER.

THERE is, or was, a curious tendency among those who follow certain trades and callings to become gregarious, and to pursue their avocations grouped together in special localities. Newcastle

shoemakers and cobblers were at one time in pretty general occupation of the Castle Stairs and the Head of the Side; vendors of milk clustered in Gallowgate and Percy Street; furniture dealers held the lower half of Pilgrim Street; tanners congregated between St. Andrew's Church and The Friars; the old booksellers established themselves upon Tyne Bridge. A satisfactory reason could, no doubt, be given for each and all of these groupings, though it might not be easy to say why vendors of literary wares preferred the highway athwart the river. They may have thought that, as everybody who entered or left the town by way of the County Palatine must pass their shops, they had a better chance of selling their goods in that particular spot than could be found elsewhere. Or it may have been because the tenements on the bridge were of moderate size, and, therefore, well suited to a trade in which stocks were small, and the articles vended were compact and easily handled. Or again—— But conjectures are idle. The booksellers were on the bridge, and they must have found the locality suitable, or they would have selected other quarters. So early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, we find at least three well-known book shops doing business in the short space between the chapel of St. Thomas and the Blue Stone which marked the boundary of the palatinate. There Richard Randal and Peter Maplisden published Gilpin's "Dæmonologia Sacra," Joseph Hall sold Vicar March's sermons and distributed his catalogues, while J. Button, a correspondent of Defoe, issued Benjamin Bennet's discourses. And there, in 1722, if not earlier, was established the progenitor of a race of booksellers in Newcastle—Robert Akenhead.

From the Commonwealth to the year 1708, when John White came hither, there had been no printer in Newcastle, and for long afterwards, with one exception, there was no printing press at work between Trent and Tyne. The provincial bookseller in those days dealt in a variety of articles not strictly literary. But by the middle of the century a period of considerable activity in printing and publishing had begun. The shelves of "Robert Akenhead, senior," at the sign of the "Bible and Crown," on Tyne Bridge, and those of his rivals in business there, were fairly well stocked with general literature, and with the gradually increasing productions of the local press. Printing and publishing had become a united business.

The flood of 1771 swept away great part of Tyne Bridge, and drove the booksellers to other locations; whither we do not now

know. But when the present century arrived a firm bearing the name of David Akenhead & Sons was established on the north side of the Sandhill, facing the doorway to the Guildhall, and the owners of it were among the principal printers, stationers, and booksellers in Newcastle. As was fitting to the locality, they were especially nautical booksellers. They published among other works the "Ship-owners' Manual," a valuable book, compiled originally by Hilton the poet, and, at the time to which we refer, passing into an eighth edition of over 400 octavo pages. They had "constantly on hand," in the year 1800, "a large collection of the most approved navigation articles for captains of ships—viz., Sea Charts, Pilots, Neptunes, and Waggoners for all parts of the known world, by the best authors; quadrants, compasses, telescopes for day or night, and a variety of other mathematical instruments, with the latest improvements; epitomes of navigation, seamen's assistants, directions for the coasting and foreign trades, log-books, printed or blank, journal books, manifests, seamen's articles and affidavits, bills of lading, etc.; papers and account books of all kinds, maps and prints; together with every other article of stationary (*sic*), and a great variety of books in the different branches of literature. Printing neatly executed. Genuine patent medicine of all kinds."

David Akenhead was the head of the firm, and his two sons, John and Robert, assisted him in the business. They all lived at Gateshead, and were people of substance. John was the practical man; Robert was of a literary turn, and published in 1809, in 12mo, "Liber Facetiarum," a collection of curious and interesting anecdotes. Hannah, their sister,[1] married Robert Shafto Hawks, chief of the great firm of engineers on that side of the water. He was knighted in 1817, and thenceforward Sir Robert and Lady Hawks were persons of distinction on both sides of the Tyne. By-and-by they removed to Newcastle, and, in the large double house next the railway at the north-east corner of Clavering Place, they lived till they died—Sir Robert in February, 1840, aged 71, and his widow in October, 1863, at the great age of 97.

John Akenhead became the leading spirit of the establishment when his father grew old, and after the death of his father, in 1813,

[1] In the writer's collection of local books are a Bible, a Prayer Book, and a volume of Meditations presented to Lady Hawks in her maidenhood by her father. The two latter are sumptuously bound, and all of them bear the inscription, in David Akenhead's heavy round hand, "Hannah Pembroke Akenhead."

followed by that of his brother a year later, he became the owner of the property, and carried the business on in his own way. With him the Rev. John Hodgson, who settled on the banks of the Tyne in 1806, commenced a friendship which was of long continuance. From Akenhead's press, in 1807, was issued, in a neat duodecimo of 150 pages, the first book which the historian of Northumberland published—"Woodlands," a book of poetry. Five years later, Mr. Hodgson re-wrote for his friend a handbook to Newcastle which the Akenheads had originally put forth on their own account, and thus Tyneside obtained that model of topographical compilation, the 1812 edition of "The Picture of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

John Akenhead was a remarkable man in more ways than one. He was strict and upright in all his dealings, punctual, methodical, and sober; but he never could follow the spirit of progress, and lived as truly in the previous century as if time had gone backwards with him. Every morning, at six o'clock, his shop was open for business; every noon and every evening, at a given hour, he trudged home to Gateshead with a heavy parcel of work under his arm. Paper-ruling by machinery was introduced in his time, but he would have none of it, and to the last had his paper ruled by hand. For Grainger's magnificent reconstructions in the centre of Newcastle he had no fancy. Once he was persuaded to go and see them. Starting from his shop on the Sandhill, he walked along the Side, turned into Dean Street, and then, like

> "The King of France with forty thousand men,
> Went up a hill, and so came down again,"

entertaining opinions that have not been recorded.

In "Newcastle Fifty Years Ago," a series of papers contributed to the *Weekly Chronicle* by Robert W. Hetherington, John Akenhead is described as a thin, wiry old man of medium height, "attired in breeches, grey stockings, and low shoes (made much larger than seemed requisite for his feet), a ruffled shirt, and a brown wig with the orthodox curl behind. His face was clean shaven, and he wore a broad-brimmed hat. Mr. Akenhead, his assistants, and workpeople, had all grown old together. He disliked to see new faces about him, and when death deprived him of any workman, he rarely put another in his place. He never discharged a man except once, and that was his eccentric shopman, Joe Orton, who assumed the mastership over his employer. The old man

willingly obeyed Joe's orders—swept out the shop every morning, cleaned the windows, and cleared the footpath in front, without a murmur, until the implacable Joe, not being satisfied with the manner in which this menial work was performed by his master, one morning seized the broom, and struck the old man with it so severely as to cause a serious shock."

Although of frugal habits, John Akenhead could upon occasion be liberal-handed. When St. John's Church, Gateshead Fell, was consecrated (August 30th, 1825), the Rev. William Hawks, son of Sir Robert Shafto Hawks, was appointed to be its first rector, and then the gratified uncle furnished the sacred edifice with a complete set of books at his own expense. One large folio Bible, and one folio Book of Common Prayer, in purple morocco gilt; a folio Prayer Book for the clerk, in calf, and five others in octavo; two service books for the Holy Table, in purple morocco, and two books of Offices, in calf, testified to John Akenhead's generosity and affection.

About the year 1850, when John Akenhead was verging on fourscore and ten, he disposed of his business to Messrs. M. & M. W. Lambert, and two years afterwards he died. On a tombstone in St. Mary's Churchyard, Gateshead, is the following epitaph:—

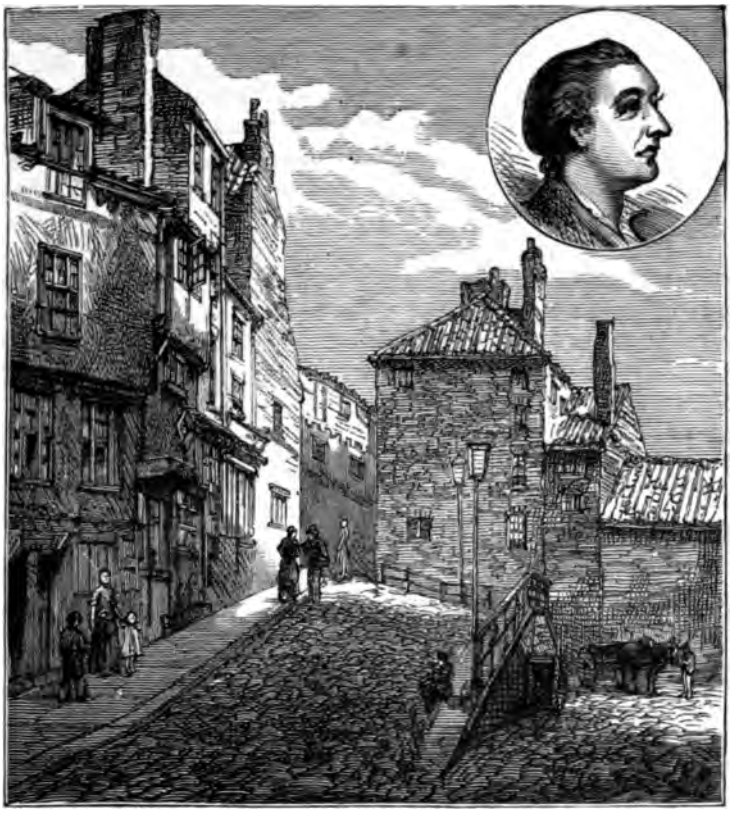
"The Family Burial-Place of David Akenhead. Hannah, his wife, daughter of Matthew Woodhouse, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, by his wife, Hannah Pembroke, died January 10, 1805, aged 65 years. David Akenhead died July 1, 1813, aged 78. Robert, their son, died July 8, 1815, aged 41 years. John Akenhead, their son, died June 18, 1852, aged 92 years."

# Mark Akenside,

POET AND DOCTOR OF MEDICINE.

NEWCASTLE was the birthplace of at least one recognised poet—Mark Akenside. The family from which he sprang had been established at Eachwick, in the parish of Heddon, for many generations. It was old, respectable, and, in its later developments, Puritan. "1716, Dec. 18.—Abraham, son of Thomas Akenside, of Eachwick, a Dissenter, said to be baptised by somebody," is the disrespectful entry of a member of the family which Mr. Cadwallader Bates quotes ("Archæologia Æliana," vol. xi.) from Heddon Church

registers. Mark Akenside, a younger son, came from Eachwick to Newcastle, and having served his apprenticeship and taken up his freedom, commenced business as a butcher. On the 10th of August, 1710, he married, at St. Nicholas' Church, Mary Lumsden. Eleven years afterwards, on the 9th November, 1721, at their house in All Hallow Bank, or Butcher Bank, the poet was born.



THE BUTCHER BANK, NEWCASTLE, 1894.

Three weeks from the date of his birth he was taken to the Close Gate Meeting House, where the family worshipped, and was baptised by the learned and godly pastor of the congregation. Brand quotes the entry of this interesting event:—"Mark Akenside, born the 9th November, 1721; baptised the 30th of the same month by the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Bennett."

There was at that time in Newcastle one William Wilson, a member of the Puritan community that assembled at Close Gate Chapel, an amiable and scholarly man, who kept a private school, and occasionally preached for the minister. With him, after a short course at the Royal Grammar School, young Akenside was placed to complete his elementary education. The boy was a cripple, through an injury to his foot by a cleaver falling on it while playing in his father's shop at the age of seven, and this defect assisted the natural bent of his mind towards books and study. It soon became apparent that he was gifted beyond the common run of Newcastle boys. Before he was sixteen he had written verses that gave promise of future success in literature, and his father and his father's friends encouraged him to adopt a literary career, with the dissenting pulpit as the stepping-stone to competence.

Towards the close of April, 1737, the editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine* received a letter and a poem from Newcastle that attracted his attention, and he printed them both. The poem was entitled "The Virtuoso, in Imitation of Spenser's Style and Stanza," and the letter was as follows:—

"NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, *April* 23.

"I hope, sir, you'll excuse the following poem (being the performance of one in his sixteenth year) and insert it in your next magazine, which will oblige yours, etc. "MARCUS."

The writer was young Mark Akenside, the butcher's son, William Wilson's scholar.

Thus encouraged, Akenside followed up his maiden effort in print by an ingenious fable called "Ambition and Content." It appeared in the succeeding issue of the magazine, and in July he contributed "The Poet, A Rhapsody." This was followed by "A British Philippic" against the Spaniards, which was so much to Mr. Urban's taste that he issued it in folio as a separate publication at sixpence a copy. The Newcastle boy had become an acknowledged poet.

> "As yet a child, nor yet a fool to fame,
> [He] lisp'd in numbers, for the numbers came."

And now the time arrived when the hopes of his friends, and the yearnings of his own ambition, were to be gratified. He was in his eighteenth year, and must go to college. Akenside the elder was only a small tradesman (a brother at Eachwick had paid young Mark's education hitherto), and the expense of a collegiate course was

beyond his means. But some members of the dissenting congregation (removed in the meantime from Close Gate to Hanover Square) were wealthy; there was a fund for training pious youths to be ministers; and, believing that Mark Akenside, junior, would be an ornament to Nonconformity, they provided what his father lacked, and sent him to Edinburgh University to qualify himself for the Presbyterian ministry. Before he had been there many weeks he discovered his mistake. The restraints of a pulpit were not for him. He had begun to climb Parnassus, and could not encumber himself with the small-clothes of theology nor wear the fetters of the sects.

AKENSIDE'S BIRTHPLACE, NEWCASTLE, 1820.

For one term only did he pursue the course of study marked out for him. Then he repaid his father's friends their generous loan, and entered himself as a medical student.

In the study of medicine, however, Akenside made less progress than his friends desired. His ambition soared away beyond both poetry and physic. He looked forward to a political career and a seat in Parliament. With this object he took a leading part in the discussions of the Edinburgh Medical Society, and in the opinion of Dugald Stewart, one of his fellow-students, was "eminently

distinguished by the eloquence which he displayed in the course of the debates." But, as he himself sung in later years—

> "The figured brass, the choral song,
> The rescued people's glad applause,
> The listening senate, and the laws
> Fixed by the counsels of Timoleon's tongue,
> Are scenes too grand for fortune's private ways."

And, as time went on, his ideas became more practical. When he returned to Newcastle he had probably made up his mind to follow the profession of medicine, and to combine with it, as far as was compatible, the cultivation of the poetic muse. He styles himself "surgeon" in a letter from Newcastle dated August 18, 1742, though it is not known that he ever practised in the town. His biographers believe that he was chiefly occupied on his return from the University in the composition of his great didactic poem, "The Pleasures of Imagination." There is no doubt that he completed it in its original form in the summer of 1743, for at that time, with the MS. in his possession, he went to London to find a publisher. Fortune assisted his adventure. Dodsley bought the poem for £120, and in January, 1743-44, it was published anonymously. The favour with which it was received raised the author, at the age of twenty-three, to a recognised position among British poets.

Elated by his literary triumph, Akenside went to Leyden, and at the University of that town on the 16th May, 1744, took his degree of doctor of physic. Returning to England, he commenced practice at Northampton as a physician; thence proceeded to London, and by the aid of a college friend (Jeremiah Dyson, Clerk to the House of Commons, who allowed him £300 a year) settled there. From this period his connection with his native town came to an end. If he did not actually disown his birthplace, he ceased to identify himself with it, and his career thenceforward belongs to general rather than to local history. In 1753, he was admitted to a doctor's degree at Cambridge, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. In the following year he became a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, in 1759 physician to St. Thomas's Hospital (where his rudeness, not to say brutality, shocked his contemporaries), and in 1761 one of the physicians to Queen Charlotte. He died of fever on the 23rd June, 1770, and was buried in St. James's Church, Westminster.

"Akenside," writes one of his biographers, "had a pale and

rather sickly countenance, but manly and expressive features. The formality of his deportment, the precise elegance of his dress, his ample wig in stiff curl, his long sword, his hobbling gait, and his artificial heel rendered his appearance far from prepossessing. . . . In general society his manners were not agreeable. He seemed to want gaiety of heart, and was apt to be dictatorial in conversation. But when surrounded only by his intimate friends he would instruct and delight them by the eloquence of his reasoning, the felicity of his allusions, and the variety of his knowledge. He had no wit himself, and took ill the jests of others. He was gifted with a memory of extraordinary power, and perfect readiness in the application of its stores. With the exception of Ben Jonson, Milton, and Gray, it would be difficult to name an English poet whose scholarship was of a higher order than Akenside's."

Akenside's poems have been published in various forms, and are included in all the collections of British poets that have been issued since his decease. Biographies of him have been written by Charles Bucke (1 vol., 8vo, 1832); Dr. Johnson ("Lives of the Poets"); Dr. Lardner ("Cabinet Cyclopædia"); Alexander Dyce ("Aldine Poets"); P. H. Gosse ("Dictionary of National Biography"), and others, and every history and handbook of Newcastle contains more or less copious sketches of his career. The street in which he was born has been re-named "Akenside Hill," and a modern thoroughfare in Jesmond is called "Akenside Terrace." Unfortunately his birthplace in Newcastle has been pulled down, and the house rebuilt. But before it succumbed to the restorer the old place was the scene (in 1821) of a centenary demonstration, whereat enthusiastic Novocastrians recited turgid verse and dined merrily.

Newcastle is proud of Mark Akenside, although the pride of Mark Akenside hindered him from being proud of Newcastle.

# Joshua Alder,

A NORTHUMBRIAN NATURALIST.

In the genealogical history of Alnwick, the family of Alder ranks in age, if not in importance, next to that of Percy. There were Alders in Alnwick for three hundred years, with offshoots in

various parts of the county. After the civil wars they were mostly Nonconformists, and, like other Puritans, adopted scriptural names, displaying a marked affection for those of Caleb and Joshua. For more than a century there were both Caleb and Joshua Alders at Alnwick, and sometimes two or three of them together. One of the Calebs settled in Newcastle, and became an opulent tradesman. Among our local muniments is a deed of co-partnership for seven years from November 1st, 1762, between Caleb Alder, of Newcastle, gentleman, and Mark Harvey, of Newcastle, gentleman, who each contributed £500 for the purpose of "buying and selling of cheeses,

Joshua Alder

bacon, ham, tallow, herrings, oranges, nuts, and apples [what a mixture!], and all such goods, wares, and merchandises as belong to the trade or business which the said Caleb Alder now carries on." This Caleb was most likely the person mentioned in Douglas's "History of the Baptist Churches in the North of England." It is recorded in that useful book that Mr. Caleb Alder, "a gentleman of great respectability," was baptised at Tuthill Stairs Chapel in 1765, and that, in 1780, he left the body, and, assisted by his son-in-law,

William Robson, conducted Unitarian worship in a room at the North Shore, which afterwards expanded into Pandon Bank Chapel, with the Rev. Edward Prowitt as minister. Mackenzie confirms this account of Caleb Alder's secession, and adds that he afterwards removed to Alnwick. The business of "buying and selling cheeses," etc., was continued by Joshua Alder, who, in the Newcastle Directory for 1787, and again in that of 1801, is located in the Side.

It is quite likely that Joshua Alder, of the Side, was the father of Joshua, the subject of this sketch, but there is no positive proof of the fact. Conjectures founded upon similarity of names and professions are dangerous temptations to the makers of histories and genealogies, and should be used sparingly. All that can be said for certain in this case is, that Joshua Alder (No. 2) was born in Newcastle in 1792. The Rev. Edward Prowitt, whose ministrations, as we have seen, Caleb Alder had been the means of securing to Newcastle, supplemented the scanty income of a Dissenting minister by keeping a school, or more probably lived by his school and preached for nothing. Under his care, at his house in Pilgrim Street, Joshua received the rudiments of education. From Mr. Prowitt's school he was sent to Tanfield, where a relative of his, the Rev. Joseph Simpson, conducted an educational establishment of great repute. With him he remained till the age of fifteen, when his services were needed in the business, and he came home and donned the apron of a tradesman. The year after his return his father died, and young Joshua was left to carry on the shop, and be the principal support and stay of his mother and the rest of the family. The name of Joshua shortly afterwards disappeared from the title of the firm, and everybody who went down Dean Street saw in front of him, on the south line of the Side, the inscription, "Mary Alder & Son."

Dr. Embleton, who, in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," has sketched the life of Joshua Alder with a loving hand, states that his friend never liked the business which his father's death forced him to carry on. He was a youth of studious habits, fond of drawing, of reading, of scientific experiments, and especially of such elementary science as the Rev. William Turner was teaching the people of Newcastle, in connection with the "New Institution" of the Literary and Philosophical Society. As years passed away the trade became more and more distasteful to him, and as soon as he was assured of a moderate

competence, about the year 1840, he threw off the trammels of commercial life, and gave himself up to his favourite studies.

Turner's lectures and Bewick's books had attracted Joshua Alder, and other thoughtful young men, to search the books of Nature. In his early manhood he had gathered together extensive collections illustrative of mineralogy, botany, and geology. He was accustomed to take long rambles, and to go upon distant excursions, filling his sketch-book and his wallet with treasures, and his mind with that best of all knowledge—the knowledge which comes of personal experiment and observation. But, as Pope sings—

> "One science only will one genius fit;
> So vast is Art, so narrow human wit."

Gradually his tastes became less diffusive, and his thoughts and energies began to concentrate upon a special branch of study—viz., Natural History, and upon a particular department of it—the Mollusca. Before he was forty he had acquired sufficient knowledge of molluscan structure to compile a catalogue of such of those interesting organisms as were to be found in the vicinity of his native town. The catalogue was published among the papers of the Natural History Society of Newcastle, and was a valuable and distinct gain to science. By the year 1838 he had compiled a supplement to the local list, and revised his catalogue with notes. After he was released from the cares of business, his pen was seldom unemployed. No fewer than fifty-three separate papers relating to Conchology and British Zoophytes—nineteen of them the joint production of himself and Albany Hancock—bear his name. Some of them were translated into French, and others into German, and everywhere they were received as authoritative expositions of the subjects to which they relate. One of his joint treatises—that which deals with the British Nudibranchiate Mollusca, a handsome quarto volume with eighty-three coloured plates by Albany Hancock—is a standard work, "which," writes Dr. Embleton, "will last as long as the study of Natural History shall be held in favour, and its praise is to be found in every published treatise on that science."

Mr. Alder was one of the founders of the Newcastle Natural History Society in 1839, and of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. Of the latter organisation he was president in 1849, and was at all times a diligent attender at its meetings, and a regular contributor to its stores. All contemporary naturalists of note, at

home and abroad, were at some time or other in correspondence with him, and one genus (Alderia) and nine species of Mollusca were named in his honour. The general esteem in which his character and acquirements were held was touchingly manifested in 1857, when the failure of the Northumberland and Durham District Banking Company swept away all his property. A memorial to the Government was signed by the best-known men in various fields of investigation and research, and a pension of £70 a year was obtained for him from the Civil List. Private benevolence also came to his aid, and a sufficient sum was subscribed to place him in a position of comfort, and enable him to pursue the studies to which the greater part of his life had been devoted. He never, however, fairly recovered from the shock. On the 21st January, 1867, at the ripe age of 74, he died.

"In disposition," writes Dr. Embleton, "Mr. Alder was mild, genial, and unobtrusive, willing at any time to impart his knowledge to others with much affability, and never allowing the opportunity to escape him of encouraging the young and inexperienced student. In conduct upright and honourable, he was in feeling, word, and deed, a gentleman."

## James Alexander, M.D.,

A FRIEND OF LORD BYRON.

1818, JUNE 8, "At St. Andrew's Church [Newcastle], James Alexander, Esq., surgeon in the Scots Greys, to Miss Rosanna Pollard, daughter of Joseph Pollard, Esq., of this town." So reads the first notice in local annals of a man who, until a comparatively recent period, surviving the snows of over eighty winters, lived in Newcastle, and was known far and near as the lessee of the Newcastle Turkish Baths. Dr. Alexander had been at Quatre Bras, at Waterloo, and in the triumphant march of the allied armies into Paris; but after his marriage he went on half-pay, and took up his residence in Genoa. There he was acquiring considerable private practice, when an order came for him to go on active service at Ceylon, and upon his declining, through the indisposition of his wife, to obey the order, his half-pay was forfeited. In 1822 he received the appointment of medical attendant to Lord Berwick,

British Minister at the Sardinian Court, and in that capacity became known to Lord Byron. The poet, in his self-exile from England, generally avoided his countrymen, but appears to have found in Dr. Alexander a congenial spirit, for while his lordship remained in Genoa he was his constant companion. There is a reference to their friendship in Moore's Life of Byron. The poet was on the eve of leaving Genoa for Greece, and, writes Moore, "A physician acquainted with surgery being considered a necessary part of his suite, he requested of his own medical attendant at Genoa, Dr. Alexander, to provide him with such a person, and on the recommendation of this gentleman, Dr. Bruno, a young man who had just

left the University with considerable reputation, was engaged." Dr. Alexander used to relate that his lordship asked, almost implored, him to go to Greece as physician, companion, and friend. He refused, alleging, as one powerful reason, that he was a married man. "Oh!" replied Byron, "how different it is with me! I go just because I am married." He went, and the doctor saw him no more.

In the course of years Dr. Alexander returned to Newcastle and commenced practice. He became lessee of the eastern portion of the Northumberland Baths, and endeavoured to combine a rational amount of bathing with the administration of drugs, believing, as he

often told his friends, that the bath might be made the means of preventing disease, and an adjuvant in the removal of morbid secretions when disease was already established. For a time all went well. Mr. David Urquhart, Mr. George Crawshay, and Sir John Fife had made the Turkish bath popular in Newcastle. Dr. Alexander projected a grand plan for making his experiment permanent. In 1860 he invited the Corporation of Newcastle, who had just acquired the Northumberland Baths, to erect a covered glass arcade, with ornamental walks and borders, planted with shrubs, for the use of consumptive or delicate persons during the winter, and to grant him a lease of the premises. But the Corporation did not see their way to invest money in what appeared to be a hobby for the few, and the proposal was shelved. On the 11th January, 1864, Dr. Alexander's hot air chamber took fire, and the greater part of the rooms in which the medical baths were conducted became useless. It was late in the year before they were restored, and they never seemed to succeed. In 1868 the Corporation let the whole establishment, and an end came to Dr. Alexander's connection with it. He himself retired from active practice soon after.

Towards the close of 1874 he contributed to the *Weekly Chronicle* some recollections of Lord Byron, and of the battle of Waterloo. At that time he was over eighty years old, and is described as possessing "a fresh-coloured, healthy-looking face, and abundant white hair," with sight so good that he could read without artificial aid, and with no marked signs of old age, except "a failing step and a gradually increasing weakness of memory." He died at Walker, in March, 1877, and on the 23rd of that month was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

## John Bennet Alexander,

MERCHANT AND PHILANTHROPIST,

Born at St. Fiock, in Cornwall, on the 16th January, 1817, was brought in boyhood to Newcastle, and worked his way up to a respectable position among the merchants of Tyneside. After the usual experience as "a lad in a fitting office," he entered the service of Mr. Christian Allhusen, who was then in business as a merchant and corn-factor at No. 5 Quayside. There he remained until about

1845, when the firm was reconstituted under the title of Boldemann, Borries, & Co., and Mr. Alexander was admitted to be a partner. Then he began to take part in movements that were not originated upon, nor circumscribed by, the narrow limits of the Quayside—first as a Sunday-school teacher, and next, and perhaps consequently, as a promoter of religious and benevolent institutions. Before he had arrived at middle age, he was associated more or less with the management of all the principal charitable organisations of the town and district.

Every person who makes his mark in Newcastle is invited at some time or other of his life to become a candidate for municipal honours. Mr. Alexander fell a victim to this idea of local fame, and in July, 1853, contested Jesmond Ward. He was beaten for the time, but, in November following, won a seat in St. Nicholas' Ward from Mr. William Lockey Harle. The election excited no small interest. Mr. Harle was an orator, and a man of great and varied gifts. He treated Mr. Alexander's candidature as an impertinence, relied upon his twelve years' service, declined to canvass, and—lost. The successful candidate went into the Council, and tried his best to redeem the promises he had made during his canvass. He was pledged to economy, and he made himself conspicuous in discussions upon town improvement and finance. It cannot truthfully be said that his criticisms and inquiries produced much impression within the municipal body. The conscript fathers of the Council did not see their way to adopt new-fangled ideas from the Quayside, and while they listened to the reformer, they generally voted against him. In a satirical brochure published while Mr. Alexander was a member of the Council, his good points and his weak ones are thus humorously hit off:—"Elected himself perpetual auditor to the Corporation accounts, to the great annoyance of Mr. Alderman Hodgson. Watchfully inquires after every sixpence of the town's money, insists on a receipt for every birch broom of the august body, and will not be put down by the pooh-poohing of the chairman of the Finance Committee; speaks with a slight snivel, and seriously addresses the Council like a number of Sunday-school children; is as well grounded on the question of the thorough-toll as Cobden was on that of the Corn Laws, and thinks it as gigantic an evil. . . . Never jokes, never laughs, but moves on with the gravity of a turkey-cock overlooking the maternal solicitude of his mate."

After three years' experience of the Corporation, Mr. Alexander

retired. His colleagues in the Council Chamber would not adopt any of his schemes of economy, and just before his last year expired they perpetrated an act which gave him and many other intelligent townsmen great offence. A vacancy had occurred in the mastership of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene by the death of the Rev. Richard Clayton, and instead of filling it up by appointing Mr. Clayton's curate, as Mr. Alexander and his fellow-worshippers at St. Thomas's desired, or by electing Dr. Headlam, as many people hoped, the Council secured the position for the Rev. Clement Moody, Vicar of Newcastle—a stranger of only three years' standing. The excitement in the town was fierce, but the deed was done and could not be undone. The vicar, and all those who voted for him have now passed away, but the mystery of that appointment has never been properly explained.

Mr. Alexander left the Council and St. Thomas's Church together. To the former he never returned. In substitution for the latter, he and his sympathisers built Jesmond Church (the "Clayton Memorial," as they named it, or "St. Spite's," as the vicar's friends called it), where they hoped to enjoy pure evangelical services and doctrine for the rest of their lives, and avoid those excesses of ritual which, in Mr. Alexander's opinion, had as little connection with the worship of Almighty God as the ceremonies of Juggernaut or Mumbo Jumbo. To maintain purity of worship and keep out Puseyite innovation was one of the great objects of his life. There is a curious illustration of his watchfulness in this respect in a handy little history of Jesmond Church, written by Councillor John Cutter.

At the close of 1865 Mr. Alexander retired from the firm on the Quay, and thenceforward devoted most of his time to the promotion of charity, and to other work of a quasi-public character. Besides holding office in two or three-and-twenty of the philanthropic institutions of the town, he was a director of the Newcastle and Gateshead Gas Company, a director of the Newcastle Chemical Company, one of the managers of the Savings Bank, and treasurer of the Church Institute. When, in 1871, the Newcastle School Board was first elected, Mr. Alexander was one of five chosen to represent the Church of England, and out of the twenty-six candidates who went to the poll he was ninth of the fifteen elected. After his retirement from the School Board, he led a useful and unobtrusive life among the special organisations to which he had

given the best of his days, and dying on the 16th August, 1882, aged 65, was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

## Sir Lancelot Allgood,

KNIGHT AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

"THE Allgoods of Nunwick are descended from John Allgood of Salerne, County Devon, living in 1386, who accompanied John, Duke of Lancaster, in his expedition to Spain against the pretended King of Castile." So writes Sir Bernard Burke.

Lancelot Allgood, son and heir of Isaac Allgood, of Brandon White House, near the Breamish, and grandson of the Rev. Major Allgood, Rector of Simonburn, married, 22nd February, 1738-39, his relative, Jane, daughter and heir of Robert Allgood, of Nunwick. Robert Allgood had purchased Nunwick from the Herons of Chipchase, and when he died it came to Lancelot by virtue of his marriage. Through the estate runs the Simon Burn, and near the junction of that rivulet with the North Tyne, Lancelot Allgood erected the mansion of Nunwick Hall, which has been ever since the residence of the family.

In the year that "bonnie Prince Charlie" came over the water, Lancelot Allgood was Sheriff of Northumberland. He was present at the reception of the Duke of Cumberland in Newcastle, and witnessed the ceremony of presenting him with the freedom of the town on his return from the victory of Culloden. A few months later a vacancy occurred in the Parliamentary representation of Northumberland by the death of John Fenwick, and Mr. Allgood became a candidate for the seat. The old member was a Tory; his colleague, Sir William Middleton, Bart., was a Whig. Parties were so evenly balanced in the county that the Whigs were encouraged to try for both seats. Mr. Allgood being a Tory, the Whigs put forward Lord Ossulston, son and heir of the Earl of Tankerville, to oppose him. The election took place at Alnwick in February, 1747-48. It commenced on the 18th of that month and lasted six days. At the declaration of the poll there was a squabble with the sheriff, Nicholas Brown, and for a time it was uncertain which of the candidates had been elected. Allgood polled 982 votes, Ossulston 971; but the

sheriff rejected 27 of the Tory votes, and declared Lord Ossulston elected by a majority of 16. Thereupon Mr. Allgood presented a petition to Parliament, complaining of an undue return. Both parties were ordered to attend at the bar of the House, but the matter was postponed, and the House rose without deciding the question. Mr. Allgood renewed his application in November, and the 14th February, 1748-49, was fixed for the hearing, on which occasion Mr. Fox told the House that Lord Ossulston would give no further trouble in the affair, and Mr. Allgood was declared duly elected. At the next election, in 1754, he announced his willingness to submit his claims once more to the freeholders. His party, however, made no favourable sign, and Lord Ossulston having succeeded to the earldom, Sir Henry Grey, of Howick, and the old member, Sir William Middleton, were returned without opposition.

While Mr. Allgood was in Parliament the one absorbing local question was the construction of roads. The rebellion of 1745 brought the great roadmaker, Marshal Wade, to Newcastle, and inspired the freeholders of Northumberland to "mend their ways" in emulation of his achievements in Scotland. In 1747, Newcastle Corporation made the road across the Town Moor, and Parliament passed the first Turnpike Act for Northumberland—an Act which authorised the continuation of the Town Moor Road from the borough boundary at Gosforth to Buckton Burn, near Belford. The road through Ponteland followed, and in 1751 Mr. Allgood was entrusted with a petition for leave to bring in a bill authorising the repair and widening of the road "from Alnmouth to Alnwick, and by Lemington Coal Houses, and along Edlingham Dikes to Rothbury, from thence to Coldrife, by Ewesley Gate to Cambo and Wallington, by Kirkharle and Little Bavington to Colwell, Chollerton, and Wall to Hexham, and also the road leading out of the aforesaid road between Alnwick and Rothbury to Jockey's Dike Bridge." Leave was given, and Mr. Allgood had charge of the measure through its various stages till it received the Royal Assent. Two similar bills—one for a road from Long Horsley (through Weldon Bridge and Whittingham) to the Breamish, and the other for a road leading from Morpeth, through Mitford, Long Witton, and by Rothley Park wall to the High Cross at Elsdon—were in charge of Sir William Middleton, with Mr. Allgood as a member of the committee to which the details were referred.

Upon the accession of George III., in 1760, Mr. Allgood received

the honour of knighthood. The year following, on the 9th of March, when the newly-established conscription for the militia was put in force, there was a dreadful riot at Hexham, in which Sir Lancelot was involved. It was reported that during the outbreak he and Mr. Christopher Reed, of Chipchase, hid themselves in a hayloft! In a notorious pamphlet, published shortly afterwards, entitled "The Will of a certain Northern Vicar," this assumed escapade is satirised in halting rhyme:—

> "I give the corpulent Kitt Reed
> My lecture upon gingerbread.
> And leave him too (tho' not for Fun),
> For fear of Harm—a Wooden Gun;
> At the same time (in case of Riot),
> A Cockloft, for to keep him quiet:
> A Ladder too (Fame do not tattle),
> To aid him in the day of battle.
> And to his worthy Comorade [Sir Lancelot],
> Who with 'im such a Figure made,
> A large Birch Rod, that He may be
> Tickled most exceedingly."

Sir Lancelot Allgood died a few years later, and was succeeded by his son, James Allgood, LL.D., Sheriff of Northumberland in 1786. Two of his daughters were married to Loraines—Hannah, the eldest to William, afterwards Sir William Loraine, and Isabella, the second daughter, to Lambton Loraine, his brother. One of Sir William Loraine's daughters by Hannah Allgood married Dr. Headlam, of Newcastle.

## Yeldard Alvey,

ROYALIST VICAR OF NEWCASTLE.

In the year 1622, when James the First was drifting into difficulties with both Houses of Parliament, and the great struggle between Prelate and Presbyter was rapidly germinating, Neile, Bishop of Durham, licensed Yeldard Alvey, Master of Arts, of Trinity College, Cambridge, to preach in Newcastle.

The vicar, Henry Power (who had been in the living of St. Nicholas' but a short time), died the year after Alvey's arrival, and was succeeded by Thomas Jackson, S.T.P. (Professor of Theology),

afterwards President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Vicar Jackson was perhaps the most eminent divine that has held the living. His prolific writings are still valued by those who hold Arminian or anti-Calvinistic views. Alvey himself was a very pronounced Arminian—"Arminian and superstitious," as Prynne in his "Hidden Works of Darkness" terms him. As afternoon lecturer at St. Nicholas', he made a good impression upon at least one highly respectable burgess, for when Cuthbert Grey, father of the first historian of Newcastle, was making his will in April, 1623, he had a kindly thought for the young preacher, and bequeathed to him a token of remembrance. In 1627 he obtained preferment, being collated to the Vicarage of Eglingham. About this time, too, he married, and settled in the Close, occupying a house adjoining the east side of the Tuthill Stairs. That he was a favourite with Vicar Jackson is evidenced by the trouble which the latter took to procure for him the living of Newcastle, when he himself, in 1630, was resigning it. "His Vicarage of St. Nicholas' in Newcastle he gave [*i.e.*, induced the patron to give] to Master Alvey, of Trinity College, upon no other relation but out of the good opinion he conceived of his merits." That he was in favour with King Charles I. is equally clear, for the King wrote to the Bishop of Durham on the 3rd November, 1631, ordering him to give Alvey institution to the Vicarage "without delay, that the Church may not suffer by the Ordinary's default."

Being now head of the Church in Newcastle, Vicar Alvey began to make his influence felt upon the controversies of the time. He was an earnest Churchman and a devoted Royalist, and he set himself resolutely at work to check the rising tide of Puritanism and Rebellion. State Papers and the records of the Bishopric testify to his abounding zeal in the one direction, and his relentless antagonism in the other. His tongue and his pen were never idle. When he was not citing offenders before the courts ecclesiastical, he was reporting to Laud, or the Secretary of State, upon the upgrowth of Dissent and the progress of disaffection. In volume 34 of the Surtees Society's Publications there is a long report of proceedings which he instituted, in 1636, against John Blakiston (afterwards M.P. for Newcastle, and one of the regicides) for neglecting during four or five years to receive Holy Communion in his parish church, and for accusing him (the vicar) of preaching "seven errors in one sermon." Neither party shows to advantage in the controversy. Alvey was

headstrong and vindictive; his opponents were stubborn and spiteful. Little good came of it, or of any other course which the unhappy vicar adopted to restrain the tendencies of his parishioners.

In the midst of this strife the brethren of the Trinity House of Newcastle obtained a warrant from the Bishop of Durham to enable the vicars of Newcastle to preach in their chapel, and, under date the 25th April, 1636, there occurs in the books of the fraternity an item of £2 5s. 10d., "given to Mr. Yeldard Alvey, vicker of Newcastle, for a present from the house in wine and wheate, in regard he made the first sermon in the chappell." And again, "Paid for a diner for the vicker, the doctor [Dr. Jenison, of All Saints'] and rest of the clargie that daie the vicker preached in the chap., being the first sermon, 28 March, 1636—£3 1s. 6d."

By Michaelmas, 1639, the Puritans were strong enough in the electoral body to secure the mayoralty of Newcastle, in the person of Robert Bewicke. And they followed up that act of defiance by one even more obnoxious to the mortified vicar—they appointed John Bewicke, a kinsman of the Mayor, to be a lecturer at St. Nicholas', *i.e.*, to occupy the vicar's own pulpit. Alvey complained bitterly of this intrusion. He wrote to Laud that "some aldermen picked out a Common Council for the purpose," and "not so much as vouchsafing to consult and advise with me whether I would discharge the place myself, or admit a lecturer for a coadjutor," appointed "one Mr. Bewicke, a townsman born, who is a near kinsman to our mayor." He alleged that they took this step "merely to keep a faction on foot, and still to maintain opposition and siding in the town," and he recommended that only one afternoon sermon should be preached in the whole town, "and that only at St. Nicholas', the chief church, either by me, the vicar, or by some other able preacher whom I shall see fit." Laud reported this episode to King Charles, and through the Bishop of Durham the Common Council were called to account for their proceedings; but into their defence we need not enter.

While the dispute was progressing, two leading Covenanters from Scotland, Sir Walter Riddell and Sir John Buchanan, came to Newcastle, and Vicar Alvey busied himself with reporting their doings to Laud. Buchanan, he informed the Archbishop, lodged at the house of Mr. Allen, an attorney, "a notorious Puritan," and "did converse only with those of that faction." Furthermore, he

had been told that Mr. Middleton, of Belsay, "and some three or four of our Nonconformists held a more familiar correspondence with them than was fit, and accompanied them both in walking about the town walls, and also at their lodgings and other places." Such was the kind of tittle-tattle that the vicar sent to London, adding, as a side-thrust at the chief magistrate, that "there is not such a watchful eye kept over these men by our Mayor as is requisite in these dangerous times." One result of Alvey's interference was a command for the Mayor to proceed at once to Whitehall. He went, accompanied by Ralph Gray, and, after a severe examination by the Attorney-General, he was ordered not to leave London without the king's permission. It was not until he had sent a special petition to his Majesty that he was released from surveillance and allowed to return to Newcastle.

By the time the Mayor resumed his official functions more serious events were in progress. He came back in March or April, 1640, and already the movements of the Scots were creating alarm throughout the country. In August the Scots crossed the Tweed; on the 28th of that month the disastrous rout at Newburn took place; and on the following day the army of the Covenant took possession of Newcastle. Then, writes fanatical Colonel John Fenwick, "all the priests and black-coats fled as fast as they could, but meanly mounted." Vicar Alvey "leapt on horsebacke behind a countrieman without a cushion," and escaped to York, whence he wrote a pitiful letter to Laud, bewailing the loss of his "spiritual promotions" and his "movable goods." His movements during the winter are obscure. In April, the House of Commons issued an order to have him brought up to London as a delinquent, and on his appearance he was committed to the custody of the sergeant, where he remained a month, and then obtained his release on bail. Rejoining, we may presume, his wife and his ten children, he waited the withdrawal of the Scots from Newcastle. That event occurred in August, close upon twelve months after their arrival, and then Vicar Alvey came to his own again. How "his own" received him may be learned from Fenwick's mocking narrative:—

"The first Sabbath Day after the Scots were gone, Vicar Alvey appeares in publike againe, new drest up in his pontificalitie, with Surplice and Service-booke, whereof the Churches had been purged by the Scots lads, and therefore now become innovations, and very offensive to many who could digest such things before; but my wife

being lesse used to have her food so drest, growing stomack-sicke, set some other weak stomacks on working, who fell upon the Vicar's new dressing (the Surplice and Service-boke), which set the malignant superstitious people in such a fire as men and women fell upon my wife like wilde beasts, tore her cloaths, and gave her at least an hundred blowes, and had slaine her, if the Mayor had not stept out of his pue to rescue her."

After that scene of disorder, in perpetual conflict with the Presbyterian party, and in imminent dread of war between the King and Parliament, the remainder of Vicar Alvey's life in Newcastle must have been unhappy. To increase his misfortunes, at Easter, 1643, he lost his wife, and was left with ten helpless children to "face a frowning world." Next year the Scots came back again. Newcastle was taken by storm, and the unfortunate vicar, sticking to his post this time, shared the horrors of the siege and capture. He is named in a print of the period as one of the "perverse crew" who "did betake themselves to the Castle, whence they cast over a white flag, and beat a parle." Soon afterwards Parliament deprived him of both his livings, and he was driven out a ruined man. Walker, in his "Sufferings of the Clergy," tells us that he was "not only pulled out of his pulpit by two holy sisters, but imprisoned at Newcastle, at Holy Island, and at Norwich," adding that "he had been active as well as passive in the service of his Majesty, by both which means he had so far recommended himself to the favour and esteem of that prince that he had designed some reward for him, which in all probability the Rebellion prevented the King bestowing." If he had lived till the Restoration, something might have been done for him. But his spirit was broken, and under the pressure of poverty and privation his health gave way. He wrote, in 1647, "The Humble Confession and Vindication of them who suffered much, and still suffer, under the name of Malignants and Delinquents," and then the end came. A few weeks after the execution of the king whose cause he had championed, death released him from his sufferings. On the 19th March, 1648-49, he was buried in that great temple of silence and reconciliation wherein he had passed the greater part of his chequered life. Upon the tombstone, with its touching inscription, which he erected to the memory of his wife, there is no later record; but in the register of burials, under the date above cited, comes the simple entry:—

"Mr. Yeldard Alvey, minister, and sometime vicar of this towne."

# Bertram Anderson (1),

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AND MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

So many persons named Anderson have been men of mark between the Tyne and the Tweed that it is hardly possible to classify them with due regard to consanguinity and chronological order. Their relationships and intermarriages puzzled Surtees, and defied the genealogical skill of Sir Cuthbert Sharp. Generally they belonged to one or other of the two great divisions of the family—the Haswell line, or that of Newcastle, Jesmond, and Bradley. In these two main branches the names of Bertram, Henry, and Francis are recurrent. But there was a contemporaneous family of Andersons in Newcastle, in which the name of Robert is most frequent. They married into the Jesmond line, and it is exceedingly difficult at times to distinguish the one from the other.

The first Anderson that appears in the public life of Northumberland is Henry, who was alderman, Sheriff, and several times Mayor of Newcastle in the reign of Henry VIII. [His career is described a few pages further on.] Bertram Anderson, whose name heads this sketch, was his son, and was born somewhere in the teens of the sixteenth century. Of his birth there is no existing record, nor of his education, his boyhood, or his youth. He married Alice, daughter of Ralph Carr of Newcastle and Cocken, by Isabel ——, a lady who, after Ralph Carr's death, became successively the wife of John Hilton and John Franklin, and was locally a somewhat notable personage.

The name of Bertram Anderson (and there is little doubt of his identity with Bertram, son of Henry) is found in a muster roll of the inhabitants of Newcastle, dated the 27th March, 1539, as that of a responsible householder, capable of providing for the king's service himself and a servant armed with "two jacks, two salletts, a bow, and a halbert." At that time he was residing in the third ward of Alderman Gilbert Middleton, which there is reason to believe was Carliol Tower ward, and included the east side of Pilgrim Street—within the Gate from Austin Chare, and without the Gate, up what is now Northumberland Street, as far as the Magdalene Hospital.

Henry Anderson had been Mayor of Newcastle three times, and M.P. once, when Bertram, in 1543, was elected to the Shrievalty. His year of office was an important one. The King gave the Corporation the Monastery of the Dominicans, or Black Friars, near the Westgate, and he sent them a great army to feed as it marched north to another invasion of Scotland. They appreciated the one, and were at their wit's end how to deal with the other, for it was a time of scarcity, and the ships they had sent to the South for grain had been restrained and kept back to meet the royal needs, which were quite as great in that part of the country as in the North. The Sheriff, being the King's officer and representative, had, we may be sure, an unpleasant hour with Lord Hertford and Ralph Sadler when they found the town, as they expressed it, "utterly disfurnished and unprovided."

From the Shrievalty of Newcastle to the Mayor's chair was usually but a step when the occupant belonged to one of the great ruling families. Bertram Anderson waited seven years, and then, in 1551, with Edward VI. on the throne, and John Knox thundering from Tyneside pulpits, he was elected head of the municipality, and Governor of the Merchants' Company. Two years later he was sent to represent Newcastle in Parliament—the Parliament that annexed Gateshead to Newcastle. It was dissolved in the same month (March) that it assembled, and in May Bertram Anderson obtained a grant from the King of all the coal-mines within the fields of Elswick for twenty-one years. He had only a few months before purchased the wardship of Thomas Swinburne, aged six, son and heir of William Swinburne, of Capheaton, who had property all over the county of Northumberland.

Queen Mary came to the throne in July, and to the Parliament which sat from the 5th October to the 5th December Bertram Anderson was not sent. The elections were greatly influenced by the Court, and probably the late member was considered too much attached to the policy which Mary's advisers intended to subvert. By the next year, however, this distrust, if it ever existed, had passed away. There were, as usual, two Parliaments—one in the spring and the other in the autumn—and Bertram Anderson was elected to both. The first of them repealed the legislation of the previous year, dissolved the tie which bound Gateshead to Newcastle, and restored to the Bishopric of Durham its ancient possessions. The second did nothing of special interest to New-

castle, and after it was dissolved Bertram Anderson stayed at home, looked after his property, and no doubt assisted in preparing that scheme for the better government of the town which was sanctioned by the Privy Council in June, 1557. The new plan came into operation at Michaelmas, and he was the first Mayor elected under its provisions. Within a few weeks after he entered upon this, his second Mayoralty, he was elected for the fourth time member of Parliament, and went up to Westminster to attend to his duties with the crowning disaster of the loss of Calais ringing in his ears. Soon afterwards he lost his venerable father, and before the year ran out the unhappy reign of Queen Mary was terminated by death, and an entirely new era began to dawn.

One of the first acts of Elizabeth's reign was the sending of the Duke of Norfolk to reside in Newcastle as the Queen's Lieutenant. His Grace took up his abode in the Queen's Manor—the ancient house of the Augustines or Austin Friars—and began to set things in order. There is a letter of his to Cecil, dated Feb. 20, 1559-60, in which he reports that he has conferred with Bertram Anderson, who engaged that by a given time six ships of the port—four of 110 tons and two of 120 tons—could be placed at their disposal in the Frith of Forth. In May following, Anderson was himself writing to Cecil, as one of the aldermen, complaining of an infringement of the town's customs and privileges by the inhabitants of Hartlepool. He had not been returned to Elizabeth's first Parliament, but was sent to her second, which met in January 1562-63, and was not dissolved until the beginning of the year 1566-67. At Michaelmas in the former year (1563) the electors re-appointed him to the Mayoralty, and he then occupied the proud position of being for the third time Mayor of, and for the fifth time M.P. for, his native town.

A curious incident occurred about this time in connection with Bertram Anderson's household. Isabel Richardson had been a servant in the Anderson establishment, and Christabel Braidfurth had slandered her. Whereupon Isabel brought Christabel before the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham. From the evidence adduced it appeared that Braidfurth told a neighbour that Isabel "did steal wood forth of Mr. Bertram Anderson's, and also beef and bread, that her hands were bound behind her back in Mr. Anderson's parlour and the keys taken from her, and her coffer searched by Mr. Anderson's servants and her own husband; there was one pair of 'croks' of Mrs. Anderson found, and beef, bread, and wool in

the loft; and ever, when a miller came to the town, followed him up and down while she were drunken, and had no delight upon her husband; and that she left her left foot shoe upon Mr. Anderson's 'bacsyd' [backyard] when she climbed over the wall for such intents," and so on, and so on.

In 1566 Bertram Anderson sold Milburn Grange, near Ponteland, to John Horsley, and the same year he lost his brother-in-law, Oswald Chapman (Mayor of Newcastle, 1558), and was assigned a place of trust in his will. He also entertained the Duke of Chatelherault (James Hamilton), passing through the realm with fourteen horses and a passport from the Duke of Bedford, and enabled the fugitive Earl of Morton to escape into Flanders in one of his ships.

Members of Parliament were paid for their services in the old times, and the accounts of the Corporation contain various entries of the sums paid to Bertram Anderson. There is one dated October, 1568:—"Paid to Mr. Bartram Anderson for the rest of his parlament moneye which he was behynd of the last year, as appears by the ful of the accompte the last yeare, 8*l*."

Two years later the Bishop of Durham granted him a lease for twenty-one years, at an annual rent of £30, of the coal-mines on Cross Moor, in the parish of Whickham. By this time he had acquired large possessions. He owned Haswell and Ouston, was lessee of the coal-mines of Elswick and Cross Moor, held jointly with Sir Robert Brandling the fee simple of all the lands belonging to the dissolved nunnery of Newcastle, had shares in ships, a "great house in the Close," other house property in both town and country, and large stores of merchandise belonging to his business as a merchant adventurer in various warehouses, cellars, etc., in different parts of the town. His brothers and sisters were married into the wealthy local families of Mitford, Chapman, Thomlinson, Fenwick, and Dent, while his father had been Mayor, and one of his brothers Sheriff. He himself had been Sheriff, three times Mayor, and five times M.P. for Newcastle, and was possibly the person named in "Nicholson's Border Laws" as Bertram Anderson of Burroden, one of the Overseers of the Watch from the Tyne to Hartford Bridge, and a Commissioner of Enclosures upon the Middle Marches. All the honours that his fellow-townsmen could bestow upon him, all the riches that successful trading wins, were his; he had become one of the most popular and one of the most opulent citizens of his time.

In the midst of it all—in the prime of life he was smitten down by death. Before the year 1570 had run its course he was making his will, and shortly afterwards, probably in February, 1570-71, he was laid beside his wife and his father in St. Nicholas' Church.

## Bertram Anderson (2),

### A SIXTEENTH CENTURY MERCHANT ADVENTURER.

WHEN Bertram Anderson (1) died he left several children under age. The youngest but one of them, and the last son his wife brought him, was named after him—Bertram. In his will he bequeathed to him, as soon as he should reach the age of manhood, the great house in the Close which he bought of Anthony Bird [Qy., the old house of the Dukes of Northumberland, leased to the Birds in the previous century], all his houses in Gateshead and Morpeth, and 400 marks in money. There is a touching reference to the lad in the will of John Franklin of Cocken (third husband of his maternal grandmother), dated the year after his father's death:—"I will desire my dearly beloved wife, even upon God's behalf, to remember Bartye Anderson, son of Mr. Bertram Anderson, with some honest token whensoever it shall please God to take her to His mercy, because he was the nestling of all her daughter's children." Thus equipped for the battle of life, Bertram Anderson took up his freedom, married Jane, daughter of Edmond Craster, of Craster, and followed the calling of a merchant adventurer. There is this notable circumstance about his career, that although the son, brother, nephew, and cousin of persons who filled responsible offices in the town, and therefore surrounded as it were by municipal honours, he never aspired to them himself. He had three children by Jane, his wife, and when she died, in 1600, he married another, who outlived him. He himself died in 1606, and his tombstone, surviving the ravages of time and the desecration of 1783, is still to be seen in St. Nicholas' Church (one of the few old ones remaining there), with the following inscription :—

"Bartram Anderson, the elder, marchant adventurer, and Iane and Annes his two wyifes. He Depted the 29 Avgvst 1606. Iane Depted the II of Apriil 1600. Annes Depted the 18 of Avgvst 1621. And ther children Henry and Francis."

# Francis Anderson (1).

THE STORY OF THE FISH AND THE RING.

FRANCIS ANDERSON (1) was the second son of Henry Anderson before named, a brother of Bertram (1), and the uncle of Bertram (2). He appears in the muster-roll of 1539 in the fourth ward of Alderman Gilbert Middleton. This fourth ward was assigned to Pilgrim Street Gate, and began at "the great waste barn," opposite the Magdalene Hospital (the Haymarket), and came down the west side of Pilgrim Street, to All Hallows' Pant, near the south stile of All Hallows' Church. It included the Painter Heugh, the Nether Dean Bridge, the north end of Upper Dean Bridge from Lort Burn to Pilgrim Street, and went along Grey Friar Lane to Ficket Tower (west of the Grey Monument). He is entered as capable of providing for his Majesty's service himself and a servant armed with two sallets, a bow, and a halbert. It was intended that, like his father and brother, he should take a prominent part in public life, and in 1560 he was appointed Sheriff of Newcastle. His father died the year before, and left him "the house at the Bridge-end, which he now dwelleth in," and (to pay the out-rent thereof) "the house that Henry Gray dwelleth in at the White Cross," together with £100 in money, a nest of white goblets, a dozen silver spoons with forks, and "my best gilt salts." He married Elizabeth Lomley, and was evidently on the high road to further honours when he died. The date of his death cannot be ascertained, but it appears that he was living in 1568, for in July that year William Wealand, of Gateshead, quarryman, made his will, and in an inventory of his debtors is a sum of £4 11s. 2d. due from "Francis Anderson, for grindstones." That he died before 1571 is evident from the will of his brother Bertram, of that date, in which occurs a legacy of £10 to Elizabeth, "widow of my brother Francis."

Within these few lines would lie all that is known of Francis Anderson, but for the circumstance that he may have been the hero of the Newcastle version of the remarkable tale known as "The Fish and the Ring," which is thus told by historians:—

"A citizen of Newcastle (whose name I take to be Mr. Anderson), talking with a friend of his upon Newcastle Bridge, and fingering his ring, before he was aware, let it fall into the river, and was much

troubled at the loss of it, till by a fish caught in the river that loss was repaired, and his ring restored to him."—From "Vox Piscis." London, 1627.

"There was a strange accident upon the bridge happened to an alderman of Newcastle, looking over the bridge into the river, with his hands over; his gould ring fell off his finger into the water; which was given for lost. It chanced that one of his servants bought a salmon in the market, opening the belly of the fish, found his master's ring in the guts."—Gray's "Chorographia." 1649.

"We have a story goes in this town of Newcastle, said to be of great antiquity, concerning one of our aldermen, whose ring dropt off his finger into the Tyne, as he was looking over the bridge. A maid bought a fish the day after, and opening the guts of it, there found her master's ring, which the fish had swallowed, and sundry families pretend to this day to show us this ring, out of an emulation of antiquity."—"Life of Ambrose Barnes." 1716.

"After you come from the gateway of the magazine there is an open on the bridge on either side. Over the one of these it was that surprising accident happened to Mr. Anderson, a merchant and alderman of this town. . . . This gentleman was Mayor of Newcastle, and was ancestor of the present Mr. Abraham Anderson, merchant on the Sandhill. The said Francis Anderson made his estate to his son Henry Anderson, who was the father of the said Abraham's grandfather."—Bourne's "History of Newcastle." 1736.

These are the different accounts of the Newcastle incident, for the story itself is very old, dating back to the time of King Solomon. It will be seen that the "accident" happened at the Newcastle end of the bridge to an alderman named Francis Anderson. Bourne states that he was Mayor, but Brand, in telling the story, quotes a parchment account of it, dated 1559, which seems to fix it upon the Francis Anderson whose biography we have recorded, and who, as we know from his father's will, was living at the Bridge-end at that time.

[The ring, lent by the Rev. W. P. Anderson, of Winsford Rectory, Dulverton, a descendant of the family, was exhibited at a meeting of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in August, 1884. It is a cornelian signet, bearing figures of Hope and Abundance, and seems to be a Roman antique, dating from the close of the second

century. Inside the ring, which is of plain gold, are the letters "F. A.," with a fish between them.]

## Francis Anderson (2),

HOSTMAN AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

In Surtees's "History of Durham" this Francis Anderson heads the pedigree of the Andersons of Jesmond and Bradley. His parentage is not traceable. On the 13th December, 1581, he married Barbara, daughter of Roger Nicholson, Mayor of Newcastle and an opulent merchant, another of whose daughters, Anne, was the wife of another Bertram Anderson, not named in the family pedigrees. Roger Nicholson died in 1590, and left property and plate to Barbara and her five children. Francis Anderson became one of the Common Council, and, in 1595, was elected to the Shrievalty. He was a member of the fraternity of Hostmen, and as such is named in the Great Charter of Elizabeth in 1600. The year following he became Mayor of Newcastle, an honour which was conferred upon him again in 1612, when his son Roger was appointed Sheriff. In 1602, 1611, and 1613 he filled the office of Governor of the Hostmen's Company, and his name occurs frequently in the orders and regulations of that powerful body. There was at this time (and for a long time after) a great deal of dissatisfaction at the monopoly exercised by the Hostmen, who restricted the output of coal and charged their own prices. An order of the fraternity, dated February, 1602-3, fixed the quantity which each of the brethren might produce that year and the price he must charge for it, and Francis Anderson's share was 300 tens 2 keels, equal to about 6,300 tons. Another source of perpetual altercation in the coal trade was the question of measure, and in April, 1608, Francis Anderson was one of the persons appointed officially to superintend the measurement of coals in the Tyne. A subsidy roll dated April 24, 1621, contains his name as a householder in the parish of St. Nicholas, liable to a contribution of 10s. 8d. in respect of his reputed estate, but as the assessment (4s. in the pound on land and 2s. 8d. on goods) was made upon an ancient valuation, the amount leviable gives no adequate idea of his wealth or status in the community. He died in April, 1623—one of the victims of a serious visitation, probably of the plague, which carried off several

Newcastle notables, including the Sheriff of the town. On the 26th of that month he was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, among his kindred.

## Sir Francis Anderson,

THE ARDENT ROYALIST.

ROGER, son of Francis Anderson (2), married on the 14th April, 1612, and lost a few months afterwards, Anne, daughter of William Jackson. For his second wife he took, January 20, 1613-14, Jane, daughter of William Bower, of Oxen-le-Field. By this second marriage he had a son and heir, who, in the week preceding Christmas, 1614, received in baptism, at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, his grandfather's name of Francis. The child was peculiarly unfortunate. Before he was ten years of age he had lost successively his mother, father, and grandfather, and was left, with three or four sisters younger than himself, to be brought up by his relatives. All the Andersons were well-to-do people, and the estates of the father and grandfather left the orphans well furnished for their entrance into the cares and responsibilities of life. When Francis arrived at man's estate, he came into possession of his father's coal-mines and the manor of Jesmond, while Robert Anderson, whose relationship is not very clearly made out, settled upon him the estate of Bradley, in the parish of Ryton. It would appear that the fine mansion built upon the ground of the Grey Friars' Monastery in Newcastle by another Anderson in 1580 was his also. Whether this last-named property came to him at the same time, and through the same donor, as Bradley, or whether it was a later acquisition, is not in evidence. It is, however, abundantly clear that the attainment of his majority placed him in a position of affluence, and being a man of property, he went, like Tennyson's Northern Farmer, "where money is" for a wife. On the 19th May, 1636, he was united to Jane, daughter and heiress of John Dent, of Barnard Castle.

If the times had been favourable, the early career of Francis Anderson might have been prosperous to himself and beneficial to the community. Unfortunately he entered public life in his native town at a most unhappy period. Civil war was impending, and Newcastle being on the borderland, so to speak, between the

two kingdoms, was divided more sharply than many other towns into factions—sympathisers with English prelacy struggling for supremacy with the adherents of Scottish presbyterianism. Three years after his marriage the two parties fought their battle at the Michaelmas election, and the Puritans won. It was a Puritan Mayor who received Lesley and his Covenanters the following August, when, flushed by the victory of Newburn, they marched without hindrance into Newcastle. We do not meet with the name of Francis Anderson in connection with this disaster, or the humiliation which followed. He was only a young burgess of five-and-twenty, and the tedious dealings, for nearly twelve months, with the Scots in Newcastle would be conducted by older and perhaps wiser heads than his. It is known from his after-life that he was an ardent Royalist, and, therefore, he could have been no idle spectator of the misfortune which had overtaken his party. He would, without doubt, assist in reversing the municipal defeat of the previous year, and participate in the victory, for on Michaelmas Monday, 1640, although the Scots were in possession of the town, the Royalist electors carried their nominee, Sir Nicholas Cole, into the mayoralty, and gave him a sheriff of like opinions, in the person of Francis Liddell. The following year they re-elected Cole, and bestowed the Shrievalty upon the lord of Jesmond and Bradley. King Charles, returning in November from an abortive mission of peace to Scotland, received his loyal friends at Newcastle. No doubt he approved their choice of Sheriff, for not long afterwards he made the holder of that office one of his too numerous knights—Sir Francis Anderson.

The rest of the kingdom was not so devoted to the Royal cause as Newcastle. Victory after victory came to the arms of Parliament, and in August, 1644, Newcastle was besieged and taken. Sir Francis Anderson's stately house became the headquarters of the Scottish commander. There the committees of both kingdoms met, and there in his own home they confiscated his collieries and those of other leading Royalists for the benefit of Parliament and the pay of the army. There, too, when all the fighting was over, Charles I. was kept for nine months a prisoner, holding conferences on Episcopacy with that grim presbyter Alexander Henderson, making unsuccessful efforts to escape, and conducting fruitless negotiations with his conquerors. Meanwhile, the unfortunate owner of the mansion, deprived of his knighthood, was endeavouring to compound for his "delinquencies," and preserve some portion of his

sequestrated estate. In the "Journals of the House of Commons," under date July 13, 1647, appears this explanatory resolution:—"That this House doth accept of the sum of £1,200 of Francis Anderson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Esquire, for a fine for his delinquency. His offence is that he was in arms against the Parliament. He rendered in November, 1645. His estate in fee per annum is £480; £46 per annum for fourteen years; £60 per annum for three lives; £400 per annum for eight years; £170 per annum in reversion; a personal estate to the value of £130, out of which allowance is to be made for £60 per annum issuing for one life; £65 per annum for ever; for £400 charged on the lands in fee; and £3,600 debt, which is charged upon the collieries. An ordinance for granting a pardon unto Francis Anderson, etc., for his delinquency, and for discharge of the sequestration of his estate was this day read, and, upon the question, passed, and ordered to be sent unto the Lords for their concurrence."

Nothing more is heard of Francis Anderson till the Restoration. On the 11th of April, 1660, there was an election in Newcastle, and Robert Ellison and William Calverley were sent to represent the town in the Healing or Convention Parliament, which, on May-day in that year, voted for the return of Charles II. At the end of June Mr. Calverley obtained leave of absence from the House, came to Newcastle and died, and on the 25th July was buried in St. Nicholas' Church. In the following month, Sir Francis Anderson, restored to his former dignity, was elected as Calverley's successor. The books of the Corporation of Newcastle contain an entry of the payment made for his services:—"1661. May. Paid Sir Francis Anderson's sallarie for being Parliament man for the towne off Newcastle, 128 dayes the last Parliament, at 13s. 4d. per day, is £85 6s. 8d."

Just before that sum was handed over there had been an election to Charles the Second's first regularly convoked Parliament, and Sir Francis was again returned, with Sir John Marley as his colleague. The Merchants' Company, anxious to do him honour, admitted him as a brother (although his right to that privilege had lapsed by the neglect of his father) on the ground that he had "descended from such worthy progenitors," and had given proof of his readiness to maintain the Company's privileges.

At Michaelmas, 1662, after a contest with Sir John Marley, Sir Francis was appointed Mayor of Newcastle. Edward Arden, steward of the bishopric, writing to Myles Stapleton, Bishop Cosin's

secretary, conveys the news thus:—"Sir Francis Anderson is elected Mayor of Newcastle, which Sir John Marley was unwilling to;—they sat up all night and Sir Francis carried it." About the time that he vacated the Mayor's chair he again received from the Corporation his wages as an M.P.:—"1663. October. Paid the right worshippful Mr. Maior for his servis in Parliament, 156 daies, £104."

It does not appear that Sir Francis Anderson distinguished himself in the House of Commons. He was apparently detained in the North a good deal, looking after his extensive collieries, and engaged in framing the complicated regulations by which the Hostmen of Newcastle (he was their governor in 1676) sought to make the coal trade profitable. He was also entering into speculations, for on the 9th September, 1665, he obtained a lease for 1000 years from the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle of "all that parcel of ground within the territories of Winlington (Winlaton) between high and low water-mark, in length from east to west 1274 yards, and in breadth from low water-mark 120 yards, with liberty to build keys and cast ballast upon, paying 2d. per ton for all ballast cast therein." Laxity of attendance in Parliament was not, however, a special fault of his. It had become so common that, in 1668, an effort was made to put a stop to it. A call of the House was taken, and fifty-four members, absent without leave, were fined £40 each, of which number twenty-five, including Sir Francis, were able to give a satisfactory excuse and obtain remission.

For some reason or other Sir Francis Anderson found it convenient about this time to dispose of part of his landed estate. His property in Jesmond was sold in 1669 to William Coulson. In 1675-76, when he was Mayor for the second time, he disposed of his spacious house and grounds in the heart of Newcastle to Sir William Blackett, and became thenceforth identified with the estate of Bradley. Local history, recording his loyalty and his sufferings, invariably styles him "Sir Francis Anderson, of Bradley, knight."

The Parliament to which Sir Francis was elected in 1661, known as the "Pensionary Parliament," lasted till January 1678-79. At the general election in February of that year he was again returned, with Sir William Blackett (who in 1673 had succeeded Sir John Marley) as his colleague. This was a very short parliament. It met on the 6th March, and was dissolved on the 12th of July. Within a week of its dissolution Sir Francis was overtaken by death. On the 19th

July, 1679, he was buried in his parish church of Ryton near his wife, who had been taken from him six years earlier. His estate came to his son Henry, whose daughter Jane carried it by marriage into the Newcastle family of Simpson, and they in turn to the Liddells of Ravensworth.

"The memory of the loyal Francis," writes Surtees, fresh from the perusal of Bourne, "seems to have been held in high veneration by his descendants, and when John Simpson and Jane his wife commemorate the virtuous endowments of their eldest son, Anderson, they add that he was 'so called as being a descendant of the worthy and loyal family of the Andersons of Braidley, who suffered so much in the time of the Civil Wars in defence of their king and country.'"

## George Anderson,

"THE MAJOR."

IN the middle of last century there lived in Newcastle one George Anderson, who claimed relationship to the ancient family of that name through Richard, son of Sir Henry Anderson, of Long Cowton, whose estates were impoverished by the Civil Wars and the closing of the Exchequer by Charles II. in 1672. His grandfather, Thomas Anderson, a member of the guild of Fullers and Dyers, was buried at St. Nicholas' Church on November 4th, 1702, leaving to his heirs property at Trimdon, Deanhouse, etc. His father, George Anderson, apprenticed him and his brother Bartholomew to a master bricklayer, or housebuilder, in Newcastle, and when they arrived at man's estate they started in business on their own account in Westgate Street. Clever in his profession and thrifty in his habits, George Anderson acquired wealth; so much of it, indeed, that in 1782, when Sir Thomas Blackett unsuccessfully offered Anderson Place, the historic residence of the Andersons, to the Corporation for public improvements, he was able to become the purchaser. He died, August 18, 1798, aged 72, and was buried, by his own desire, in the vault of Bertram Anderson, merchant adventurer, whose remains, with those of his two wives, Jane and Anne, had reposed therein from the beginning of the seventeenth century.

At the time of the purchase of Anderson Place, George Anderson

had a son and a daughter, the latter married to Stephen Pemberton, of Bishopwearmouth, M.A. and J.P.; the former, baptised in his father's name, a young man of three-and-twenty, following the profession of arms. It was a fighting time in which George Anderson, jun., served his king and country as an officer in the 34th Regiment of Foot; promotion was comparatively rapid, and in the due course of events he attained the rank of Major. On June 15, 1801, he married Lucy Anne, daughter of Stephen Croft, of Stillington, Yorkshire, and took up his abode in the old mansion, with its spacious grounds, which extended from Pilgrim Street on the east to Newgate Street on the west, and from High Friar Lane on the north to the High Bridge on the south. Reviving past traditions, and linking the name of the old possessors with those of the new owner, he called the house "Anderson Place." Thenceforward, for thirty years, Major Anderson, of Anderson Place, was one of the celebrities of Newcastle.

Although a soldier, the major was a man of taste, and of some culture. He had been abroad, and acquired a knowledge of pictures, and, having purchased examples of the Old Masters for the adornment of his magnificent home, he presented one of them to St. Andrew's Church, for the decoration of the altar. John Sykes, diligent recorder of events in the Northern Counties, notes the gift in 1804:—"This year a superb painting by the celebrated Giordano, representing the Last Supper, was presented by George Anderson, Esq., to the inhabitants of the chapelry of St. Andrew in Newcastle, which was placed above the communion table of that church." When the Rev. John Hodgson, historian of Northumberland, was only a poor curate in Gateshead, Major Anderson made his acquaintance, and remained his faithful friend through life. In the year that Mr. Hodgson married (1810), he procured for him an engagement to write the description of Northumberland in the "Beauties of England and Wales," then in course of publication. His practical benevolence was shown at the same time in the cause of education. On the 4th of June that year he laid the foundation-stone of the Royal Jubilee School in the New Road, and subscribed handsomely to its funds.

Then occurred an event which set the town on fire with scandal, and amused and amazed the whole of the North Country. Major Anderson, soldier and gentleman, stooped to the puerility of pulling the nose of the Town Clerk of Newcastle, Nathaniel Clayton, in open

Guild. Into the particulars of this event, which happened in January, 1811, it is not desirable to enter. There are pages about it in one of Thomas Bell's marvellous collections, and a picture of it in the frontispiece to "Tim Tunbelly's Letters," but the details are not very nice reading. It is sufficient to state that the Major, being appointed one of the auditors of the Corporation, wanted to know a great deal more than the officials were disposed to tell him. A note in his own handwriting, dated March 25th, 1809, shows that ill-feeling had been brewing between the Town Clerk and himself for some time:—"In consequence of my having entered into the inquiry of ye expenditure of the Corporation the following bill was sent me from the Town Clerk's Office to show me how regular they were in the collecting their rents, and what attention they meant to pay to the property of the free burgesses:—'George Anderson, Esq. To the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, Dr.—1809, March 25. To 48 years' rent for a teefall near the Nunns, at 2s. 6d. per annum, due this day—£6.'"

It must have been evident, however, that nothing of this kind could justify the offensive method of redress which the Major adopted. He was indicted at the Northumberland Assizes, found guilty, and sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the King's Bench, to pay a fine of £50 to the king, and to find security for his good behaviour for three years afterwards, himself in £200 and two sureties in £100 each. Public opinion in Newcastle was sharply divided upon this untoward event. The Major had many friends, some of whom applauded, while others excused his conduct, and they were strong enough to make several heated demonstrations in his favour. A deputation of Freemen visited him in the King's Bench Prison with an address; they held a public meeting on the eve of his liberation, and passed a congratulatory address to Mrs. Anderson, and a resolution of thanks to the prisoner "for his great and generous services to the public of this town in promoting at all times measures for the greater convenience of the inhabitants and bettering the condition of the poor," and "more particularly" for his "able and indefatigable application to procure redress of the grievances of the free burgesses;" and when he arrived in town from London they met the coach, and cheered, while the bells of the churches rang merry peals as for a victory. A local poet, J. Leonard, composed an ode of welcome (there were several songs about the nose-pulling), in which it is affirmed that

" With breast inspir'd by ardent zeal,
He laboured for the public weal,
His foes they stood aghast!
Corruption dire, our grisly foe,
He gave the fiend a mortal blow,
And soon she'll breathe her last.

He soothes the aged Widow's woes;
With strength he checks the Freemen's foes,
And suffers in their cause:
But now his sufferings are o'er,
Our Patriot we lament no more,
But hail him to the skies!"

Major Anderson's later appearances in local history corresponded to his early unfoldings. In 1820 Mr. Hodgson completed the first volume of his colossal undertaking, "The History of Northumberland," and in the preface is an acknowledgment of the handsome gift of £20 from the Major towards the cost of the engravings. In his letter to Hodgson, expressing his thanks for the compliment, the Major says he should have been pleased if his example had been followed by the more wealthy and higher classes of the country; but as they are "not encouragers of the arts and sciences," "their assistance is only to be had by servility, which I think you very right in not crouching to." The same year Major Anderson himself became an author, publishing a book of travels, in imperial folio, entitled

"A Tour through Normandy in the year 1815; describing the principal Cities, Towns, and Antiquities, the great Monasteries, Abbeys, Cathedrals, and Churches of that Province, with the Periods of their Foundation, Revenues, and Present State; also correct lists of the Personages who accompanied William to the Conquest of England, taken from the archives of the city of Rouen, illustrated with Plates, Ground-Plans, etc. Newcastle: Printed by Preston and Heaton, Side, 1820."

Turning once more to the faithful Sykes, we find Major Anderson figuring in a great act of charity and mercy. He had acquired the estate of Hawthorn Dene, in the parish of Easington, and erected thereon a Gothic mansion facing the sea, which he named Hawthorn Hive Cottage. He was residing there on the 5th November, 1824, when a terrible gale swept across the north-east coast, and fifty vessels were wrecked within sight of the house. Summoning his servants, he went down to the shore and attempted the rescue of the crew of the ship *Dido*, which lay between two rocks, about 30 yards

from the cliffs. The crew, clinging to the bowsprit, made many ineffectual attempts to throw a rope to the Major, but failed, until his Newfoundland dog, which had accompanied the party, dashed into the surge and brought the rope ashore in his mouth. Fourteen persons were rescued, taken to the house, and handsomely treated by the Major and his family. Next day, adds Sykes, the captain's wife visited Hive Cottage, "where she with streaming eyes expressed her gratitude, and, falling upon her knees, kissed the dog which had been so essentially instrumental in saving her husband and the crew."

On the 6th September, 1831, Major Anderson died without

issue, and was buried in St. Nicholas' Church. There is a mural monument to his memory in that sacred edifice; and in St. Thomas's Church at the Barras Bridge, to which he had been a liberal subscriber, his arms were, the year before his death, placed in the great east window, side by side with those of the Rev. Richard Clayton, master of the hospital, and son of his old opponent, the Town Clerk. When his will was read, it was found that he had made some singular bequests intended to benefit and beautify his native town. He left to St. Andrew's Church £100 "for the purpose of repairing and ornamenting the tower thereof; and if that the tower aforesaid, after being repaired and ornamented, shall be

found capable of bearing and admitting a spire of height from 50 to 100 feet high, then, in that case, I leave it £400 more for that purpose. My wish is that it may be seen from Durham Cathedral, and give an exterior dignity to the town of Newcastle." To St. John's he bequeathed £200, "for the purpose of creating a spire on the top of the tower thereof, of the height of 50 feet high—which said spire shall have my name and arms thereon, with the date thereof." To St. Nicholas' £500, "for the purpose of purchasing a large bell for the clock to strike upon—which said bell shall have my name and arms thereon, with the date thereof, and the purpose for which it was given. These gifts above-mentioned I trust the reverend the Vicar of Newcastle will see properly and correctly applied. But if that the vicar and the churchwardens of the aforesaid churches will not comply with the above conditions, in the course of three years, then the aforesaid sums shall be forfeited, and become the property of my godson, George Anderson. I wish that my executors to my will see the bequests left to the churches before-mentioned correctly complied with, as they are intended to be of general ornament, use, and benefit to the town of Newcastle, and also an example to others to imitate of the Church of England—as I hold it in opinion it is the duty of every one to keep up the magnificence and dignity of the buildings erected to the Supreme Being."

It was found on examination of the towers of St. Andrew's and St. John's that Major Anderson's benevolent intentions could not be carried out, and the bequests to those churches sank into the residue. But the great bell for St. Nicholas' was purchased, and under the name of "The Major" rung out for many years "its full deep tone above the tide."

Major Anderson bequeathed the greater part of his property to Thomas, son of his cousin Thomas, and grandson of his father's brother, Bartholomew, before-named. Two years after the Major's decease, Thomas Anderson purchased the manor of Kirkharle from the Lorraines, and that of Little Harle from the Aynsleys; married in April, 1841, Emily, daughter of the Rev. John Fisher, of Wavendon, Bucks, and, settling down upon his estates, led the life of a country squire, and performed the duties of a county justice, till his death in 1872. He was succeeded by his eldest son, George Anderson, the present owner of Kirkharle and Little Harle. Mr. George Anderson, who is a J.P. and D.L., was educated at Eton and at Christchurch, Oxford (B.A. 1868, and M.A. 1869), was called to the

LITTLE HARLE TOWER.
1894

Bar at the Inner Temple in 1872, and in 1885 married Alice Mildred, daughter of Mr. Cadogan Hodgson Cadogan, J.P., of Brinkburn Priory, by whom he has issue.

Little Harle Tower, the family seat, shown in the engraving, is an imposing edifice of grey freestone in the Early English style of architecture. The western tower, seen in its modernised form to the left of the engraving, is ancient. In a "View of the Castles, Towers, Barmekyns, and Fortresses of the East, or Middle Marches," taken by Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerker in 1541, it is described in the following terms:—"At lytle harle is a toure of thinherytance of Thomas Fenwyke in good rep'ac'ons." Little Harle was held of the barony of Prudhoe by Hugh de Herle in 1240 by the service of half a knight's fee. After various transmissions, which may be traced in Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," it came into the possession of the Aynsley family, one of whom, Robert Aynsley, of West Shaftoe, married a Fenwick, of Little Harle, in the latter half of the sixteenth century. The Aynsleys held it in the direct line till 1792, when Gawen, of that ilk, died without issue, and left his estates to his great niece, Alicia Mitford. Alicia married, the following year, the Rev. Lord Charles Murray, youngest son of John, third duke of Athole, who, by royal licence, assumed the name of Aynsley. The Aynsleys enlarged and beautified the mansion, and in 1809 Lady Charles Aynsley added to the work of her predecessors a spacious entrance hall at the eastern end of the front line of building. But the most extensive and most valuable additions to the building were made by Mr. Thomas Anderson. To him the edifice owes the battlemented tower, 60 feet high, at the north end, the noble wing extending from it to the east, and the beautiful octagonal window facing the south.

Some relics of the historic mansion of Anderson Place are preserved at Little Harle Tower. Among them, on the lawn, are figures of Mars and Minerva (the survivor of six similar statues); and in the house is one of the old chimneypieces, against which Charles I. may have rested his weary head when Anderson Place held him a prisoner. The pictures include two of Canaletti's most notable productions, representing the procession of the Bucentaur (the vessel in which the Doges of Venice went to the ceremony of wedding the Venetian Republic to the Adriatic), said to have been painted by order of Louis XV. for the palace of Versailles;

Carmichael's "Barge Day on the Tyne"; Ramsay's portrait of "The Major" (copied page 63); a portion of an altar-piece by Paul Veronese; Denner's portrait of his mother; examples by Gaspar Poussin and Borgognone; a painting attributed to Salvator Rosa; various specimens of other old masters; and some examples of local artists, including T. M. Richardson the elder.

## Henry Anderson,

MEMBER FOR NEWCASTLE AT THE REFORMATION.

At the municipal election in Newcastle on Michaelmas Monday, 1520, Henry Anderson, the first of his name and race that is found occupying official position in Northumberland, was appointed Sheriff of the town. He was, according to Surtees, a son of John Anderson, who "came with King Henry V. to Milford Haven;" his mother being the daughter and heir of Thomas Lockwood, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1471-72, and Mayor in 1488-89. Marrying Anne, daughter of Robert Orde, he became the progenitor of men and women who for more than a century ruled in Newcastle. Among his sons and daughters were Bertram (1), Mayor and M.P.; Francis, the reputed hero of the fish-and-ring story; Clement, whose wife was a daughter of Anthony Thomlinson, bailiff of Gateshead; Jane, who married Christopher Mitford, twice Mayor of Newcastle, and Marion, who became the wife of another Newcastle mayor—Oswald Chapman.

Soon after he had discharged the duties appertaining to the shrievalty, Henry Anderson appears in local annals as one of the six aldermen of the town. His name is attached in that capacity to two important documents. The first of them is an indenture dated 1524, by which Thomas Hebborne, of Hebborne, granted to the fraternity of the Trinity in Newcastle some property adjoining their house in Dalton Place (Broad Chare) upon payment of a pottle of wine yearly for evermore; the second (1525) was the foundation deed of the Free Grammar School. Not so creditable is his next appearance. He killed William White—perhaps one of the Redheugh family—fled from the town and sued the king for mercy. The king (Henry VIII.), who was just commencing his raid upon the monasteries and falling in love with Anne Boleyn, lent a favourable ear. In due time he issued a full pardon "to our beloved

underwritten Henry Anderson, late of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, etc., otherwise called Henry Anderson, alderman of the town of Newcastle aforesaid, otherwise called Henry Anderson, yeoman, otherwise called Henry Anderson, or by whatsoever name, or addition of name or cognomen the same Henry Anderson shall be known or called," of and from "all and all manner of murder, homicide, and felony, done to a certain William White, and all manner of murder and felony, accessory to murder and felony, and flight thence, after the death of the said William White." This was in 1527. Two years later the king, after a long interval of government without a Parliament, summoned both Houses to meet him in London on the 3rd November. Henry Anderson was elected by the burgesses of Newcastle to represent them, and no doubt participated in the passing of Acts which exempted the king from payment of money he had borrowed, provided for the reformation of the clergy, regulated "the port and haven of Newcastle," and, before it separated in 1536, threw off all subjection to the See of Rome and made the English sovereign supreme head of the Church.

At the annual mayor-choosing in Newcastle, at Michaelmas, 1532, there was much confusion owing to the refractory conduct of an ex-mayor—James Lawson—who, "with certain other of his company," absented himself from the ceremony, so that for lack of the legal number of electors no election could take place. The retiring mayor, Robert Brandling, and the other aldermen, addressed a letter of complaint to secretary Cromwell, and some months afterwards Henry Anderson was elected to the office. When the local monasteries were dissolved, in January, 1538-39, he was appointed keeper of the property belonging to the Black or Dominican Friars in Newcastle. In the muster-roll, three months later, he appears as alderman of four wards—West Spital Tower, Denton or Neville Tower, White Friar Tower, and Close Gate—comprising a large and ill-armed river-side population. His own contribution of men in "fensable array, accordyng to hys abylyte, rydy to do the kyng's seruyce," consisted of himself, three servants with halberts, and other three with bows, "with all thyngys belongynge thereto."

Thrice again Henry Anderson was Mayor of Newcastle. First, at Michaelmas following the dissolution; secondly, in 1542-43, when the king renewed his pretensions to the Scottish crown, and sent a powerful army through Newcastle to fight for it; and thirdly, in 1546-47, when the unwieldy monarch having passed away, Lord

Protector Somerset sent another army across the Tyne to devastate the northern kingdom. In 1546 and again in 1547 he was elected Governor of the Merchants' Company.

Early in 1558-59, during the mayoralty of his son-in-law, Oswald Chapman, Henry Anderson died, and was buried in the Church of St. Nicholas, where his wife had preceded him. His property was extensive, and he distributed it among his children and grandchildren —Andersons, Mitfords, Dents, Fenwicks, and others. The inventory of his effects shows that he had warehouses packed with merchandise in various parts of the town, coals at Elswick valued at £594 18s. 8d., shipping worth £450, £130 in ready money, and a noble collection of plate. After paying his debts there remained a balance of £2,586 3s. 4d. to be distributed, the value of which, computed by the purchasing power of money in those days, represents a very substantial sum.

## Henry Anderson (2),

MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT AND "GRAND LESSEE,"

Was the son of Bertram Anderson (1) and grandson of the Henry Anderson whose career is epitomised in the preceding sketch. He was born in 1545, succeeded to the estates of his father in 1571, and at Michaelmas in the latter year entered official life in the municipality of Newcastle as Sheriff. The next step in his promotion came early; in the autumn of 1575 he was elected Mayor and became Governor of the Merchants' Company. An alderman's gown had fallen to him just before, for when, the previous August, Norroy king-of-arms granted the addition of a helmet, crest, and supporters to the arms of the town, and enumerated those "venerable men" the mayor and ten aldermen, the name of Henry Anderson the younger appears at the end of the list, indicating that he was the latest alderman on the roll.

Queen Elizabeth had been over a dozen years upon the throne when Henry Anderson entered public life. The year that he was Mayor, the See of Durham being vacant by the death of Bishop Pilkington, a second attempt was made to annex Gateshead to Newcastle, and it might have succeeded but for private influence. Sir William Fleetwood, Recorder of London, who had been escheator

of Durham under Bishop Pilkington, wrote to Lord Treasurer Burghley pointing out that the Gateshead people were good Protestants, while those of Newcastle were "all Papistes save Anderson, and yet he is so knitt in suche sort with the Papistes that *aiunt, aiit; negant, negat.*" The attempt at annexation was frustrated, and then the burgesses became suitors to the Queen for the continuance of a grant of £40 a year, which Richard III. had made out of the Customs towards repairing the walls and Tyne Bridge. In January, 1576-77, they despatched Alderman Anderson and Alderman Jenison to London to plead their cause. Secretary Walsingham saw the delegates, and promising to favour their suit at a more convenient season, dismissed them. At the close of April, Mr. Anderson was sent up to London again with a letter from the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriff, reminding Walsingham of his promise, and begging his help in obtaining the annuity, "considering it tends to such a public commodity as the maintenance of the bridge and walls of this her Grace's town, standing towards the frontiers of Scotland." There is no evidence that the Queen responded favourably to the application, but she found means soon afterwards to give her loyal subjects in Newcastle a much more valuable consideration. In 1583, when Henry Anderson was mayor for the second time, she granted to him and to William Selby for the residue of two terms, in trust for the burgesses, a lease of the manors of Gateshead and Whickham. These manors she had obtained from the Bishop of Durham, and given to her favourite Leicester, who sold them to Thomas Sutton, Master of the Ordnance, who in turn parted with them for a moderate sum to the burgesses.

Alderman Anderson's wealth and abilities had by this time brought him to the forefront of all public movements relating to his native town, and the year following the receipt of the "Grand Lease," as it was called, he was sent to represent his fellow-burgesses in Parliament. While there he applied for a grant of arms, and by patent dated 10th December, 1585, he was empowered to set aside the old coat of the family, and (instead of displaying three oak trees acorned in gold on a red field) to wear on a field of gold a chevron gules, charged with three acorns slipped argent, between three griffins' heads erased sable. Parliament was dissolved in the autumn of 1585, and the next year he was re-elected member of a new one—the Parliament which demanded the execution of Mary Queen of Scots. There were fresh elections in October, 1588, and again he

was returned; his lodgings in London, at this time, being, as we learn from the State Papers, at "The Rose in Holborn."

And now the "Grand Lease" of Gateshead and Whickham began to be a source of trouble in Newcastle, and Henry Anderson was naturally deeply involved in it. In 1590, the Lord Mayor of London complained to Lord Treasurer Burleigh that the hostmen of Newcastle had raised the price of coal from 6s. (at which figure it stood during Sutton's tenure) to 9s. a chaldron; and he alleged further that the fraternity had made over the lease to about eighteen or twenty persons, by whom all other collieries were engrossed, namely, Stella, the Bishop's Colliery, Ravensworth, Newburn, and Mr. Gascoigne's mines. Two years later the Crown was a complainant, and a Special Commission was appointed to inquire whether the burgesses were not depriving the royal purse of an ancient duty of a penny a chaldron upon all coal exported. At Michaelmas, 1593 (Mr. Anderson having in the meantime been re-elected M.P.), a serious dispute, arising out of the "Grand Lease," occurred at the mayor-choosing, and an appeal was made to the Lord President of the North upon the matter. We do not know how it was disposed of; somehow or other it was patched up, for during the following year, when Mr. Anderson accepted the Mayoralty for the third time, there was comparative peace and quietness. But in 1597, local dissatisfaction culminated in an outburst of ill-feeling. On the 31st May, Robert Dudley and fourteen other aldermen and burgesses wrote to the Lord Treasurer in support of some communications which Henry Sanderson, the Queen's Customer in Newcastle, had addressed to him. "Mr. Anderson," they stated, "seeming to bewail the waste of the town treasure . . . by persons, some of whom have been imprisoned for disaffection to religion and the State, and the great wrong done to the town by the grand leases . . . persuaded many of us, and other free burgesses, to join him to seek reformation of these abuses. Ralph Jenison and Mr. Anderson fell from the cause, and both have since been made Mayors. All the rest, with many other substantial burgesses, continue to seek the intended reformation. . . . They say that we contribute little or nothing to the maintenance of the town, but the least contributor amongst us paid more than Mr. Anderson and some other aldermen towards setting forth three ships and a pinnace the year of the Spanish invasion, or the ship for Cadiz last year." In another document they allege that "in sundry guilds the commons have urged for

the grand lease to be made over absolutely to the town." Further—"when Mr. Anderson was Mayor, even his own audit would not allow his accounts; a second audit, appointed by the Council at York, noted hundreds misspent in his Mayoralty." They speak of Chamberlains that "neglect their occupations to live on their shares in the town's stock," and Common Councilmen that "work at the wheelbarrow," and they wind up by comparing the dominant party to "Ahab and his father's house that troubled all Israel."

Then follows a most serious indictment of Henry Anderson and his friends. It is a long document of twenty-two clauses, the burden of which is as follows:—"That Anderson and Selby have not set over the lease of Gateshead and Whickham to the Mayor and burgesses, but to private men, some of whom are recusants and others suspected to be popishly and evil affected. They have let the coal-mines in these manors to themselves and other private persons on lease for more years than the guild authorised. They encroach, and work the town's mines to the value of £2,000 without paying any rent to the town. They refuse renewal of leases to old tenants, although free burgesses, who have spent their substance in winning their mines. Whereas the town paid £5,500 for the grand lease, the grand lessees for £2,000 paid to the town have mines worth £1,600 a year leased to them for sixty years. They strive to prefer themselves and their favourers; base fellows that drive the wheelbarrow for day wages, and work at the bridge for 4d. a tide, are made of the Common Council, and such as have been Sheriffs and other substantial burgesses left out. The eighth day after Mr. Anderson entered the Mayoralty it was moved in the guild that £400 or £500, left in the hutch by his predecessor, Lionel Maddison, might be bestowed in corn to provide against an expected dearth; but, two days before, by private direction of Mr. Anderson, one William Jackson had taken £300 of it out of the town's chamber, and the motion could not be put. Lionel Maddison at the end of his Mayoralty left the fee farm rent of the town in the hands of two Chamberlains, and Mr. Anderson had it delivered to Jackson. Mr. Anderson moved that £100 should be taken to London to pay the rent to the king, and that and the other £100 was taken accordingly, and yet the fee farm was unpaid. Besides this he neither paid, nor left money to pay, the fee farm rent in his own year. When the auditors asked how £200 entered as spent in a suit about coals was made up, Mr. Anderson refused to give particulars. Mr.

Anderson charged £100 paid for a statute merchant, and no such statute was procured. The Lord President and Council ordered that no grand lessee should be chosen Mayor or Sheriff till all disputes were settled, yet Mr. Anderson was chosen Mayor and George Selby, another grand lessee, Sheriff; and, being called to York about it, he spent £60 of the town's money in going there. Mr. Anderson and Mr. Riddell, his brother-in-law, who succeeded him, left the town in debt £1,500 in their Mayoralties, yet they had the spending of £7,300, and nothing to show for it, save mending a pillar of the bridge, which was offered to be done for £800, and sending one ship for coals, £300. Henry Anderson being wilfully bent to displace the master of the Grammar School (Mr. Burrowes), spent a hundred and odd pounds of the town's money in the effort, and upon other sinister accounts wasted in his Mayoralty about £360. The auditor in Mr. Anderson's year would not pass his accounts. The river daily decays by casting ballast for the private gain of coalowners; but the grand lessees are magistrates, and the offence is not punished. The courts of justice are partial and disorderly. There is no good lawyer to give advice there; only William Jackson, lately Serjeant-at-mace, and of small education, who bought the office of Town Clerk by means of Mr. Anderson and the grand lessees, and is their 'broker.' Anderson and other grand lessees have bought up corn, and raised the price to the poor burgesses."

The reply of Henry Anderson and his colleagues to this long catalogue of grievances has not been preserved. Queen Elizabeth's "Great Charter" in 1600 seems to have ended the matter. In that voluminous document Henry Anderson is named as a member of the fraternity of hostmen and one of the aldermen, but he did not take higher office again. He had been appointed a Commissioner for the Suppression of Schism, and in February, 1602-3, he concurred in a regulation for the output of coal. That is the last public act in which he appears. In August, 1605, he died, and was buried in the choir of Pittington Church. He had been married twice. His first wife was Isabella (died August 12th, 1580), co-heir of Christopher Morland, of Pittington, by whom he had Isabella, wife of Sir Thomas Liddell, of Ravensworth; Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Anderson, of Newcastle; Alice, married to John Gower; and Barbara, wife of Sir William Gascoigne. His second wife was Fortune, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, of Eslington, from whom came Sir Henry Anderson, seven other sons, and a daughter.

# Sir Henry Anderson,

"DISABLED" M.P. FOR NEWCASTLE,

Was the eldest son of the second marriage of Henry Anderson, the "Grand Lessee." He was born in 1583, and at the date of his father's death had attained his majority. Two years previously he was entered a student at Gray's Inn; a year afterwards he was admitted into the fraternity of Hostmen in Newcastle. "1606—May 20: Sir Henry Anderson, knight, son of Mr. Henry Anderson, merchant and alderman, deceased, admitted," is the entry which marks his reception of the freedom of the coal trade. The title must have been an after-insertion, for it was in August, 1608, that, "at Sir Thomas Hasleriggs, at Alderton," he received the honour of knighthood. His father had left him extensive estates on the eastern side of the county of Durham. But all his family connections were bound together in and about Newcastle, and for some time after his father's death he lived among them, and took his part in the public life of the town. His abilities marked him for early promotion. At Michaelmas, 1613, escaping the preliminary office of Sheriff, he was elected Mayor of Newcastle. Six months later, when King James I. summoned his second Parliament, he was returned to represent the town at Westminster. Thus, at a little over thirty years of age, this wealthy scion of the house of Anderson had received a title from his sovereign, and the highest honours that Newcastle could bestow. He was Sir Henry Anderson, Knight, Mayor, and M.P.

The Parliament to which Sir Henry Anderson was sent obtained the nickname of the Addled Parliament, because, falling to a discussion of grievances, it was dissolved in a couple of months without adding a single Act to the statutes. Among the "addled" measures was one enabling the County Palatine to be represented in the Commons' House at Westminster, instead of in the Chapter House at Durham. On the fourth day of the session Sir Henry made his maiden speech in Parliament. It was upon this question of Durham representation that he spoke. In the Commons' Journal of the 9th April, 1614, he is laconically reported thus:—"Sir Henry Anderson moveth, as Sir Edward [Sands] that they of Durham may have knights and burgesses; they now bound to pay subsidies, and yet

have no benefit of the general pardon." More than once afterwards, in the short course of the session, he made himself heard. His remarks were chiefly directed against the spread of Popery, the greed of the clergy, and the maladministration of the Church. A resident in the palatinate, he knew the grievances of Bishop James's subjects, and he gave forcible expression to them. Bishop Cosin, writing on this subject long after, states that Sir Henry "hated Bishop James."

The House was dissolved early in June, and Sir Henry came back to Newcastle and resumed his duties as Mayor. At the end of September those duties ceased, and another high office awaited him. Martinmas, 1615, brought him the honour of the Shrievalty of Northumberland. In that position the earnest Protestantism to which he had given utterance in Parliament obtained more active development. Writing to Secretary Winwood, in April, 1616, he says:—"I think your honour was a means of making me Sheriff of this county this year; but I assure you it should not have grieved me so much if I had gone to the Fleet [prison] rather than to be put to a place impossible to be discharged either with any credit or a good conscience. We have sent up about our Newcastle business Sir George Selby and one Mr. Riddell, two aldermen of the town, who for themselves do as much hurt by these means against religion as any in this town. The one [Thomas Riddell, of Gateshead], his wife is a professed recusant, and the other of the religion the K. is of, whatsoever that be." In an enclosed report Sir Henry tells Winwood that whereas at King James's accession there were 306 recusants and 67 non-communicants in the county, the numbers have increased to 507 of the one and 432 of the other. There have been, he adds, more thefts, besides sundry murders, committed in the county in each of the last two years than were in all the ten years next before. He names persons in authority who tolerate, if they do not connive at, the laxity which he deplores, and asserts that in the places under their jurisdiction, being well-nigh half the county, "the greater part of the people are become professed Papists, thieves, or atheists, and so live without fear of God or regard of any wholesome laws."

King James did not call another Parliament together until the end of the year 1620. Sir Henry Anderson was again returned for Newcastle, and upon the first day of actual business in the House (February 5, 1620-21) he was appointed one of the committee for "Returns, Elections, and Privileges." Another Bill to secure the

representation of the County Palatine was introduced, and Sir Henry was one of thirteen members to whom the measure was referred. It passed the Commons, was adopted by the Lords, and needed only the royal assent to become law. That assent was withheld. Parliament was dissolved in February 1621-22, and Sir Henry came back to his Durham estates with one, at least, of the objects of his parliamentary career unaccomplished.

In the summer of 1623 there was a vacancy in the head-mastership of the Grammar School of Newcastle, by the death of Robert Fowberry. The Crown interfered in the election, and was beaten. The royal nominee was a Mr. Conyers, but the Corporation preferred Edward Wigham, one of the under-masters. The courtly Mayor, Sir George Selby, proposed Conyers, and was supported by six other members of the corporate body—three of them knights. Eighteen untitled members voted against him. Sir Henry Anderson declined to vote either way. He yielded all obedience, he said, to his Majesty's request, yet forbore to give his vote, and would give satisfaction for his reasons. This was on the 10th June, and in the following January (1623-24) another Parliament, the last of King James's reign, was elected. Sir Henry filled his accustomed place, serving upon committees, and contributing his quota to the debates. Forster, in his life of Sir John Eliot, names him as one of those "Northern men," who, "for the most part acted together, and constituted a section formidable by their talents and influence, whether marshalled against the Court for public motives, or banded together against the opposition for purposes of their own." In a debate upon supply—the king's demands being large—Sir Henry deprecated delay. "Let them," he said, "shut the back door, throw up at once their wooden walls, and give succour to their best friends;" in other words, secure Ireland, raise speedily a fleet, and help the Protestants of Bohemia.

Before this Parliament had run its course King James died, and Charles I. came to the throne. In the elections which followed, Sir Henry retained his seat for Newcastle. He did not hold it long. King Charles, like his father, had no love for Parliaments, and when he found the Commons resuming the attitude of their predecessors, discussing grievances and postponing supply, he dismissed them after only a few weeks' sitting. They were called together again in February, 1625-26, and for the fifth time Sir Henry was sent up to represent Newcastle. His name appears in the lists of various

committees, and upon deputations of the Commons appointed to hold conferences with the Lords. The session was abortive. Parliament was dissolved without passing a single Act.

To King Charles's third and fourth Parliaments Sir Henry did not go, whether by his own will or that of the electorate is not traceable. In the meantime he had disposed of his Durham estates, and settled at Long Cowton, in Yorkshire. But when the Long Parliament assembled in November, 1640, Sir Henry resumed his seat for Newcastle. The returns are missing, but we know from the Journals of the House, in which he is found serving on committees during November and December, that he was elected. Into the thickening troubles between Crown and Commons we need not enter. Civil war was coming, and although as yet no English blood had been shed by Englishmen, both parties were preparing for it. In May, 1641, the Commons signed a solemn declaration to defend the Protestant religion, and the power and privilege of Parliament, against the enemies of the Crown and the nation, and among the foremost of the signatories, sixth after the Speaker, was Sir Henry Anderson. Three months later he was one of three members appointed by the House at a morning sitting to go into the North about the disbanding of the king's army, and in the afternoon of the same day he obtained leave to go into the country "upon his own occasions." It is January, 1642, before we meet with his name again in the Journals, and after that it occurs but seldom. So seldom, indeed, that in April, 1643, he is named as one of the members absent "ever since Christmas" who had given satisfactory explanations to the House, and had been re-admitted. It is evident from this circumstance that he was not in sympathy with the rising power of Parliament, and an event occurred soon after his re-admission which widened the divergence and brought him to ruin.

Sir John Hotham, the gallant defender of Hull against the king, had married, for his third wife, Isabel, one of Sir Henry Anderson's two daughters. He and his son, Captain Hotham, were staunch and true to the popular cause during the early scenes of the dismal tragedy that was now rapidly unfolding. Various efforts were made by the Royalists to win over the Hothams, and eventually they succeeded. But the plot was discovered; father and son were seized, carried to London, committed to the Tower, and after due trial were executed. Sir Henry was involved in their disgrace. On the 3rd August, 1643, immediately after prayers, a letter from Hull, of the

26th July, "and likewise a letter from my lady Anderson to her husband, Sir H. Anderson," were read to the House of Commons. It was ordered "That a letter be written to the committee at Hull, to require them what monies, plate, horse, or other goods, they have there in their custody that do truly and really belong to Sir Henry Anderson, his lady, or his own sons, or any of them; and that all such goods and horse as do belong to any of them may be delivered unto them; and that Sir H. Anderson shall have Mr. Speaker's warrant to go down to Hull, to bring up his wife and daughter; that Sir H. Anderson shall have leave to speak with his son-in-law, Mr. Hotham, in the presence and hearing of his keeper, and that his son, a prisoner at Newark, be particularly recommended to the committee at Hull and Lincoln for an exchange." On that day month (August 26th) the order for delivery of his property at Hull was rescinded, and on the 4th September it was resolved "That Sir H. Anderson be forthwith disabled for being any longer a member of this House during this Parliament for deserting the service of the House and repairing to the army against the Parliament."

Three months later, Sir Henry was brought before the House, a prisoner, and kneeling at the Bar "Mr. Speaker acquainted him with the opinion of the House for committing him prisoner to the Tower, for deserting the service of the Parliament, the Good of Religion and the Kingdom, and adhering to the Enemy," and it was resolved to allow him 40s. a week "to be paid out of his estate when it can be recovered." In March, 1643-44, we find him writing to John Rushworth entreating him to deliver a petition to the Speaker "stating his want of money and clothes, that he had not received anything under the order for paying him 40s. a week, and asking for the loan of £10 to be sent by Jerome Couch, Captain Hotham's man." Again, in April he writes to Rushworth inquiring about his petition, and declaring that he is "often without meat, having been now six months a prisoner." The Journals of the House record the liberation of "Sir Henry Anderson" on bail, and his compounding for delinquency by a fine of £2,810. But there were two Sir Henry Andersons in trouble for their loyalty, and these later entries may refer to Sir Henry Anderson, of Pendley, near Tring, Herts (grandson of Sir Henry Anderson, knight, alderman and sheriff of London), created a baronet 3rd July, 1643, and not the ex-member for Newcastle.

Sir Henry married Mary, daughter of Richard Romington, of

Lockington, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Henry, married to Eleanor, second daughter of Sir William Lambton, of Lambton, succeeded him at Long Cowton, and thenceforward the history of the family, in the direct line, belongs to Yorkshire.

## James Anderson, D.D.,

PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER AT MORPETH.

In the month of May, 1882, the borough of Morpeth lost one of its foremost citizens—the Rev. James Anderson, D.D., minister of St. George's Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Anderson was educated at Aberdeen University, and had been for twenty-one years a minister of the Church of Scotland in his native parish of St. Fergus, near Peterhead, when the non-intrusion controversy rent the Church asunder. The Disruption sent Presbyterian clergymen flying across the Border; some to England in search of new congregations and freedom, others from England to Scotland, seeking vacated pulpits and surrendered stipends. The Rev. Matthew Brown, minister of the congregation at Morpeth, was one of those who went north; the Rev. James Anderson was one of those who came south. For when the Morpeth friends consulted Dr. Chalmers in their emergency, that eminent divine selected Mr. Anderson as the one minister among the Free Church party who, by gifts and temperament, seemed to him most fitted to take up the office which Mr. Brown had resigned. It was a fortunate selection, as both church and people realised during many happy and prosperous years.

At the time of his settlement in Morpeth (December, 1843), Mr. Anderson was forty-seven years of age—approaching the middle term, "when life is at its prime." Possessing an active brain, and a fine physique, and being therefore capable of great and sustained effort, the new minister at Morpeth devoted himself with true missionary zeal to the development of Presbyterian life in the North of England. By the year 1847, when the Synod of his denomination was held at Sunderland, he had made his mark in the North, and was chosen Moderator—the highest office his Church could bestow. Thenceforward his career was one of remarkable energy and achieve-

ment. He assisted to build up neglected churches, and to unite scattered links of Presbyterian organisation throughout the Northern Counties, at the same time labouring to create new centres of religious life around him, and to popularise the methods of church work and government for which he had sacrificed his home and position beyond the Tweed. In recognition of his services in these directions, and of his commanding abilities as a preacher and a scholar, the University of Aberdeen conferred upon him the title of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Anderson was one of the originators, and always a warm advocate and supporter, of the educational schemes of his denomination. These culminated in a college in London—an institution which he lived to see thoroughly equipped and firmly established upon a self-supporting basis. When projects for the union of various branches of the Presbyterian Church were mooted, he sympathised with them, and at the realisation of the first step in that direction—the coalescence of the U.P. Church in England with the English Presbyterian Churches—he was considered by both denominations to be the man among them most worthy of honour, and they made him Moderator of their first United Synod.

Chiefly by his exertions the dingy old chapel at Morpeth, in which the Presbyterians had worshipped for many generations, was replaced in 1860 by the spire-crowned edifice which forms one of the chief ornaments at the southern entrance to the town. A gifted pastor, a handsome church, and a united and prosperous congregation form a combination that in any community wins sympathy and respect. When, therefore, in 1872, Dr. Anderson reached the jubilee of his ministerial life, all classes of the townspeople, without regard to sect or politics, joined in testifying to their appreciation of his work and character. He was entertained at a public dinner in the Town Hall, at which the Mayor presided, and the M.P. for the borough (Sir George Grey) and other notables gathered together. In the evening there was a great meeting, at which the doctor was presented with a cheque for £600 and a piece of silver plate. Many pleasant things were said of him in the course of that day, but the highest eulogium of all came from himself, when he announced that he should bestow upon two objects that were nearest to his heart, education and charity, the whole of the subscribed money. Accordingly £100 was invested for the poor of his flock; the remainder was handed over to the College Committee, who endowed with it an under-

graduate scholarship, which the doctor had the pleasure of seeing won by a youth belonging to his own congregation.

The loss which the Presbyterian Church sustained by his death was fitly expressed at the ensuing meeting of the Synod in a memorial minute, which describes him as "one of the bravest men of the Scottish Disruption of 1843, who threw himself, with all his unworn and manly ardour, into the early difficulties of the Presbyterian Church in England, especially in the North, where it was utterly disorganised and disheartened; and did it most signal service as a wise administrator, an undaunted pioneer, and a large-hearted initiator and promoter of every good cause. His very stature, soldierly and commanding, even when bending under the weight of more than fourscore years; his rapid, vehement, yet curiously measured speech, with its antique, classical tincture; his look, keen with sagacity, keener with integrity, keenest of all with love to God and his fellows; his continued freshness of spirit and youthful interest in new and progressive views on social and ecclesiastical questions; his fearless and unsparing advocacy of the cause he espoused, that, in its perfect honesty, left no trace of bitterness; his flashes of humour and of indignation, that only threw out his habitual devoutness into finer and more genial attractiveness—all these, and more, drew to him reverence as to a father and loyalty as to a chief."

Outside of his ministerial calling Dr. Anderson was an active and useful public man. For many years he was Chairman of the local Board of Guardians, President of the Young Men's Mutual Instruction Association, and Vice-President of the Mechanics' Institute, and upon innumerable occasions he appeared upon the public platform when the people of Morpeth were asked to promote schemes of intellectual improvement and social reorganisation.

## George Angus,

FARMER AND DEACON.

THE old Nonconformist family of Angus has contributed to the roll of Northumbrian worthies several notable persons. They have not been senators, generals, or judges, nor have they borne courtly titles or received academic honours. These were distinctions to which

Dissenters could not, until recently, aspire. But they have been, for the most part, earnest and thoughtful men, living a godly, righteous, and sober life, prolonging thereby their days in the land, and keeping unbroken the faith of their ancestors amid the temptations and distractions of their time. In the voluminous pages of local history the name of Angus is associated with many acts of unobtrusive benevolence and piety; it is never seen stained by dishonour, nor tainted with crime.

There is a remarkable genealogical chart of the Angus family, extending to some thirteen hundred persons who have either borne the name of Angus, or become related to the race by marriage, among the latter being the Revs. Robert Hall and Joseph Kinghorn, Baptist divines; John Trotter Brockett, of the "Glossary"; and John Forster, the friend and biographer of Dickens. The chart was compiled by the Rev. Richard Pengilly, Baptist minister in Newcastle, brought down to 1878 by Mr. Henry Angus Wilkinson, and dedicated to his innumerable name-bearers by Dr. Joseph Angus, president of Regent's Park College, London. From a copy of this document in the possession of Alderman Culley, J.P. (a member of the family by marriage), we learn that the Northumbrian Anguses trace their settlement in the county to a fugitive Dissenter from Scotland. He is supposed to have fled hither with Archibald, ninth Earl of Angus, in 1584, and to have established himself "about twenty miles west of Newcastle, near the river Tyne." A few years later one George Angus is found living at the Rawhouse, a farmhold a few miles south-east of Hexham, and the presumption is that he was a son, or grandson of the fugitive Scotsman. Be that as it may, the descent of the Anguses from George of the Rawhouse is clearly traceable. With the aid of the chart, and occasional help from Douglas's "History of the Baptist Churches in the North of England," it is not difficult to follow the family through all its ramifications and intricate intermarriages.

George Angus, of the Rawhouse, had three sons:—Henry, of the same place, who attended the preaching of Mr. Tillam, of Hexham (the first Baptist minister in the North of England), and was baptised in 1653; William, apprenticed to Cuthbert Thompson, of Newcastle, skinner; and George, who served an apprenticeship with his brother William. William died without issue. Henry, of the Rawhouse, and George, of Newcastle, became the progenitors, on this side of the Tweed, of the wide-spreading Angus race.

Henry's sons were William, John, and Titus. William Angus[1] (styled of Hindley) married as his second wife Lydia, daughter of Henry Blackett, of Bitchburn, a famous Baptist preacher. John, who lived with his father at the Rawhouse, was united to Abigail Hall, of Monkland. She was a woman of energy and resource. Of her it is related that, when certain persecutors came to apprehend her husband, she so ably vindicated him and his dissent that Sir R. Fenwick, the leader, turned away, saying, "Thou art a clever hussy; it is a pity thou should'st be a fanatic." One of their sons—Jonathan of Panshields—inherited his mother's spirit. He was deacon of the Baptist church at Hamsterley and Rowley for fifty years, and, when the rebellion of 1715 broke out, he stood alone among the Derwentwater tenantry in refusing to join the rebel army. Henry's other son, Titus (of High Juniper House, fuller and farmer), was no less staunch to his principles. He opened his house as a licensed place of worship for the scattered Baptists of his neighbourhood, and gave them and their pastors at all times a hospitable reception. The sons of George the skinner, of Newcastle (John Angus of Styford and Thomas Angus of the same place), were also of the same faith, and assisted to diffuse a knowledge of it in the villages round about.

George Angus, of Styford, whose name heads this chapter, was the only son of Jonathan Angus, of Panshields—the sturdy farmer who, as related above, withstood the temptation to join his fate with that of the Earl of Derwentwater—and was, therefore, a great grandson of Henry of the Rawhouse. He was born in 1725, admitted into the Baptist Church when he had attained his twentieth year, and in 1770, upon the resignation by his father, then over ninety years of age, of the deaconship at Hamsterley and Rowley, he succeeded to the office. Fifteen years later the Hamsterley and Rowley Church divided, and George Angus became deacon of the northern part of the community—a post he held until his death. He had three wives, and the unions formed by his offspring illustrate the curious way in which these early Anguses intermarried. His first wife was an Angus—Deborah, daughter of John of Styford, one of the sons of George, the skinner. By her he had no surviving issue. He married, secondly, Ann Dixon, who brought him two daughters—Grace and Priscilla; Grace became the wife of George

[1] John Angus of Dotland, one of the sons of William Angus, of Hindley, adopted the spelling "Angas," and his descendants, and the descendants of his brother, Silas Angus, of Redbarns, followed his example.

Angus, of Hindley, and Priscilla married William Angus, of Shilford. His third wife was Hannah Blackett (great-granddaughter of Henry Blackett, of Bitchburn, the minister), and by her he had three daughters, one of whom, Mary, married John Angus, of Broomley.

George Angus occupied the farm of Styford for many years, and was known throughout Tyneside and beyond the Border as a man of probity and piety. In his later age he retired to the hamlet of Broomley, adjoining the farm of John Angus, his son-in-law. There, on the 20th August, 1815, having reached his ninetieth year, he died, and a few days later, in his own family burying-ground at Broomhaugh, he was buried.

## George Fife Angas,

THE "MERCHANT PRINCE."

"A GOOD zealous man" was John Angus, of Dotland, who, as already explained, adopted "Angas" as the method of spelling his patronymic. And a good zealous man was his son Caleb, who, having studied the art, craft, and mystery of coach and carriage building in London, established himself in business in Newcastle in the year 1780. Caleb Angas made a happy stroke at the very beginning. He sent out a light phaeton—a vehicle that had not been seen before, and it caught the public eye, and became fashionable at a bound. Being a man of enterprise and resource, he made good use of the means which this lucky hit brought to him. He imported wood for his own use, instead of buying of the raff merchants; he became the owner of ships, and employed them in bringing timber to the coach factory. Living to the great age of eighty-nine, he died on the 14th May, 1831, having, with the aid of his son, created the largest business of its kind outside the metropolis.

Caleb Angas had seven sons, two of whom died in childhood. The survivors were Caleb (drowned at sea in his early manhood), Joseph, John Lindsay, William Henry, and George Fife. George Fife, the youngest of the seven, was born in St. John's Lane, Newcastle, on May Day, 1789. The finishing strokes of his education were given at Catterick School, and at the age of fifteen, having declined to be made a lawyer, he was apprenticed to his father.

George Fife Angas came into the world at a time of upheaval in matters of education—a time of awakening to the perils of ignorance, and a determination to remove them. The schoolmaster was abroad. Robert Raikes's Sunday-school system was taking hold of the public mind, and the schemes of Joseph Lancaster and Dr. Bell were in process of development. Young Angas threw himself with ardour into Sunday-school work, and with associates of like aims and sympathies, scoured the countryside, establishing, and helping to maintain, Sunday teaching among the town and villages for many miles round Newcastle. He and his friends were chiefly Baptists,

but they did not limit their endeavours to any special denomination. Churchmen, Methodists, Independents, Presbyterians, Unitarians—all were included in the good work. At Blaydon there was a Sunday School "formed on Bell's principles by Churchmen, Dissenters, Catholics, etc., each having their respective creeds taught." By the end of the year 1813 the Sunday-schools of Tyneside were sufficiently numerous to be joined in a "Union," though there were obstacles in the way. It took a couple of years to remove difficulties; but at Whitsuntide, 1816, they were all happily surmounted, and there was established, with George Fife Angas and J. B.

Falconer as secretaries, "The Sunday School Union of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Once organised, the union prospered. How much of its success was due to the unremitting labours of its founder, the senior secretary, has been pleasantly told in a little volume, published on the occasion of its jubilee, by the Rev. William Walters. Whatsoever his hand found to do, George Fife Angas did with all his might, and the Sunday-schools in and about Newcastle bore the impress of his zeal for many a year after he had removed from active personal participation in their operations.

While serving his apprenticeship, in 1807, young Mr. Angas originated an institution for the benefit of his fellow-workmen under the name of "The Benevolent Society of Coachmakers in Newcastle," and so successfully was it planned that, with wider scope and broader interests, it remains to this day. The following year he went to London for improvement, and while there fell in love with Rosetta, daughter of his father's friend, Mr. French, of Hutton. He returned to Newcastle in 1809 to take the management of his father's business, was baptised soon afterwards at Tuthill Stairs Chapel, and on the 8th of April, 1812, married at Hutton Church the lady of his choice.

To a young man whose intellectual forces were backed by physical energy and sustained by lofty impulse, the ordinary life of a coach-builder afforded no adequate scope. His father had opened up a trade in mahogany and dye woods with British Honduras; his brother William Henry commanded the ships which brought the wood to England, and two of his brothers, Joseph and Caleb, had been out with William Henry and had done well. To a mercantile, rather than a manufacturing life, George Fife, therefore, turned his thoughts. He assisted his father to extend the timber trade and to develop the resources of the colony from whence it came; sent out missionaries to improve the morals of the colonists, and, after prodigious labour, succeeded in passing through Parliament a Bill by which the aborigines of Honduras, who had been left in bondage, were set at liberty. In about ten years the old firm in Newcastle had branches in Aberdeen, Dundee, Leith, Durham, Liverpool, and London, and a fleet of vessels trading for timber to Spanish America, the West Indies, and elsewhere. It became necessary to the more efficient direction of this wide-spreading concern that Mr. Angas should leave the home of his ancestors and settle in London. In

1824 he opened offices in Leadenhall Street, and fixed his home at Ilford.

Into the great mercantile undertakings with which Mr. Angas was associated in the Metropolis it is not proposed to enter. The story of his career, with its marvellous vicissitudes, may be read in a portly volume by Edwin Hodder, published in 1891, under the title of "George Fife Angas, Father and Founder of South Australia." It is sufficient here to state that having entered into extensive speculations in the produce of New Holland, as it was then called, he became interested in the formation of a colony there, and eventually accomplished his object. In 1834 an Act of Parliament was passed by which South Australia was recognised as a colonial possession with a government of its own, and in 1836 the colony was formally inaugurated. In 1850 Mr. Angas went out to the country which his genius and foresight had organised, and settled upon the extensive property he had acquired there. The colonists conferred upon him various public offices, and electing him to their Upper House, he became the Hon. G. F. Angas, member of the Legislative Council of the colony of South Australia.

During all this time, amid the absorbing occupations of his life, Mr. Angas never forgot his native town and its needs. He retained his connection with it by accepting the office of Vice-President, and on the death of Mr. Charles Newby Wawn, that of President, of the Sunday School Union. While he remained in London he occasionally came down to the meetings, and at all times assisted by liberal gifts. And when he returned to England in 1858 for a short visit, one of the first places to which he turned was Newcastle. On the 29th June in that year he gave a soiree to his Sunday-school friends in the lecture hall of Blackett Street Chapel. Those who saw him on that occasion for the first time retain a pleasant recollection of a venerable man of dignified bearing, whose face was the unmistakable index of a generous heart. A day or two afterwards, in the vestry of New Court Baptist Chapel, he received an address of congratulation accompanied by a piece of plate, a copy of "The Bible of Every Land" and "Collard's Views in Newcastle," "in testimony of his unwearied exertions in promoting the social, intellectual, and religious interests of the rising generation in connection with the Sunday School Union of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

Tyneside saw Mr. Angas no more. He was anxious to attend the Jubilee Demonstration of the Union in 1866, but failing health and

advanced age prevented him from undertaking the voyage. He was then seventy-seven years old; but, like many of his race, he had lived soberly and discreetly, and, like theirs, his days were prolonged beyond the usual span of human existence. It was not until the 15th May, 1879, when he had entered his ninety-first year, that the colony of South Australia mourned the death of its great pioneer, the town of Angaston was deprived of its builder and chief resident, and Newcastle lost one of the noblest of its gifted sons.

Mr. Angas's achievements are summarised by his biographer in the following lines:—"He was one of the fathers and founders of South Australia; he originated the South Australia Company, the Bank of South Australia, the National Provincial Bank of England, and the Union Bank of Australia; fought the battle of the slaves in Honduras and the Mosquito Coast, and obtained an Act of Parliament for their emancipation; he circumvented a reigning monarch, and stayed a despotic religious persecution; his foresight and shrewdness won for Great Britain possession of New Zealand as a colony; he realised a large fortune, lost it in pure philanthropy, and after years of poverty and distress regained it fourfold; he established the first Sunday School Union in the North of England, was one of the founders of the British and Foreign Sailors' Society, and other well-known institutions, and was, fifty years ago, one of the leading philanthropists of this country."

## Henry Angus,

### THE FIRST BAPTIST MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

THE family of Angus, as we have seen, settled in Newcastle during the reign of Charles the Second. Some of its members were substantial citizens; most of them were intelligent and capable men of business, who occupied respectable positions among the tradesmen of the town. The Incorporated Company of Skinners and Glovers elected more than one of them to the office of steward, and it was while acting in that capacity in 1832 that William of that name joined with others in a sort of mutiny against the farcical proceedings of the annual mayor-choosing, and was made the subject of an inquiry that has become historical. But although in the early part of 1828 the Test and Corporation Acts were repealed,

and municipal corporations and offices of power and trust were thrown open to dissenters, no member of the Angus family entered the ruling body of the town until 1851, when the electors of St. John's Ward sent thither Henry Angus, coachbuilder.

Henry Angus came of the Hindley stock. His father, George, lived all his days at Hindley farmhouse, as did his grandfather Jonathan, and his great grandfather William, son of Henry of the Rawhouse, and husband of Lydia Blackett. He was born at Hindley in the year 1800, and in due time was bound apprentice to his relative Caleb Angas, the coachbuilder, in Newcastle. When Caleb retired from business, the establishment was carried on for a time by his sons, John Lindsay and George Fife; but George Fife was immersed in Australian business, and John Lindsay did not care to carry it on by himself, so that in the course of a few years it passed into the hands of Henry Angus, who was joined in partnership by Edward Wilkinson. At Mr. Wilkinson's death, Henry Angus became sole proprietor. The business had always been a flourishing one, but with the growth of the town, and the energy and promptitude of the new principal, it entered into fresh developments. At the time of his election, Henry Angus was the head of a large and prosperous undertaking.

As may be supposed from his early training at Hindley farm, where Baptist services had been held for the better part of a hundred and fifty years, the new councillor for St. John's was a member of the church worshipping on the Tuthill Stairs, and an earnest worker in the various agencies that were centred there. Yet, though a dissenter of dissenters, he was no bigot. Firm in the defence of his own principles, he was tolerant and kind to those who held other views and walked in different ways. His genial manners and generous disposition helped to popularise Nonconformity at a time when it was still not considered improper to sneer at dissenters, to mock their methods, and to decry their works. No doubt he had his faults and failings, but his simple and unostentatious life disarmed criticism, and robbed satire of its sting. The author of "Recollections of the Reformed Town Council of Newcastle," who, in 1855, rasped and scarified our municipal rulers without distinction and without discrimination, could find nothing worse to say of him than this:—"A Dissenter, who has the reputation of a saint, adheres to an opinion that the earth is the heritage of the saints, and that he is one of the leading members of that goodly fellowship . . . makes

the most of both worlds, and wonders that men should think religion a hard thing—wears a bald head, and a visage without a wrinkle—it would be impossible to mistake him for anything but a well-to-do Dissenter. A prudent, sober-minded man, with as much taste as a dissenting architect, but worthy of trust and confidence." Weak satire, ending in compliment.

During the early years of his municipal career Mr. Angus seldom obtruded himself upon public attention. He was a useful committee man, and a diligent attender at Council meetings, but he did not often waste time in making formal speeches. He carried a motion which removed the hirings for servants from the exposure of the Haymarket to the shelter of the Corn Exchange, and was the means of stopping Sunday trading in the Butcher Market. Once he induced the Council to petition Parliament for the abolition of Church rates; a second attempt failed, but years afterwards, when Church rates no longer existed, his tolerance led him to propose a voluntary rate for the repairs of St. Nicholas' steeple, and, though hotly opposed, he procured its adoption. His votes were invariably given in favour of sanitary improvement and financial reform.

When he had sat in the Council uninterruptedly for fourteen years, on the 9th of November, 1865, he was appointed Sheriff of Newcastle. Although, as he himself remarked, the office was foreign to the usual line of his life, he filled it with credit to himself and the town. It was a remarkable example of the progress of civil and religious liberty that was exhibited in Newcastle when he appeared on the Bench at the Summer Assizes of 1866. The seat of justice on that occasion was occupied by a Baptist judge and a Baptist sheriff, and on Assize Sunday the judge worshipped with the congregation of which the sheriff was deacon.

After a year's interval, Mr. Angus was proposed for the Mayoralty. For some unexplained reason, another member of the Council was put in nomination, and so evenly were the friends of the two men divided that Mr. Angus was elected by a majority of one only. The principal event of his Mayoralty was the lamentable disaster on the Town Moor, which deprived Newcastle of its Sheriff and Town Surveyor; otherwise, and apart from political excitement, the year was tranquil, and public business ran smoothly and peacefully. The Mayor's chief official appearances were at the foundation ceremony of the Northern Counties Orphan Asylum, the inauguration of the Mechanics' Institute in New Bridge Street, the establishment of the

Wellesley Training Ship, the re-opening of the Central Exchange Newsroom, and the celebration of the centenary of St. Ann's Church. In his sermon at this last-named ceremony, Vicar Moody made a generous reference to the presence of the Nonconforming mayor. "The Mayor and members of the Corporation," he said, "are not by law required to be members of the Church of England. The presence of the chief magistrate of one of the most important boroughs in the country—a gentleman who holds the Bible to be the great means of human happiness and man's salvation, will show to the world that it is not from official ceremony that he has this day become a fellow-worshipper with us; it is not only because he wishes, as far as possible, to imitate the noble example of his Christian predecessors in office, but it shows to the world that, although the members of the Corporation have ceased to be Churchmen by law, they do not cease to be Christians in character."

After his Mayoralty ended, Mr. Angus's age and infirmities prevented him from taking an active part in public life. On the 23rd of April, 1872, he died, and on the 26th he was interred in the Nonconformist cemetery at the top of Westgate Hill, which his relatives had helped to establish, and in which one of them was the first person buried.

## Jonathan Angus,

ALDERMAN, MAGISTRATE, AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

JONATHAN ANGUS, Alderman, Justice of the Peace, and twice Mayor of Newcastle, was born in 1811 at Broomley, where his father, John Angus, grandson of William of Hindley, was a noted agriculturist and breeder of shorthorn cattle. He came to Newcastle to learn the business of a woollen draper, and served his apprenticeship with Messrs. Ralph Wilson and Co., who carried on an extensive trade as tailors and cloth merchants in Dean Street. In 1837 an opportunity arose for his entering into business on his own account, and in conjunction with Mr. Thomas Wilson he opened one of the first of the new shops which Mr. Grainger had completed in the great thoroughfare of Grey Street. Both partners were good business men, possessing a considerable share of a quality that is sometimes wanting—common sense, and the firm of Angus and Wilson prospered. They

were men to be relied upon—industrious, straightforward, and trustworthy. Confidence is of slow growth, but at maturity it is strong and abiding. There came a time when the ratepayers of Newcastle had matured confidence in Jonathan Angus and Thomas Wilson—confidence that the ability and integrity which had brought prosperity to the firm could be advantageously used in the government of the town. Mr. Wilson was sent into the Town Council by the electors of South St. Andrew's in 1852; Mr. Angus by the electors of Westgate in 1858.

The municipal elections of 1858 were marked by more than the average show of public spirit. Four of the eight wards into which the town was divided were contested. Mr. Angus was brought out

ALD. JONATHAN ANGUS.

in opposition to Mr. William Dunn, a member of the ancient Catholic family of that name, long connected with the administration of affairs in Newcastle. By one of those lateral incidents which occasionally arise at election time, and divert attention from main issues, the contest in Westgate Ward became sensational. A scurrilous article in a local newspaper, accusing the Viscount de Maricourt, French Consul, of canvassing for Mr. Dunn, followed by a violent encounter between the editor and the consul's son armed with a pistol, set the town ablaze. The electors of Westgate went to the poll in greater numbers than had ever been known, and Mr. Angus was returned by a considerable majority.

Like his relative and fellow-councillor, Henry Angus, the new representative for Westgate did not for some time take any active part in the public debates of the Council. He became a useful member of the Watch, the Schools and Charities, and the Gaol Committees, was a regular and attentive listener to the proceedings of the general body, but contented himself with giving silent votes. It was not until after about ten years spent in quiet observation of municipal business that he began to express in the Council Chamber opinions upon subjects that came within the range of his special duties—schools, charities, hospitals, and the administration of the police. On the death of Mr. J. B. Falconar, in 1875, he was elected chairman of the Schools and Charities Committee, and from that time to his decease he was a frequent, though not a copious speaker. He had the rare gift of knowing when to speak, and the rarer gift of knowing when to keep silence. Whenever he uttered an opinion it was sure to be of practical value, and to be expressed in plain phrase. A few months before his election to the presidency of the Schools and Charities Committee, he had been appointed a justice of the peace for the borough—the first of his family to receive that honour, for the mayoralty, which Henry Angus had occupied, does not qualify for the magistracy beyond the term of office and the year after.

When it became known that the year 1881 would be what is called a "heavy" municipal year it was considered essential that a "strong" man should be elected Mayor, and Mr. Angus was unanimously chosen. The public duties which he had to discharge were onerous. First came the quinquennial survey of the river, then the celebration of the centenary of George Stephenson's birth, and finally the sittings of the Church Congress in Newcastle. In all these undertakings the energy, the tact, and the ability of the Mayor were the theme of general admiration. So well had he succeeded that there was a universal desire to see him continue in the chair for another term. To secure that result the Council took an unusual course. Forty-five out of the sixty-four members composing it signed a requisition asking him to remain in office. He agreed, and then another unusual course was adopted. It was determined to preserve the remembrance of his mayoralty by hanging his portrait in the Council Chamber—an honour conferred upon only two out of more than three hundred Mayors of Newcastle his predecessors. All these proceedings, together with the important ceremonies connected with

the foundation of the bishopric of Newcastle and the enthronement of a bishop, which occurred in Mr. Angus's second year, need not be further detailed. To use a hackneyed expression, the Mayor "won golden opinions" from everybody, for he did everything well.

From early youth Mr. Angus had been an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist Church, a teacher and superintendent in its Sunday-schools, an officer in the various institutions that proceed from and cluster around it. When he was first elected to the Mayoralty, in inviting the Council to accompany him to St. Nicholas' on "Corporation Sunday," he said, "I need not tell you that I am a Nonconformist and a Baptist, and believing in my principles, believing that they ought to hold rank with the foremost, I may at some suitable opportunity during my year of office ask you to accompany me to my place of worship. During the year I shall have very much pleasure in attending the churches which my predecessors have attended, and observing as far as I can all the duties connected with the office of chief magistrate."

For a couple of years after his second term of office Mr. Angus attended to his duties as an alderman and magistrate. Then the infirmities of age began to tell upon him; his useful and blameless life was drawing to a close. One of his last public acts was the laying of the foundation-stone of the Baptist Church in Westgate Road. That was in May, 1885, and on the 23rd November following he died.

# William Henry Angas,

## THE SAILOR MISSIONARY.

CALEB ANGAS, the coachmaker, as already narrated, was father of two sons who filled prominent positions, though in widely different walks of life. George Fife rose to the highest point of success as a merchant; his brother William Henry became a famous missionary. The one acquired great wealth, and died full of years and honours; the other devoted himself to a life of privation, and was taken away in his prime. Both were good men, and leaders of men, and their uprisings and endings were honourable to the name they bore and to the community amongst which they grew to maturity.

William Henry Angas was born in Newcastle, on the 6th of October, 1781, and was, therefore, eight years older than his brother

George Fife. He preceded George at Bradley's school, Catterick, and finished his educational course with the Rev. William Turner in Newcastle. From early childhood he exhibited a strong inclination towards a seafaring life, and his father, being, as we have seen, interested in shipping speculations, encouraged his preference. On board the ship *Hannah*, Captain Hawkes, he had three experimental voyages to Memel, Riga, and Stockholm, and, being confirmed thereby in his choice, became a student in Mr. Tinwell's school for seamen in Newcastle, and thence proceeded to serve a formal apprenticeship to the art of navigation.

The life of a sailor, always full of peril and hardship, was in those days one of peculiar risk and vicissitude. There were not only the dangers of the deep to encounter, but the hazard of impressment at home and capture abroad. Young Angas had his share of all these contingencies. Before he was out of his time the ship in which he was serving was taken by a French privateer; he was wrecked in the vessel that carried him and his shipmates prisoners to France; he was imprisoned in a wretched gaol at Dunkirk for a year and a half; and when at length his deliverance was effected, he was impressed and carried on board a British man-of-war. Fortunately his father knew the admiral of the fleet, and was able to obtain his release, and, as his period of apprenticeship ended about the same time, he became a free man in the full meaning of the term. He was but young—not more than twenty—when this event happened, but his friends had confidence in his seamanship, and he was placed in command of one of his father's vessels, the *Venerable*. Change of position did not, however, shield him from misfortune. On the second voyage the crew mutinied; during his third trip his brother Caleb, who accompanied him, died; and on the return passage the *Venerable* went ashore, and both ship and cargo were lost, uninsured. For three or four years he traded between England and the West Indies in charge of other ships belonging to the family, but under repeated attacks of yellow fever his health gave way; at length he determined to remain at home, and act as ship's husband to the floating property which his relatives had acquired.

While thus engaged his religious convictions deepened, and on the 3rd December, 1807, he was baptised by Dr. Rippon, and received into the Baptist Church. He had agreed to form a partnership with his brothers, but this project was set aside, and

he resolved to devote his life to Christian enterprise among the neglected seafarers whose temptations he had experienced, and whose weaknesses and defective opportunities he deplored. In 1816 he entered the University of Edinburgh, and the following year he was regularly called to the exercise of the ministry.

It was a part of his plan to look after the spiritual concerns of sailors on the coast of France and Holland, and, with this object in view, he went to Brussels to learn the French language, thence proceeded to Rotterdam to obtain a knowledge of Dutch, and to the Moravian settlement at Zeist to increase his acquaintance with the German tongue. In 1820 he returned to England and assisted his brother George to found the "British and Foreign Sailors' Society," and in the autumn of that year accompanied Mr. Ward, missionary at Serampore, on a visit to the Baptist Churches in Holland. On the 11th May, 1822, he was publicly ordained at Bristol to the work and office of a missionary to seafaring men in connection with the "British and Foreign Seamen's Friend Society and Bethel Union."

After completing an extensive tour along the eastern shores of Great Britain on behalf of the Seamen's Society, Mr. Angas embarked at Hull, the September following his ordination, on a second visit to the Continent. The direct object of this journey was to promote the objects of the Baptist Missionary Society. He landed at Hamburg, where he worked during the winter, and in the spring proceeded to visit the Mennonite Churches in Prussian Poland and the Palatinate of Germany; went on to Switzerland for "a winter cruise among the snow"; made a reconnoitring tour among the French Baptists in Alsace; and returned through Germany and Holland in the summer of 1824 to Newcastle. A few months later he went over to the Low Countries, visiting the shipping at Antwerp and Rotterdam, Dordt and Gravendeel, Breda and Flushing. Next year he came home again, and resumed his labours among the ports of the English Channel, with occasional excursions west and north, and various flying trips to the Continent. In 1831, at the request of the Baptist Missionary Society, he visited their stations in Jamaica.

On his return to England, Mr. Angas went to reside at Tynemouth, and frequently preached at Shields and Cullercoats, and among the ships moored in the harbour. The formation of a library for seamen in the Loyal Standard Association Room, at

Shields, met with his warm support, and the seamen rewarded his efforts for their spiritual and mental improvement by diligent attendance at his Bible classes. The Baptist Church at South Shields, being at this time destitute of a pastor, he agreed to supply the pulpit. While so engaged, he was struck down by cholera, and on the 7th September, 1832, he died. The following day, his remains were brought to Newcastle, and deposited in Westgate Cemetery. Over his grave is written the story of his self-sacrifice :—

"In memory of the late William Henry Angas. Being made early acquainted with the Saviour of sinners, he was deeply impressed with the desire of consecrating all the energies of his life to the spiritual interests of his fellow-men. The lamentable state of his brethren on the sea engaged his special attention, and for their sakes (after enduring many hardships, in French prisons, in shipwrecks, in tempests, and in unhealthy climates, during which he zealously laboured for their moral and religious welfare) he gave up all secular pursuits, and visited the principal seaports of Great Britain and Jamaica, and the Continent of Europe, where he successfully laboured to bring sailors under the sound of the glorious Gospel of the blessed God. In this work he was engaged at South Shields, when suddenly called to quit his labours, and to enter into the joy of his Lord. He died, deplored by all, September 7th, 1832, aged 51 years, and was interred beneath this memorial of fraternal affection.

His record is on high: the stone we raise
Exalts the Saviour, not the servant's praise.
He lived the son of ocean, and he bore
The sound of heavenly grace from shore to shore.
He fix'd his anchor firm within the vail,
And bless'd the Refuge that could never fail;
The billows rose—he smiled with Heaven in view,
And, dying, proved his living witness true."

# James Archbold,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE, AND J.P.

"January 3, 1849. Died in Newcastle, aged 68, James Archbold, Esq., an alderman and magistrate of that town."—LATIMER'S LOCAL RECORDS.

JAMES ARCHBOLD, slater, Gallowgate, was a member of the old Common Council, of Newcastle, from 1812 down to the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835, and when that measure came into operation he was returned to the new Town Council by the electors of North St. Andrew's Ward. Although a silent member,

he paid attention to finance, and took a lively interest in the extension of the Quay, and the improvement of the Tyne, judging rightly that the prosperity of the town depended upon the development of river traffic, and the encouragement of maritime adventure. Belonging to the "old school," he opposed the breaking up of the Mansion House, and lamented the curtailment of expenditure which Fife and Doubleday and other economists effected in what were called the "hospitalities" of the town. In the "Corporation Annual," a satirical pamphlet, issued shortly after the elections to the first reformed Town Council were completed, he is thus described:—"A respectable Tory—obstinate and irascible—one of the old body, who was suspected of acting at all times with the influential power within the Corporation, yet, if he did so, never got anything for it. Has shown himself to be perfectly independent in the new body—no speaker, a hater of deception and artifice—an excellent committee man, and good attender. Not brilliant, but possesses judgment—considerate of others—a friend of the old bribe-taking freemen. Modest and irresolute until roused—not a thick-and-thin party man, though he generally acts with his party—wishes politics banished from the Council."

One of Mr. Archbold's peculiarities was his attachment to his residence in Gallowgate. He lived at his place of business, nearly opposite Darn Crook, and neither increasing wealth, municipal honours, nor the temptations of rapidly rising suburbs could induce him to stray from the tanneries and cow-byres among which he had made his home. This idiosyncrasy of his was the subject of comment, and a poet, who immortalised a fracas at Howdon Station, on the Shields Railway, in 1839, in which the leading actors were Mr. Archbold and his friend Mr. John Dobson, the architect, enshrined it in heroic verse:—

> "I' the toon of Newcassel James Archbold dis dwell,
> He's a slater te trade, and thinks ne small beer on hissel;
> And in Gallowgate, just aside the Darn Crook,
> Stands his house amang smells that wad make a horse puke."

Whatsoever may have been his foibles in this respect—if it is a foible to persist in living near one's business—Mr. Archbold was a man who was "looked up to" in the town and respected in the Council. At the annual meeting of the Corporation, in 1840, he was unanimously, and in his absence, elected Sheriff. Mr. Crawhall, in proposing him, received the general assent of the municipal body

to his statement that "if length of public service, if most strict integrity, if a most unblemished character in every relation of life give any gentleman claims to an office which is so considerable and honourable, there is no gentleman that can have greater claims than my friend Mr. James Archbold."

Three months after the term of his shrievalty expired he was made a magistrate of the borough, and in November, 1846, the Council elected him Mayor. He was proposed by Mr. R. P. Philipson, seconded by Alderman Carr, and eulogised by William Lockey Harle —all three being of different politics, for political considerations at that time were not altogether excluded from the Council. Mr. Harle spoke with his usual vigour, and told the Mayor that his dignified position that day had been won by his "plain, straightforward, and unassuming demeanour," which entitled him to "the kindness, good feeling, gratitude, and support of the Council."

Mr. Archbold's hospitality as chief magistrate was of the pre-Reform character. He gave his first annual dinner, the local chronicler informs us, on the 17th December, at the Assembly Rooms, and there this astounding circumstance happened:—"The Lord Mayor of York, Mr. Hudson [the Railway King], entertained his friends in that city on the same evening, and the two mayors drank each other's health by the electric telegraph!" Next month his worship gave his first ball at the same place. "Upwards of 900 ladies and gentlemen were present." On the 13th May he proceeded in state to survey the boundaries of the river Tyne (breakfasted at Shields and lunched in Newcastle); on the 27th he gave "a grand dinner" in honour of her Majesty's birthday, and on the 31st was present with the Trinity House at some trials of life-preserving apparatus down the water, where they "partook of a sumptuous collation." Then at the end of July there was another great official dinner. Among the company present were Lords Lovaine and Ossulston, Sir George Grey, Bart., the local M.P.'s, Sir Cuthbert Sharp, several clergymen, and the usual number of notables belonging to Newcastle and Gateshead. "The dinner was sumptuous and the wines were excellent." Finally, having laid the foundation-stone of Walker Church on the 11th October, he gave on the 13th his second and final ball. "The most extensive preparations were made to give *éclat* to the occasion, and the front of the Assembly Rooms was splendidly illuminated with gas." A dinner at the Trinity House on the 19th brought the round of festivities to an

end, and Mr. Archbold prepared to lay aside his dignity and resume his place as an ordinary Councillor. But that was not to be for a while.

When the Council met on the 9th November, 1847, Alderman George Thomas Dunn was appointed Mayor without a dissentient voice. Mr. Dunn was not present, and the ex-Mayor retained his seat till the meeting ended. The following day Alderman Dunn positively declined to undertake the office. The position was embarrassing. A fortnight passed away, and then a special meeting of the Council was held to fill the vacancy, the ex-Mayor still acting as chief magistrate. Alderman Lamb was the person upon whom the choice of the Council fell this time. Unhappily he, like Alderman Dunn, was not at the meeting, and as soon as he heard of the honour conferred upon him he proceeded to repudiate it. Once more the Council met, and on the 1st December they appointed Mr. Stephen Lowrey, who, strangely enough, was absent, but had agreed to undertake the duties. Then it was that Mr. Archbold, who had been a few days before elected an alderman, was able to lay aside the robes of office.

At his death it was found that Mr. Archbold had intended to benefit the town by the establishment of a hospital for widows. In his will was the following clause:—"I give and bequeath to the Mayor and Corporation of Newcastle-on-Tyne, £4,500 in trust, for the purpose of establishing an hospital for twelve poor widows, with a monthly allowance of 20s. each, the surplus to be applied for providing for them coals and clothing annually, or any other necessary they may require. The above bequest to be carried into effect at the death of my sisters, or during their lives if they think proper, in which case they shall be allowed to name the first inmates, and the vacancies, as they occur, to be filled up by the Corporation." It was held, on application to the Court of Chancery, that this bequest was void by the Statute of Mortmain, and the town lost the use of the money.

In St. Nicholas' Church, under the tower, near the northern doorway, is a massive stone monument containing a portrait bust of Mr. Archbold; and in the fifty-sixth report of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle the following tribute is paid to his memory:—"Mr. Archbold devoted the energies of a well-regulated mind to the advancement of floral, horticultural, and agricultural science, and in the discharge of the various offices—parochial,

municipal, and magisterial—which he served in this important town, he secured the plaudits of his fellow-citizens, and rendered his decease a public loss."

## John Wykeham Archer,

ARTIST AND ANTIQUARY.

THE name of "J. Archer" appears upon four of the steel plate engravings which help to illustrate the "History of the County of Durham," projected and begun by Eneas Mackenzie, and completed by Metcalf Ross. This was the signature of John Wykeham Archer, a native of Newcastle, who from small beginnings rose to be a famous engraver on steel and wood, and a no less celebrated painter in water-colours. He was born on the 2nd of August, 1806, and, after his school-days were over, was sent to London, and bound apprentice to an old pupil of Thomas Bewick, John Scott, who had settled in the metropolis, and was carrying on a large business in book illustration. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, in the hope of finding an opening for his skill, Archer returned to his friends in the North, and it was at this period that the four plates above named, and a series of views of Fountains Abbey from drawings by Carmichael, were produced. Prospects of employment here did not prove to be sufficiently promising, and in 1831 he went back to London, and joined the staff of the Messrs. Finden. He also plied the brush, and became an expert painter, selecting as his subjects, for the most part, relics of antiquity in and about London. Some of his water-colours attracted attention, and a connoisseur in the Temple arranged with him for the production of twenty drawings a year. The commission was undertaken, and the pictures, full of architectural detail, are now in the British Museum—the property of the nation. Subsequently he became an Associate of the New Society of Painters in Water Colours. When Algernon, fourth Duke of Northumberland, succeeded to the estates of his ancestors in 1847, Mr. Archer was one of the many artists he commissioned to assist in restoring and beautifying Alnwick Castle, and in preserving the memorials of the past which are scattered up and down the wide-spreading domains of the Percy family. Mr. Archer's share of the work was sketching in regular order, and upon a uniform scale, for preservation and refer-

ence, ruins, curios, and other objects of antiquarian interest upon the ducal estates between Tyne and Tweed. He refers to the undertaking in a series of gossipy articles, illustrated by H. G. Hine, which he contributed to *Once a Week* in the summer of 1861. Thus:—"It was about the end of August in the year 18— that my friend H—— [H. G. Hine] and I passed by the good ship *City of Hamburgh* from the Thames to coaly Tyne, and landing at Wallsend—a place of fame wherever a sea-coal fire is appreciated—we trod Northumbrian ground, for the first time on the part of H——, but not so on mine, for there are very few portions of that picturesque and historic land with which I am unacquainted. The object of our journey was that of a sketching tour, H—— having in view the wild moorland scenery of Tyneside, I the vestiges of antiquity in which the county abounds."

Some of Mr. Archer's work on steel may be seen in the *New Sporting Magazine*, many of his wood engravings are in the *Illustrated London News* and Blackie's "History of England," while thirty-seven of his etchings were issued in a folio volume by David Bogue, London, in 1851, entitled "Vestiges of Ancient London, a series of Etchings from Original Drawings with Descriptions and Historical Notes." Mr. Archer died in London on the 26th May, 1864. A small volume of his poems was published in 1873 by his son.

## Thomas Arkle,

LAND SURVEYOR AND MATHEMATICIAN.

AT Carrick, near the village of Elsdon, in the north-western part of the county of Northumberland, a family of Arkles has been long established. Thomas Arkle was born there, and when he attained the age of manhood, he married and settled there. Throughout his youth he had cultivated a taste for mathematics and drawing, and these accomplishments he turned to account by adding to his occupation of a farmer on the heathery pastures of Carrick, the profession of a land surveyor. For this latter work he was eminently adapted. His drawing was clear and precise, his plans and designs were elaborated into works of art, while his aptitude for laying out estates, re-arranging boundaries, and establishing plantations was marked and special. He fulfilled several important engagements as

land agent, and in that position encouraged intelligent farming and permanent improvement of property. Half measures, cheap construction, make-shift work would not do for him; everything must be of the best, and be used to the best possible advantage.

For many years Mr. Arkle acted as clerk to Rothbury Poor-Law Union. Later he filled a similar office in Castle Ward Union. In these capacities, and in his profession of land surveyor, he became acquainted with agriculturists far and wide, and his knowledge and experience were always at their service. In 1862 there was a hot dispute between the Corporation of Newcastle and the farmers and dealers attending Newcastle Cattle Market. It had a very slight origin—some trifling complaint about charges and the conduct of the market-keeper, which the Corporation might have rectified in ten minutes. But the quarrel went so far that the farmers and dealers started a "Northern Counties Fat Cattle Mart Company," with the intention of re-establishing the old cattle market at Morpeth, and avoiding Newcastle altogether. Mr. Arkle's help was obtained, and he threw himself warmly into the Morpeth scheme—so warmly that when concessions made by the Corporation rendered it abortive, his services were acknowledged by the grateful agriculturists in the form of a handsome piece of plate.

During the intervals of his official duties Mr. Arkle contributed occasionally to local literature. He issued in 1841 a quarto volume entitled "A Statistical Account of the Landed Estates in the Parish of Elsdon, in the County of Northumberland." The proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club contain, among other papers of his, one on the Elsdon Mote Hills which adds to our not too extensive stock of knowledge respecting such formations. He was a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and took an intelligent interest in their excursions to historical places. It is said, too, that he cultivated the Muse, and with an amount of success that, in the opinion of the friends to whom he limited his poetical confidences, would have tempted less modest men into publication.

Mr. Arkle died at his residence, High Laws, near Morpeth, on the 1st March, 1886, aged seventy-nine years.

# John Armstrong,

JESUIT MISSIONARY.

JOHN ARMSTRONG, sometimes called Strange, and sometimes passing by the name of Alanson (for Jesuits in his day were obliged to adopt many names, and resort to many disguises), was a son of Robert and Margaret Armstrong, and was born in Northumberland in 1591. He entered the English College at Rome as an alumnus in the name of Strange, October 12th, 1613; was ordained priest December 27th, 1616; was sent from thence into England, April 29th, 1620, and became a member of the Society of Jesus the following year. In his replies to the usual interrogatories on entering the English College, he stated that he was brought up partly in Northumberland and partly in Durham, that his family were poor, but respectable, and all of them Catholics but his eldest brother; that he was always a Catholic, and was once beaten by his schoolmaster because he refused to attend "the heretical church"; and that he was adopted as a son by Roger Widdrington, who sent him to St. Omer's College. In Gee's list of priests and Jesuits he is described as "Father Armstrong, one that insinuated dangerously, and hath seduced many." He was for several years Superior of St. John's Residence or District, which consisted of the counties of Northumberland and Durham, with headquarters at York, and it is supposed by Foley, from whose "Records of the English Province, S. J.," these facts are taken, that he died there in December, 1660. An obituary notice describes him as "a distinguished labourer in the English vineyard, who with indefatigable industry toiled amidst the midnight snows and northern colds of full forty years for the benefit and salvation of his neighbours in the endurance of much suffering."

Two of Father Armstrong's brothers entered the order of St. Dominic. The elder of them, Robert, born in 1603, entered the English College as Robert Strange, 4th October, 1623, and left to join the Dominicans, 10th September, 1626. He described himself as the son of a farmer in Northumberland, and as having made his studies at Hexham. The younger brother, Thomas, born in 1607, also entered in the name of Strange, October 27th, 1631.

He described his parents as of the middle class in Northumberland, the mother still living, and the father, Robert Armstrong, suffering eight years' imprisonment for his fidelity to the Catholic religion, and dying a few years after his release. He left the college on January 22nd, 1632, to follow the Dominican rule at the Minerva, Rome, from whence he was removed to Naples. Dr. Oliver, in the "Dominican Gleanings," mentions both Robert and Thomas Armstrong—the former devoting himself to the service of the poor, and dying in the odour of sanctity, May 5th, 1663; the other engaged chiefly among the gentry, and dying a year before his brother—May 20th, 1662.

## William Armstrong,

CURATE OF BELFORD.

THE Rev. William Armstrong, for twenty years curate of Belford, writes Mackenzie in his "History of Northumberland," was a very remarkable character, and universally known and respected. He was born about the year 1748, son of a clergyman of the Established Church, who had a small living in the county. Possessing great natural parts, he made extraordinary progress at school, and finished his studies in less than the usual time. In 1772, he was appointed to the curacy of Ingram, the living being held by William Radley, A.M., rector of Bishopwearmouth. There he remained three years, and in the month of February, 1775, on the death of the Rev. Thomas Noble, was presented by the patron, Abraham Dixon, to the perpetual curacy of Belford, of the value of £40 a year. This cure was scarcely adequate to the support of even a small family; yet he refused two offers of livings of considerable value, alleging that he was perfectly contented and happy in his humble situation; nor would he accede to the proposal of holding another benefice and employing a curate to perform the duties. He had some small personal property, and he was in the habit of boarding and educating a few gentlemen's sons in his own house, the profits of which, added to his stipend, made him "passing rich." As a preacher, we are told, he was above mediocrity, his language being chaste, easy, and animated. His hours of relaxation he frequently employed in his garden, or

in angling. He had a taste for drawing, architecture, etc., "but particularly for music; in this last he was a great proficient, and not only performed with ease and execution upon several musical instruments, but composed various pieces, principally for sacred purposes, of exquisite beauty and taste. And further, he could, without having received any instruction, make almost every kind of musical instrument. Indeed such was his skill and dexterity in the mechanic arts, that, in the execution of any nice piece of workmanship, few of the most ingenious artificers were able to surpass him." He died at Belford on the 3rd August, 1797, in the 48th year of his age.

## William Armstrong,

FATHER OF LORD ARMSTRONG,

Was the son of a yeoman at Wreay, a village five miles south of Carlisle. At the close of last century he established himself in Newcastle as a corn merchant, married the eldest daughter of William Potter, of Walbottle House, and by profitable speculation built up an extensive business. He had received a liberal education, which he supplemented by home study, and was especially fond of mathematics, on which subject he contributed to the Diaries and collected a large and valuable library. When the project of a Literary and Philosophical Society for Newcastle was started by the Rev. William Turner, he became one of its warmest supporters, and an active member of the Building Committee by which the present Library was constructed. So too, when it was proposed to establish a Chamber of Commerce in the town, he gave material aid to the scheme, and helped to carry it through. He was also one of the original founders of the local Natural History Society. It will be seen, therefore, that Mr. William Armstrong, of the firm of Armstrong & Co., merchants, Cowgate, was a prominent inhabitant of Newcastle before the Municipal Reform Act sent him into the Town Council and brought him the usual honours and dignities which await intelligent members of that important body.

It was on the eve of his sixtieth year that Mr. Armstrong was nominated by the ratepayers of Jesmond Ward to represent them in the Reformed Town Council. He was opposed by Mr. Matthew

Anderson, who, on the burning question of the day—the breaking up of the Mansion House—represented the party of good cheer, while Mr. Armstrong sided with the reformers. Winning an easy victory, he took his seat, and recorded his vote in favour of a motion which swept away the plate, the furniture, and the fittings of the official residence of the Mayors of Newcastle, and put an end for a time to the system of feasting and carousing at the public expense which had distinguished the Mayoralty through long generations.

At the next election, in November, 1839, he was not so fortunate. Mr. George Palmer proved to be a more formidable opponent than Mr. Matthew Anderson. When the votes came to be counted it was found that the electors of Jesmond had given Mr. Palmer thirty-eight and Mr. Armstrong only eight votes. It was a crushing defeat, and Mr. Armstrong accepted it as such, and returned to private life. In 1842, Mr. Palmer retired, and Mr. Armstrong resumed his seat without opposition. During his first period of councillorship he had taken considerable interest in the management of the river Tyne, and was the author of a couple of pamphlets on the subject. When, therefore, in December, 1843, Alderman John Ridley, Chairman of the River Committee, died, there was no one better fitted than Mr. Armstrong to succeed him. He was unanimously appointed to the office, and fulfilled the onerous duties attached to it throughout the debates and inquiries, the distractions and agitations, which culminated in the establishment of the River Tyne Commission.

On the 3rd of January, 1849, a vacancy occurred in the ranks of the aldermen by the death of Mr. James Archbold. The honour was conferred upon Mr. Armstrong, and it was given without a dissentient voice. Similar harmony did not prevail when, a few months later, it was proposed to raise him to the Mayoralty. Alderman Lamb nominated him as "a zealous, active, and industrious merchant for the last fifty years" in Newcastle; one who had often been called forward when any peculiar service was required; for example, he had been "ten times a deputy to London and other places for the benefit of the town." But it would not do. The Queen was expected to open the Central Station, the Council were determined to have Mr. Joseph Crawhall, and Mr. Armstrong was beaten by a majority of two. The following November he was elected by a majority of three over Mr. Blackwell, and passed a quiet and uneventful year—the year of the first Great Exhibition. Mrs. W. G. Armstrong (the late Lady Armstrong) acted as Mayoress

the usual festivities associated with the office of Mayor—balls, dinners, etc.—were duly given, the Mayor presided over the usual number of public meetings upon all sorts of subjects, and there an end.

Alderman Armstrong, it has been remarked in a preceding paragraph, generally acted with the progressive party in the Council. He had begun life as an independent politician with somewhat reactionary tendencies; but as he grew older his sympathies seemed to broaden, and towards the close of his career he became a Whig of the Grey school. He was always, however, a timid reformer. It was his belief for a long time that a canal would be a better feeder of inland commerce than a railway. There was a great meeting in Newcastle on the 21st April, 1824, when the nobility, gentry, clergy, and freeholders of the county assembled in the Moot Hall, under the presidency of the High Sheriff, to consider the expediency of establishing a railway between Newcastle and Carlisle. Mr. Armstrong opposed the project, and, "in a speech of considerable length, ably and argumentatively showed the superior advantages that a canal would possess, and implored the meeting to reject so spiritless a proposition as that of a railway." Then, again, in 1845, when the reformers in the Council proposed to memorialise Parliament to open the ports to the free admission of grain, Mr. Armstrong opposed the proposition, and entered into a long argument in favour of the Corn Laws. At the Parliamentary election in 1832, he voted for Sir M. W. Ridley and John Hodgson; in 1835 plumped for Ridley; in 1837, divided between William Ord and Charles John Bigge, and after that he generally adhered to the Whig or Liberal party.

The alderman attended to his duties in the Council and outside, as a magistrate, deputy-lieutenant, and river commissioner till within a few weeks of his death, which happened on the 2nd June, 1857, in the 80th year of his age. His mathematical works, and a large and valuable series of local tracts collected by him and his friend Mr. Armorer Donkin, were presented by his son to the Literary and Philosophical Society which he had helped to found, and of which he was to the end of his life a liberal supporter.

# John Arrowsmith, D.D.,

PURITAN, SCHOLAR, AND DIVINE.

"NEAR Newcastle-upon-Tyne," writes one biographer, "at Gateshead," says another, was born on the 29th March, 1602, John Arrowsmith.

The name of Arrowsmith was a familiar one in the County Palatine during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and more than one of the persons who bore it add a line to the page of local history. There is, for example, Anthony Arrowsmith, of Coatham, who, in 1597, being arraigned for murder, stood mute and was "prest to death,"—an act of endurance by which he saved his estate to his son, and enabled him to sell it to William Jackson, Town Clerk of Newcastle. Nearer home we had the Arrowsmiths of Gateshead, among whom, during the Commonwealth, came Thomas Arrowsmith, the Puritan churchwarden, with his complaint against his rector, Thomas Weld, for refusing to comply with "The Just and Reasonable Desires of the Parish of Gateshead to have a Lecturer Established for Administering the Sacraments." It was a member of this family whose peaceful proclivities are commemorated in an epitaph still to be seen in St. Mary's, Gateshead,—an epitaph that attracted the attention of Surtees, though he misread the date at the head of it, and printed it "1637" instead of 1632.

"Reader, in that piece of earth
In peace rests Thomas Arrowsmith;
In peace hee lived, in peace went hence,
With God and man, and conscience.
Peace for other men he sought,
And peace with peeces som time bought;
*Pacifici* may others bee,
But *ex pace factus* hee.
Peace, reader, then doe not molest
That peace whereof he's now possest.
The God of Peace, for him in store,
Hath joy and peace for evermore.

Pangit Plangit
et
Amore Dolore
Robertus Arrowsmith."

The relationship of John Arrowsmith to other bearers of the name upon Tyneside is not traceable. All that we know of his early life is that on the 3rd of November, 1618, he was admitted scholar of Dr. Ashton's foundation at St. John's, Cambridge. There he made rapid progress, and graduated B.A. In 1623, on attaining his majority, he became Master of Arts, and was elected a Fellow of St. Catherine's Hall. Other preferments did not come at once, but in 1631 he married, obtained first the curacy, and afterwards the incumbency, of St. Nicholas', King's Lynn, and settled down to parochial duty. In the religious controversies which followed he took the Puritan side, and supported the action of Parliament. His services to the popular cause were recognised; he was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly, which, sitting from 1643 to 1647, drew up the "Directory of Public Worship," the "Larger and Shorter Catechisms," and "The Confession of Faith," which still form the doctrinal standards of the Presbyterians. While so engaged he obtained swift promotion. In April, 1644, he was appointed Master of his College, St. John's, and subsequently became Regius Professor of Divinity, Rector of Somersham, Master of St. Catherine's, and Rector of St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, London. At the close of the Assembly he was elected Vice-Chancellor of his University, and while so engaged took his degree of D.D.; in 1653, Parliament appointed him Master of Trinity College, and one of the Triers who were to sit in judgment upon every presentee to a benefice, and secure that only such a person should be inducted as they had proved to be "for the grace of God in him, his holy and unblameable conversation, as also for his knowledge and utterance, able and fit to preach the Gospel."

As a preacher, Dr. Arrowsmith was held in great repute. While attending to his duties in the Assembly, the House of Commons thrice requested him to preach before them, and on each occasion gave him public thanks and expressed a desire that his sermon might be published. The first of these discourses was preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on Wednesday, January 25, 1642-43 (being a day set apart for a public fast and humiliation), and it was published under the title of "The Covenant-avenging Sword Brandished." His second discourse before Parliament was delivered at a Thanksgiving Service, and is thus announced in the "Commons Journals," under date March 4, 1644-45, "The Lords desire that a thanksgiving be made to Almighty God, To-morrow, Sevennight, in

Christ's Church, London, before both Houses of Parliament, for His great mercy in delivering Shrewsbury into their hands; as also for the extraordinary Recovery of Weymouth; that Mr. Harris and Mr. Arrowsmythe be desired to preach there, one in the forenoon, and the other in the afternoon. And that the Lord Mayor and his brethren be likewise desired to be then present. The Lords desire the concurrence of the House of Commons herein." This discourse was issued with the title, "England's Ebenezer, or Stone of Help, set up in thankfull acknowledgment of the Lord having helped us hitherto; more especially for a memoriall of that help which the Parliament's Forces lately received at Shrewsbury, Weymouth, and elsewhere." His third sermon to Parliament was preached at "Margaret's, Westminster" ("St." omitted), on the 27th January, 1646-47, one of the public fast days, and in due course it appeared in print as "A Great Wonder in Heaven, or a lively Picture of the Militant Church, Drawn by a Divine Pencill."

Dr. Arrowsmith was the author of two volumes which rank high among puritanical writings:—

"Tactica Sacra, Sive de milite Spirituali Pugnante, Vincente, et Triumphante Dissertatio, Tribus Libris comprehensa." 4to, 1657.

"Armilla Catechetica. A Chain of Principles, or an orderly Concatenation of Theological Aphorismes and Exercitations, Wherein the Chief Heads of Christian Religion are asserted and improved." 4to, 1659.

After his death, which happened towards the close of February, 1659-60, another book of his was published, entitled

"Theanthropos; or God-Man: Being an Exposition Upon the first Eighteen verses of the first chapter of the Gospel according to John. Wherein, is most Accurately and Divinely handled, the Divinity and Humanity of Jesus Christ; proving him to be God and Man, Coequall and Coeternall with the father: To the confutation of severall Heresies both Ancient and Modern." 4to, 1660.

## Adam Askew, M.D.,

### THE WEALTHY PHYSICIAN.

THE Infirmary of Newcastle was instituted in 1751, and first upon its roll of physicians—elected on the 13th April in that year—occurs the name of Dr. Askew. Bourne, writing his history of the town a few years earlier, and making honourable mention of the last official

town's physician, adds: "Whilst I am on this, and commemorating a worthy physician of this great town, I must not omit to observe that this place was probably never better served this way than at present. The following gentlemen, viz., Adam Askue, M.D. [and three others], are men most eminent in their profession, and shine among the crowd of those who always frequent a place so populous."

Adam Askew was a son of Anthony Askew, a physician at Kendal, and a descendant of an ancient and honourable Cumberland family. He was born there in 1694, adopted his father's profession, graduated M.D. at St. John's College, Cambridge, came to Newcastle in 1725, and by remarkable skill and good management acquired a practice that extended over the four northern counties, brought him great wealth, and gave him the reputation of being one of the most eminent physicians in the kingdom.

In 1740, Dr. Askew purchased the ground overlooking the Close upon which the convent of the White Friars stood, and built a handsome house, in the kitchen of which some vestiges of the windows of the ancient edifice were allowed to remain. His country residence was at Whickham. He had also the beautiful mansion of Redheugh, on the Gateshead side of the Tyne, facing Elswick, which he bought in 1748 from Lady Mary Radcliffe for his son Henry. On the death of his father the estate of Storrs Hall, in Lancashire, came to him; it was the inheritance of his mother, Anne, daughter of Adam Storrs, of that place. Some of his increasing wealth he invested in the purchase of the Widdrington lands at Ellington and Linton, near Morpeth, forfeited by Lord Widdrington in the Rebellion of 1715; the manors of Nettlesworth, Holemyres, and Brodemyres, near Chester-le-Street; and the estate of Middleton Hall, near Kirkby Lonsdale. Thus he became a considerable landed proprietor in several counties. So rapid a rise to fortune had seldom been seen even in Newcastle, where by lucky speculations in coal or corn sudden affluence was not altogether a phenomenon.

Dr. Askew was a man of marked individuality of character, with a genius for making money and great foresight in investing it. During his career in Newcastle, and for long after, many amusing anecdotes were told respecting him. They all tend to show that he was a strong-minded and strong-speaking man, "full of life, pleasantry, and bustle, very prompt and decisive in all his proceedings, but no way remarkable, when he chose, for urbanity of manners or choice of words."

Lord Eldon, in his "Anecdote Book," tells the following story about the doctor, and the acquisition of one of his estates:—"There was an attorney at Newcastle when I was a boy at school, not of a very popular character for integrity. The leading and eminent physician of that day, there, was Dr. Askew. A gentleman in extreme bad health came into that country to sell an estate before he died. He sent for the attorney upon the business of selling the estate—first about advertising it for sale, and adopting all other proper means for obtaining a reasonable price. The attorney, who, it was said, well knew the estate and its value, told the gentleman he was willing to give him a sum he named, which he assured him was its full worth, and if he would take that sum he would give it him, and all further trouble might be saved. This was agreed to, and the attorney went to his office to prepare articles to be signed and sealed. The gentleman, having thus taken care of his estate, turned his attention immediately to the care of his diseased body, by sending for Dr. Askew, and desiring his immediate attendance. The doctor came quickly, and after asking a few questions as to the state of the gentleman's health, inquired what had brought him in such a state into that country. This led to the doctor's learning that he had come there to dispose of the estate, which was in Northumberland. The doctor said he should be very glad to buy the estate; but he was informed by the patient that it was sold to the attorney. 'Then,' said the doctor, 'thou art probably cheated; I'll give without a word more £2,000 beyond what the attorney has offered.' The gentleman was scrupulous about accepting this second offer, but he overcame his scruples. The doctor then took pen and ink and paper and wrote himself a short but sufficient article of sale and purchase, and both signed it. Soon after the attorney entered the room with his intended written contract; but, finding himself too late, he began to abuse the doctor most unmercifully for cheating him out of the benefit of his bargain. 'Scold on,' says the doctor. 'Do you imagine that anybody will think that I have done wrong if I have cheated thee, a lawyer, who has cheated all the rest of mankind?'"

In this connection it may be mentioned that Dr. Askew just missed being present at Lord Eldon's birth. Mrs. Forster, his lordship's niece, relates the circumstance thus:—"My grandmother Scott being with child in the year of the Rebellion, 1745, it was deemed more prudent for her to be confined at my grandmother's country-house, at Heworth, than in the town of Newcastle. She was

therefore attended by a midwife who delivered her of a male infant (afterwards Lord Stowell), but some difficulty arising in the birth of the second child, a man on horseback was despatched to Whickham for Dr. Askew, a medical practitioner of considerable eminence at that time. Dr. Askew not being at home, the man proceeded to Newcastle for Mr. Hallowell. When Mr. Hallowell reached the town gate it was, on account of the Rebellion, closed for the night, and, further delay becoming serious, instead of waiting till permission was procured from the Mayor for his egress, he was let down from the top of the town wall on the south side, and proceeded immediately to Heworth."

Richard Dawes, master of the Grammar School in Newcastle (of whom more hereafter), introduced Dr. Askew into his satirical brochure, called "Extracts from a MS. Pamphlet entitled the Tittle-Tattle Mongers." In that most extraordinary production the doctor appears under the name of "Fungus," and Dawes, admitting that his own nose was somewhat apish, states that Fungus had often made that peculiar turn of his nasal organ an object of wit in conversation. Once in particular, "after racking his noddle for a month" how to draw Dawes's picture, Fungus, "calling in the assistance of some learned friend, or perhaps an index to Martial, produced upon a scrap of paper a piece of daubing" subscribed with

"Non cuicunque datum est habere nasum,"

and sent it to Dawes, who, after showing that "habere nasum" has there no relation to the features, but means "sense, sagacity, and ingenuity," adds—"What is still more unlucky for the pleasant animal, the line is an epigram upon a stupid buffoon that fancied himself witty, and, probably, used to exercise his precious talents upon blemishes in people's features, since this is the most abject kind of scurrility, and such as even an idiot is equal to."

The author of another outrageous production, "The Vicar's Will," discloses one of the doctor's little weaknesses:—

"To Askew too (by way of sport),
I give my essay upon Port."

Sykes, quoting from Gillespy's Collections, records an accident which happened to the doctor as he was driving up the bank from Swalwell to his country-house at Whickham, on the 29th September, 1765. "Having sent off his footman upon an errand, some boys got up behind the chaise, which the doctor perceiving, ordered his

postillion to drive them off, but while he was so employed, the horses took fright, and in full gallop running over the edge of a steep hill, the chaise was overturned with great violence, and afterwards dragged a considerable way till the parts which joined the fore wheels to the carriage broke, and the horses, becoming disengaged, left the rest of the chaise behind. The doctor was very much hurt and bruised (he was seventy years old), but recovered." And then Sykes adds a footnote—"I suppose that this accident was the cause of the following invention:—'February 11th, 1766, Mr. Hillcoat, ironmonger, of Newcastle, obtained his Majesty's patent for the invention of an easy method to disengage horses instantly from a carriage, and prevent accidents which are frequently occasioned by their taking fright.'"

Dr. Askew resigned his office of physician to the Infirmary in 1771, and died at his house in Westgate Street, Newcastle, on the 15th of January, 1773, in the 79th year of his age. He was buried at St. John's Church with much ceremony, the pall-bearers being Sir Walter Blackett, Bart., Christopher Fawcett (Recorder of Newcastle), Matthew Ridley, Ralph William Grey, Edward Collingwood, Matthew Waters, Gawen Aynsley, and Charles Thomas Bigge.

By his marriage with Anne, daughter and co-heir of Richard Crackenthorpe, of Newbiggin Hall, Westmorland, the doctor had four sons and two daughters. The daughters died unmarried; his eldest son, Anthony, inherited great part of his father's fortune; his second son, the Rev. Adam Askew, Rector of Plumland, near Maryport, obtained the Middleton property; Henry, the third son, retained Redheugh; and John, the fourth son, married an heiress, and settled at Pallinsburn, near the Border.

## Anthony Askew, M.D.,

PHYSICIAN AND BIBLIOPHILE.

"How pure the joy, when first my hands unfold
The small, rare volume, black with tarnish'd gold."
—FERRIAR.

THREE years before Dr. Adam Askew and his wife came to Newcastle to settle, the first son of their marriage, named after his grandfather, Anthony, was born. Anthony's early education was

conducted partly at Sedbergh and partly at the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, of which latter institution, when the boy was sixteen years of age, Dawes, before-named, became head-master. A few months' study under the tutelage of that eminent Grecian developed a strong bias which he had already shown towards classical literature, and he became an excellent Greek scholar. His father, on presenting him to the school-master, "marked those parts of his back which Dawes, who was celebrated for his unsparing use of the birch, might scourge at his pleasure, excepting only his head from the discipline," and

Askew was accustomed to relate in after-life the terror with which he saw for the first time that famous pedagogue. In due course he proceeded to Emanuel College, Cambridge, where his proclivities were encouraged, and he began to collect books and manuscripts relating to his favourite studies. In 1745 he graduated B.A.

Dr. Askew was realising, in the practice of medicine in Newcastle, as we have seen, Dr. Johnson's definition of a very different calling —"the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice," and he determined that his heir should share in the goods things that fell to a successful practitioner's lot. As soon, therefore, as

he had finished his collegiate course at Cambridge, Anthony was sent to the University of Leyden. While there, in 1746, he issued proposals for publishing a new edition of Æschylus, and printed a specimen of his intended work in a small quarto pamphlet. It consisted of twenty-nine lines of the "Eumenides," with various readings from his MSS. and printed books, and was dedicated to Dr. Mead, the celebrated physician.

The Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle, of Inveresk, was in youth a student at Leyden. He was there when Anthony Askew entered, and in his "Autobiography" he tells the following story, illustrative of the young doctor's habits and character:—"I went down with Dr. Askew, who as a learned man of twenty-eight [twenty-four?] had come over to Leyden to collate manuscripts of Æschylus for a new edition. His father had given him £10,000 in Stocks, so that he was a man of importance. Askew's errand at this time was to cheat his banker Allan, as he said he would draw on him for £100, which he did not want, because Exchange was at that time against Holland. In vain did I try to persuade him that the banker would take care not to lose by him. But he persisted, such being the skill in business of this eminent Grecian. He had some drollery, but neither much sense nor useful learning. He was much alarmed when the Highlanders got as far as Derby, and believed that London would be taken, and the bank ruined. I endeavoured in vain to raise his spirits; at last I told him that personally I did not much care, for I had nothing to lose, and would not return to Britain under a bad Government. You are the very man I want, says he, for I have £400 or £500 worth of books, and some name as a Greek scholar. We'll begin book-selling, and you shall be my partner and auctioneer. This was soon settled and as soon forgot when the rebels marched back from Derby. When Gregory and I were alarmed at some of the expensive suppers some of our friends gave from the taverns, we went to Askew, whose turn was next, and easily persuaded him to limit his supper to eggs and bukkam and salad, which he accordingly gave us next night, which with tobacco of 40 stivers a pound, and very good claret, pleased us all."

Having studied a year at Leyden, Mr. Askew went in the suite of the British Ambassador to Constantinople. He remained abroad till 1749, visiting Athens and Hungary, and returning home through Italy and France. In Paris, where he was elected a member of the

Academy of Belles Lettres, he had an opportunity of purchasing several rare MSS., early editions of the classics, and valuable books in various branches of science. In 1750 he took the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and commenced practice there. Soon afterwards, having been admitted a Fellow of the Royal Society, he removed to London; was a candidate of the College of Physicians 25th June, 1752, and a fellow 25th June, 1753. The following year he was elected physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He delivered the Harveian Oration of the College of Physicians in 1758, was censor in 1756, 1761, 1764, and 1767, and registrar from 1767 to his death.

Upon Dr. Askew's settling in London he was visited by all who were distinguished for learning or curious in the fine arts. With Dr. Mead he soon contracted a warm friendship. Dr. Mead "supported him with a sort of paternal zeal," writes Dibdin, "nor did he find in his *protégé* an ungrateful son. Few minds were probably more congenial than were those of Mead and Askew; the former had a magnificence of sentiment which infused into the mind of the latter just notions of a character aiming at solid intellectual fame, without the petty arts and dirty tricks which we now see too frequently pursued to obtain it. Dr. Askew, with less pecuniary means of gratifying it, evinced an equal ardour in the pursuit of books, MSS., and inscriptions." His house in Queen's Square, we are told, was crammed full of books from cellar to garret, and the wags of the day used to say that half of the square itself would have done so before the book appetite of Dr. Askew would have been satisfied. Among the literary people who were most frequently attracted to his table were Archbishop Markham, Sir William Jones, Dr. Farmer, Demosthenes Taylor, and Dr. Parr. By these distinguished persons Dr. Askew was considered as a scholar of refined taste, sound knowledge, and indefatigable research into everything connected with Grecian and Roman learning. He was the first, or one of the first, who brought bibliomania into fashion. The eager delight with which he produced his rare editions, his large paper copies, his glistening gems and covetable tomes, would have raised him high in the estimation of the Roxburgh Club. Some, indeed, were of such great rarity that he would not suffer them to be touched, but would show them to his visitors through the glass cases of the cabinet of his library, or, standing on a ladder, would himself read aloud portions of these inestimable volumes. It is said that his great hobby was to possess a copy of every edition of Greek authors.

Dibdin relates, on the authority of "a very worthy old gentleman who used to revel 'midst the luxury of Askew's table," that "few men exhibited their books and pictures, or as it is called showed the lions, better than did the doctor." "How ardently and how kindly," he continues, "would Askew unlock the stores of his glittering book treasures, open the magnificent folio, or the shining duodecimo, printed upon vellum, and embossed with golden knobs, or held fast with silver clasps! How carefully would he unroll the curious manuscript, decipher the half-effaced characters, and then, casting an eye of ecstasy over the shelves upon which similar treasures were lodged, exult in the glorious prospect before him!"

The year after Dr. Askew's death, which occurred at his house in Hampstead on the 28th February, 1774, his valuable library was sold by auction. The sale occupied twenty days, and realised £3,393, os. 6d. His MSS. were separately disposed of in 1781, and produced a considerable sum. The compiler of the sale catalogue of his library describes the books as "in very fine condition, many of them bound in Morocco and Russia leather, with gilt leaves," and as containing "the best, rarest, and most valuable collection of Greek and Latin books that was ever sold in England." Dibdin adds that this account was not overcharged. The collection, in regard to Greek and Roman literature, was unique in its day. "Enriched with many a tome from the Harleian, Dr. Mead's, Martin Folkes's, and Dr. Rawlinson's libraries, as well as with numerous rare and splendid articles from foreign collections, the books were sought after by almost every one eminent for bibliographical research." The king bought to the amount of £500, Dr. Hunter the same. De Bure, who had commissions from the King of France, and many foreign collectors purchased to a similar extent, and the trustees of the British Museum bought extensively.

Although he projected an edition of Æschylus, and made various compilations, it does not appear that Askew ever ventured into print after issuing the little pamphlet at Leyden. An appendix to Scapula's Lexicon, edited by Dr. Charles Burney, in 1789, is described as taken from the Askew MSS., and there is in the British Museum a manuscript volume of Greek inscriptions which was the work of his pen. His fame rests upon his collections, and the zeal and discrimination with which he made them. The sale of the "Bibliotheca Askeviana" marks a distinct epoch in Bibliography, and many a collection has been enriched by the inclusion of an "Exemplar Askevianum."

Dr. Askew married first, Margaret, daughter of Cuthbert Swinburne, of Longwitton, by whom he had no issue. His second wife, Elizabeth, was a younger daughter of Robert Holford, Master in Chancery, a woman described by Dr. Parr as possessing "celestial beauty and celestial virtue." She died on the 2nd of August, 1773, aged 38, leaving him with twelve children. When he himself died, the oldest of his family was under twenty years of age, and his brother, Henry Askew, of Redheugh, became their guardian. The paternal care which Henry exercised over his nephews and nieces is commemorated upon the beautiful monument which they erected in his honour in the Church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle.

A fine portrait of the doctor, engraved by Hodgetts, from the original in Emanuel College, Cambridge, is published in Ames's "Typographical Antiquities." There is also a clay model of him (made by a Chinaman under somewhat whimsical circumstances) in the Royal College of Physicians, presented by his daughter, Lady Pepys, widow of Sir Lucas Pepys, Bart., M.D. On a marble tablet in Hampstead Church is his epitaph—

"Sacred to the Memory of Anthony Askew, M.D., F.R.S., who exchanged this life for a better, the 28th day of February, 1774, in the 52nd year of his age."

# Sir Henry Askew, K.C.B.,

A PENINSULAR WARRIOR.

JOHN, fourth son of Dr. Adam Askew, married Bridget, only surviving child and heiress of John Watson, of Newcastle and Goswick, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Craster, of Craster, and widow of Christopher Blackett, of Newham. By this marriage he acquired the greater part of the manor of Goswick, which, united with Pallinsburn, his own property, gave him a considerable estate, and enabled him to carry out schemes of agricultural improvement that excited considerable interest among the landowners and farmers of his day. He died in October, 1794, aged 62, and was buried at Holy Island; his wife survived him till 1823, and was buried beside him at the age of 81. Their family consisted of seven sons and two daughters. The eldest, George Adam Askew, married his cousin, Elizabeth, one of the twelve orphan children of Dr. Anthony Askew. It was he and his wife who erected the monument in St. Nicholas' Church,

above mentioned, to the memory of their uncle Henry of Redheugh. Another son, Richard Craster Askew, barrister-at-law, resided for many years in Newcastle as a chamber counsel and conveyancer, and for a short time was Recorder of the borough. The third son, Henry, whose name heads this sketch, entered the army.

Henry Askew was born on the 7th of May, 1775, and upon leaving school, at the age of 18, joined the First Regiment of Foot Guards. He was promoted to be captain on the 18th of May, 1795; lieutenant-colonel on the 22nd August, 1807; colonel on the 4th June, 1814; major-general on the 19th July, 1821; and lieutenant-general on the 10th June, 1837. He served with credit in Holland and Flanders from July, 1794, to April, 1795; in Sicily and the Mediterranean during 1806 and 1807, and with the expedition to Walcheren in 1809. Embarking for the Peninsula in September, 1812, he was at various engagements in Spain, Portugal, and the south of France, commanded the first battalion of the Grenadier Guards at the passage of the Bidassoa, and distinguished himself at the battles on the Nivelle and the Nive (for which he obtained a medal), at the passage of the Adour, and the blockade of Bayonne. He was also prominently engaged in the campaign of 1815, and was severely wounded at Quatre Bras, where he commanded the second battalion of the Guards, and won a Waterloo medal. On the 25th July, 1821, the king conferred upon him the honour of a Military Knight Commander of the Bath. He died at Cologne, without issue, on the 25th of June, 1847, and was buried at Ford on the 14th July, where there is a stained glass window to his memory. His estate of Pallinsburn, which he inherited by the death of his elder brother in 1808, descended to his younger brother, Richard Craster Askew, the Newcastle barrister, who, dying there in 1851, was succeeded by his nephew, Watson Askew Robertson, Esq., the present proprietor.

# Mary Astell,

POLEMICAL WRITER.

In the seventeenth century there lived in Newcastle a family named Astell. Little note is taken of them in local history, but we know from parish records that they were persons of substance. One of

the name, Thomas, was vicar of Haltwhistle in 1626, when Thomas Harriman, "clerk," who had called him "ass and fool," was brought before the High Commission Court at Durham, on a charge of keeping an alehouse and being addicted to drinking. "Here lies John Astell, Esquire, and Mary his wife; she died the 17th day of March, 1633 [4], aged 73; he, the 22nd May, 1658, aged 95," is the translation of an inscription in St. John's Church, Newcastle, which was the family burying-place. And beside or above it is a rhyming epitaph to the memory of William Astell, under-sheriff of the town, a noted Royalist, who died on the 14th September, 1658:—

"Stay, reader, stay, who wouldst but canst not buy
Choice books, come read the church's library,
Which like Sybelline leaves here scatter'd flies
Perus'd, alas, here by men's feet that lies
In single sheets, then neatly to be bound
By God's own hand, when the last trump shall sound;
Amongst the rest glance on this marble leaf,
'Tis Astell's title-page, and therefore brief.
Here lies the reliques of a man,
But who was truly Christian,
Whose sounder judgment frantic zeal
Never hurried on her wheel
Of giddy error; whose heart bled
When rebel feet cut off their head,
And great good Shepherd humbly lay
To his mad flock a bleeding prey.
Who chearfully sustain'd the loss
Of all for his dread Master's cross.
Triumphant Charles hee's gone to see
For militant praise heav'n's victory."

Another member of the family, Ralph Astell, was a Master of Arts, and occurs as curate of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, in 1667. Brand, quoting from Bishop Cosin's register, states that he was "suspended for bad behaviour" in 1677, and Longstaffe supplies, from the church books of Gateshead for the year before, an ominous line:—"One pint of sack when Mr. Astell preached, 1s. 2d." His burial is recorded in St. John's register, under date December 5th, 1679; where also are entries of the interment of "Thomas Astell, gent.," March 5th, 1674-75, "Mr. John Astell," August 6th, 1676, "Peter Astell, gent.," March 21st, 1678-79, "Mrs. Mary Astell,"

October 10th, 1684, and lastly, "Mr. Peter Astell, from the Side," January 2nd, 1710-11.

Into this family, "about the year 1668," Mary Astell was born. Her father, "a merchant at Newcastle-upon-Tyne," gave her a good education, and "an uncle, a clergyman of the Church of England, perceiving her aptitude for learning, instructed her himself in philosophy, mathematics, and logic, and to these acquisitions she afterwards added the Latin language." Brand suggests that the benevolent uncle was Ralph, the curate of St. Nicholas'; upon which it is to be remarked that if he were her tutor, and the date of her birth is even approximately given, she must have been a precocious child, for he died when she was about eleven years old. It is stated, further, that she left Newcastle, and went to London, when she was twenty, "about the time of the Revolution," and for the rest of her life she resided there.

Every biographical book of reference contains some account of the life, the labours, and the character of Mary Astell, for this young Newcastle girl rose to be a famous literary woman—a writer whose trenchant pen left its mark upon current controversies, and brought her into friendship or conflict with the leading wits, divines, and philosophers of her day.

Her first publication was an anonymous treatise entitled "A Serious Proposal to the Ladies for the Advancement of their True and Greatest Interests." It made its appearance in 1694, and was followed, in 1697, by a supplementary pamphlet containing proposals "for the improvement of their minds." Dedicated to the Princess of Denmark, afterwards Queen Anne, these essays developed a scheme for establishing a college in which women were to be educated, weaned from the frivolities of the sex, and preserved from the dangers of the world. "A certain great lady," supposed by some to have been the Princess herself, and by others the Lady Elizabeth Hastings, was so much attracted by the proposals that she contemplated the creation of such an institution as Mary Astell suggested, and endowing it with a large sum of money. It is probable that the scheme would have been launched, if Bishop Burnet had not interfered. That distinguished prelate, ever on the watch against Popish revivals and innovations, thought he saw the germs of a nunnery in the proposed institution, and persuaded the "great lady" to withhold her patronage and keep her money for objects less calculated to bring scandal upon the Reformation. The

bishop's disapproval marred the project; the ungenerous satire of the *Tatler* killed it outright. The town approved, doubted, sneered, and dismissed the subject.[1]

While the "Serious Proposal" was being discussed Mary Astell entered into a friendly controversy with a clergyman, the Rev. John Norris, Rector of Bemerton, and in 1695 their correspondence was published under the title of "Letters concerning the Love of God, between the author of 'Proposals to the Ladies' and Mr. John Norris, wherein his late discourse, showing that the love of God ought to be entire and exclusive of all other love is cleared and justified." Her next publication was "An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex. Interspersed with Reflections upon Love and Taste. Written for the Honour of the Fair Sex. By a Lady. London: Printed for C. Hitch in Paternoster Row, and R. Akenhead, jun., at the Globe, opposite the Bridge-End Coffee-House, Newcastle." This little book was expanded in 1697 (3rd edition) into "An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex, in which are inserted the Characters of a Pedant, a Squire, a Beau, a Vertuoso, a Poetaster, a City-Critick, etc.; in a Letter to a Lady. Written by a Lady." Meanwhile, she applied herself to science and the classics, her favourite authors being Xenophon, Plato, Seneca, and Epictetus. In 1700, smarting under a more serious disappointment than Bishop Burnet had given her—the failure of a matrimonial engagement with a clergyman—she issued "Some Reflections upon Marriage, Occasioned by the Duke and Duchess of Mazarine's case, which is also Considered"—a work which ran through four editions during her life-time. Attracted by Dr. D'Avenant's "Moderation a Virtue," she wrote a quarto pamphlet on "Moderation Truly Stated; or the Occasional Conformist Justified from the Imputation of Hypocrisy," and as her arguments were considered to be unduly hard upon Dissenters, she followed them up in 1704 by issuing "A Fair Way with the Dissenters and their Patrons; not written by Mr. L——g, or any other furious Jacobite, whether Clergyman or Layman, but by a Moderate Person and Dutiful Subject to the Queen." Her loyalty and conformity were further exemplified the same year in "*A*

[1] An appreciative article, in which Mary Astell's claims to rank as the forerunner of Mary Wollstonecraft and John Stuart Mill among pioneers of the emancipation of women are considered, appears in the *Pall Mall Magazine* for June, 1893, from the pen of Miss Kate J. Pattinson, Shipcote House, Gateshead.

Impartial Inquiry into the Causes of Rebellion and Civil War in this Kingdom, in an Examination of Dr. Kenrick's Sermon, January, 1703-4."

Replying to an attack by Lady Masham upon the correspondence with Mr. Norris, Mary Astell issued in 1705 "The Christian Religion as profess'd by a Daughter of the Church of England, showing the due Behaviour of Women, the Vices they ought to Shun, and the Virtues they ought to Practice," etc. Whatsoever may be the defects or demerits of this elaborate work, it was generally admitted that the argumentative skill of the writer was very remarkable. There seems to have been an impression that learned ladies were not the real authors of the works issued in their name. Locke was supposed to have indited Lady Masham's treatise, and Mary Astell attacked his philosophy in her book as if she believed the rumour. She in turn was suspected of deriving literary assistance from Bishop Atterbury; indeed "The Christian Religion," etc., was in several quarters attributed to his pen. Lord Stanhope wrote to him, "I am informed that you have put out in print a mighty ingenious pamphlet, but that you have been pleased to father it upon one Mrs. Astell, a family friend and witty companion of your wife." The suspicion was amusing, because, just before, the bishop, wincing under her criticisms, had written to a friend no very flattering account of the lady. Thus:—"I happened, about a fortnight ago, to dine with Mrs. Astell. She spoke of my sermon, and desired to print it, and after I had given her a proper answer hinted to me that she should be glad to peruse it. I complied with her desire and sent her the sermon next day. Yesterday she returned it with this sheet of remarks, which I cannot forbear communicating to you, because I take them to be of an extraordinary nature, considering they come from a woman. Indeed one would not imagine that a woman had written them. She attacks me very home you see, and artfully enough, under pretence of taking my part against other divines. Had she had as much good breeding as good sense she would be perfect, but she has not the most decent way of insinuating what she means, but is now and then a little offensive and shocking in her expressions, which I wonder at, because a civil turn of words is what her sex is always mistress of."

In 1706 Mrs. Astell published "Six Familiar Essays upon Marriage, Crosses in Love, Sickness, Death, Loyalty, and Friend-

ship." She also wrote against Tillotson's sermon on the "Eternity of Hell's Torments," and a "Vindication of the Royal Martyr." To her pen is attributed "Barthelmy Fair, or an Inquiry after Wit" (issued originally in 1709, and republished in 1722 with the words "Barthelmy Fair" omitted), as well as other pamphlets and essays, but as she generally published anonymously it is not always easy to identify them. This habit of withholding her name from her publications was a curious feature in her character. Ballard states that she was "extremely fond of obscurity, which she courted and doated on beyond all earthly blessings, and was as ambitious to slide gently through the world, without so much as being seen or taken notice of, as others are to bustle and make a figure in it." Fortunately, notwithstanding her care to conceal herself, her name was, in most cases, discovered soon after publication. Her style, the subjects she wrote about, and her well-known views, all tended to identification, though, as mentioned above, there may be a few pamphlets which have not been clearly traced to her pen.

Ascetic habits and physical suffering rendered her indisposed to write, if not incapable of writing, after the year 1710, and she gave herself up to devotion.

"The former period of her life," writes one of her biographers, "having been occupied by literature and study, she devoted herself towards its close to a rigid observance of the duties and ceremonials of her religion. For some years before her death she was accustomed to walk, regardless of weather, every Sunday from Chelsea to St. Martin's Church, to attend the instructions of a favourite preacher. The bloom of her life had been consumed in abstracted pursuits, and in the acquisition of knowledge; her heart was pure and her manners blameless; her temper gentle; her spirits serene and equal; and her conversation instructive and animated. It was her favourite maxim that a Christian ought to be cheerful. But while indulgent to others, her severity towards herself degenerated into superstition and scrupulosity. She imposed upon herself a severe abstinence, inconsistent with the temper of Christianity, frequently allowing herself for a considerable time no other sustenance than bread and water, and rarely at any time dining till night."

In her later years she suffered from a cancer in the breast. An operation was performed, but she did not recover. "As she perceived her dissolution draw near, she gave orders for her coffin and

shroud to be placed near her bed as a memento of her approaching fate. Occupied entirely by her devotions for some days previous to her death, she refused to admit to her chamber even her most intimate friends lest they should discompose the serenity of her mind." She died on the 11th of May, 1731, and was buried at Chelsea.

## Henry Atherton,

TOWN'S PHYSICIAN.

"August, 1592. Paid to John Colson, surgynte, for his accustomed fee for helping to cure the mamed poore folke—granted by Mr. Maior, 40s."

"February, 1593-94. Paide for the borde wages of a boy which was cutt of the stone, 4s.; paide for a strakin short [strait jacket] to him, and for sewing ytt, 16d."

"April, 1594. Paide for the relief of the boy, etc., 2s. 6d.; paide and geven him to spend att his departing out of the towne, 4d."

"October, 1594. Paide to a woman sargint in parte payment of 5s. for helinge 1 Anne Grensworlle of a disease, com: 2s. 10d."

THESE extracts from the records of the Corporation of Newcastle show that before the days of Infirmaries and Dispensaries the sick and suffering poor received medical and surgical assistance at the public expense. The Mayor seems to have been the municipal almoner, and his dispensing powers were elastic and comprehensive. When he commanded or "granted" a payment out of the Corporate treasury his faithful brethren honoured his bill and set down to his credit in their books of account both the sum expended and the act which prompted the expenditure.

Within no long time after the date of the entries above quoted, the Mayor and burgesses found it desirable to bestow medical charity in more systematic fashion. They added to the number of their salaried officials a "Town's Physician," whose duty it was to prescribe for the poor, and, possibly, supply them with medicine. An entry in their books, dated 1599, seems to point to the first person who held the office. "Paide to Mr. Robert Smithe, phisition, for one quarter fee due att Candlemes last, £5." He is not designated by the title which subsequent physicians bore, but he evidently was in receipt of payment for services continuously rendered in a medical capacity. About the next entry, however,

there can be no doubt:—"1632. Paid Mr. Henderson [Henryson], the townes physition, his ½ yeares stipend due at lady-day, £20."

Turning now to Brand's "History of Newcastle," we find a regular succession of official doctors serving under the Corporation down to the beginning of the eighteenth century, when the office merged into that of Town's Surgeon. On the death of Henryson, Samuel Rand, M.D., received the appointment. Dr. Rand was a son of James Rand, A.M., Vicar of Norton, and when the Civil War broke out he took so decided a stand against the Royalists that the Corporation deprived him of his office. His displacement occurred in 1643, and the following year the House of Commons bestowed upon him the Mastership of Greatham Hospital, describing him in their journals as "a person that hath approved himself a constant friend to the cause, and suffered great losses by the enemy." He was re-admitted to be town's physician in 1652, but died a few months later, and was buried at Gateshead, leaving a claim upon the Corporation for arrears of salary amounting to £320, which his nephew, William Hilton, tried to enforce.

After a lapse of six years, in 1660, Dr. George Tunstall was appointed, and held the office till 1664. Dr. Richard Luck succeeded him, and on the 17th August, 1682, the appointment was given to Dr. Henry Atherton, of Christ's College, Cambridge, incorporated at Oxford in 1673. Under date December in the year of his appointment, the books of the Corporation show that the treasurer "paid Dr. Adderton, the townes doctor, per ¼ year due, is £10."

Dr. Atherton was a Cornishman, who, after a brief professional career at Truro, had settled in Newcastle, and added to the practice of physic the observance of great devotion to Church and King. At the time of his appointment he had written a volume of directions for a religious life, which was published in the early part of the year following, under the title of "The Christian Physician, by H. A., M.D." It was "printed by T. James for William Leach, at the Crown in Cornhill," and was issued as a small octavo in two parts, containing in all 387 pages. [The Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, of Heworth, has, or had, a copy of the book, which is described by collectors as extremely rare.] The "Epistle Dedicatory" of the first part is addressed from Newcastle, November 2, 1682, by Henry Atherton, to John, Earl Radnor, Lord President of the Privy Council, who had encouraged the author to proceed upon the topics

of the work; that of the second part is addressed to Lætitia Isabella, Countess of Radnor. Mr. Longstaffe (in the "Life of Ambrose Barnes") quotes from the book an exhortation to the reader to stand up in church during the reading of the Psalms—a custom "used by the ancients and now continued by many good Christians." The writer further advises worshippers to "show respect to the place and ordinance by keeping their heads uncovered," adding, as the result, one must suppose, of long observation in his profession, that he "never knew any take cold in church."

Like many other learned and official personages throughout the country, Dr. Atherton could not be reconciled to the Revolution of 1688. The Vicar of Newcastle, John March, set him an ill example. It was not until the Corporation threatened to withhold his salary that Mr. March could be induced to pray for King William and Queen Mary by name. But, although the vicar yielded to financial pressure, the doctor was not to be won over. He and his wife continued firm in their opposition to the new order of things. They indulged in language respecting it which, in November, 1693, brought them into the King's Bench, where their exuberant loyalty to King James was punished by a heavy fine.

The doctor's pen was busy in another direction at this time. Morton, in his "Pyretologia Pars Altera," published an account of a case of small-pox, contributed by Dr. Atherton, under date Newcastle-upon-Tyne, November 22, 1693—the month of his conviction in the King's Bench.

At Christmas, 1697, Dr. Atherton presented to the Church of All Saints a piece of communion plate, described in the inventory as the lesser flagon. Bourne, who was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, under Dr. Atherton's son Thomas, describes the doctor as "a man very knowing in his profession, and of great piety and religion." He adds that after the doctor's death, the place of town's physician was disposed of "to such a number of surgeons to attend the poor as the Mayor, for the time being, thinks proper." Other historians also mention Dr. Atherton as the last person who held the office. Yet Brand informs us that he was succeeded by "Dr. Robert Grey, who must have died before March 31st, 1701, when a motion was made in the Common Council to appoint either Dr. Thomas Davison, or Dr. Richard Huntley to succeed him, but without effect, for the Corporation never appointed another." A reference to the register of burials at St. Nicholas' shows how all this came about.

On the 22nd January, 1699-1700, appears the entry "Mr. Henry Atherton, Dr. of Phisick and Phisition of Newcastle-on-Tyne," and on the 11th March following, "Mr. Robert Grey, a practr. of Phisick and Phisition of the town—St. John's." Technically, therefore, Brand is right, and Bourne wrong. Dr. Atherton was not the last town's physician, but his successor held office for so short a time that without any material derogation from historical accuracy he may be excluded from the enumeration.

## Sir Aymer de Athol,

LORD OF PONTELAND.

THROUGH the long reign of Edward III., past that of Richard II., and into the early years of the monarchy under Henry IV., lived Sir Aymer de Athol, a Scottish knight, owning extensive possessions in Northumberland, and filling various offices of State there. David, eleventh Earl of Athol, was his father; his mother, the Countess, was a daughter of John Cumin, claimant to the Scottish Crown, whose murder by Robert Bruce led to the expedition against Scotland in which Edward I. died. The Rev. John Hodgson, compiling a pedigree of the Lords of Mitford, found among the Rolls of Scotland several notices of Sir Aymer's early and middle life. Among them were entries showing that in 1344 he was put at the head of the men of Tindale, and had a ship allowed him at Newcastle to convey provisions for them to the seat of war in Scotland; in 1345 was in the commission of array in Northumberland; in 1347 was made Sheriff of Dumfries, authorised to receive Scotsmen into fealty with Edward III., and empowered to repair the castle of Dalswinton; and that in 1352 the English monarch, styling him "beloved cousin," gave him a protection for persons he was about to send into Ireland to purchase provisions for his household, then resident in Scotland. From other sources it is known that in 1381 he was Sheriff of Northumberland, that in the same year he and Sir Ralph Eure were elected knights of the shire for the same county, and that, during their attendance in Parliament, they each received four shillings a day out of a rate levied upon the several townships of the county for that special purpose.

Sir Aymer de Athol was twice married, first to Eleanor (widow of Robert Lisle of Woodburn), sole daughter of Sir Robert Felton, Knt., by Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Greystock; second, to a lady whose Christian name was Mary, but whose maiden name is unknown. When, in the beginning of 1387, he lost his second spouse, he buried her within the Church of St. Andrew, in Newcastle. On the 19th of July, in the same year, Bishop Fordham issued from Gateshead an indulgence of forty days to every one who, confessing his sins in contrition and penitence, should contribute towards the reparation and emendation of St. Andrew's, and of the chapel of the Holy Trinity therein, and with a pious mind should say the Lord's Prayer with the angelic salutation for the healthful estate of Sir Aymer de Athol, knight, and for the souls of his wife and Aymer his son, and for the souls of all the faithful dead.

The year following the indulgence at St. Andrew's was one of disaster to the fighting men of Northumberland, and to Sir Aymer de Athol. In the month of August, he was living in his fortalice at Ponteland (some remains of which are said to form part of the Blackbird Inn in that village), when, in the early morning, he found himself besieged by the Scots under Earl Douglas, then on their way from Newcastle to Otterburn. He and his retainers made a gallant defence, but they were overpowered by numbers, and, after a sharp assault, the tower was captured, and Sir Aymer taken prisoner. With their captive in safe custody, the Scots marched to Otterburn, and fought the fight which a dozen ancient ballads have rendered famous. When the battle was over, Sir Aymer was one of the numerous knights who were held to ransom,—one of those unfortunate persons who had to purchase their freedom at a price which was measured by their means. How he accomplished his freedom is not known, for after the battle history is silent respecting him. He lived for fourteen years, and at his death (in 1402) was buried beside his second spouse in the Church of St. Andrew. Over their remains was placed a massive monument upon which their effigies were depicted in brass—hers in appropriate costume, his as a knight in armour, with a sword at his left side, and a dagger at his right, and his feet reposing upon the back of a leopard.

By his second wife Sir Aymer had a son and two daughters. The son died, as we have seen, before his mother; the daughters were

married—Isabella to Sir Ralph Eure, and Mary to Robert Lisle of Felton. Upon them and their husbands he entailed the manor of Felton, granted to him in reversion after the death of the Countess of Pembroke. The manor of Ponteland he held for life only, the reversion of it belonging to Sir John Scrope, knight. About his Jesmond property there is no evidence. He held only a part of the manor, and perhaps, as at Ponteland, had but a life-interest in it. Gray, in the "Chorographia," states that "Adam de Athol of Jesmond" gave the Town Moor to Newcastle, and Bourne devotes a page of his history to prove that Gray's statement is incorrect.

## Charles Atkinson,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE AT THE REBUILDING OF TYNE BRIDGE.

WHEN the Corporation of Newcastle commenced to reconstruct their part of Tyne Bridge after the disastrous flood of 1771, they marked the event by two important ceremonies. On the 25th of April, 1775, Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., Mayor and M.P., laid the first stone of the pier at the Newcastle end; and, on the 8th July, 1776, his successor in the mayoralty, Alderman Charles Atkinson, laid the foundation-stone of the pier which formed the southern limit of the corporate jurisdiction. Upon this latter occasion there was deposited in the south-east corner of the abutment a copper medal, about four inches in diameter, enclosed in a thick glass case.[1] The medal bore a device of "The Newcastle Exchange, with the genius of Commerce sitting by it, supporting the arms of the Corporation, and presenting a purse to a figure in the robes of magistracy, directing his attention to a prospect of some rising piers of a bridge, with shipping and lighters on the river." On the reverse was inscribed:—"This stone, being the boundary of the Corporation of Newcastle southward, was laid Anno Dom. 1776, in the mayoralty of Charles Atkinson, Esq.; William Cramlington, Esq., Sheriff."

Charles Atkinson, the mayor who laid the second stone, was a merchant carrying on business in the Side. Of his birth and parentage nothing is recorded. He may have been a son of Charles Atkinson, hostman, of whose pleasant house at Wallsend, and

[1] At the demolition of this bridge, in 1867, the case and medal were removed from their stony environments, and deposited in the Black Gate Museum.

beautiful garden in Pandon, the Rev. H. Bourne writes admiringly—the same Charles Atkinson who helped to establish an Evening Lecture at All Saints', to which Bourne was the first clergyman appointed. But this is mere conjecture. His entry into municipal life in Newcastle must have occurred early, for he was elected Sheriff in 1765, when he was twenty-nine years of age. Before he was forty (in June, 1775), on the death of William Peareth, he was made an alderman, and, the Michaelmas following, Mayor.

Mr. Atkinson's entry into the Mayoralty was marked by a skirmish with the freemen. The Incorporated Companies had laid claim for many years to a right of performing corporate acts, in conjunction with the Common Council, at their guild meetings; they based their demand upon ancient usage and the invitation given by proclamation at the opening of each guild—"All persons having anything to do at the Court of Guild are required to come forth and they shall be heard." On this occasion, having recently beaten the Corporation on the Town Moor question, and being flushed with victory, they insisted upon their privilege in so tumultuous a manner that the Mayor dismissed the Guild. That was a proceeding unprecedented. It gave great offence to the malcontents, and severely strained anew the ties which bound the leading members of the Common Council and those of the Incorporated Companies together. Matters went so far, indeed, that four or five burgesses were cited to the Court of King's Bench to answer a charge of rioting, but happily, before the case could be heard, the excitement passed away, and the proceedings were abandoned. Mr. Atkinson's firmness practically ended the contention. If he had been more pliable, a sort of dual control would have been established in Newcastle. The free burgesses, assembled in their common guild, would have been able to overhaul the proceedings of the Common Council, and the latter would have been amenable to the influence of public opinion, which the method of election then in use was ingeniously adapted to exclude.

But while Mr. Atkinson resisted the claims of the freemen of Newcastle to independence of action, he was apparently a sympathiser with the Great War of Independence which was being fought on the other side of the Atlantic. A few months after the battle of Bunker's Hill, and a few weeks after his election to the Mayoralty, there was presented to the king "an humble petition and memorial of many of the free burgesses, traders, and inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne against the prosecution of the American war." Within a

fortnight a counter-address was presented to his Majesty, signed by the Recorder, eight aldermen, the Sheriff, fourteen of the Common Council, and many others, merchants, gentlemen, traders, and inhabitants of Newcastle, lamenting "the defection and revolt of many of his subjects in America, and assuring him of their abhorrence and detestation of so unjustifiable a spirit of resistance." Now, it is to be observed, that the Mayor is not named in connection with either document. As Mayor he could not very well sign a remonstrance against the war, but the omission of his name from an "official" address seems to show a want of sympathy with the object of it, and to indicate that the chief magistrate of Newcastle was in advance of his colleagues, and of corporate authorities generally, upon the burning question of the day.

Firmness and determination, accompanied by consistency and integrity, always command respect. The resentment of the freemen had long died out, when, at Michaelmas, 1783, for the second time, Sir Matthew White Ridley laid down the symbols of office as Mayor of Newcastle, and for the second time Alderman Atkinson was elected his successor. On this occasion nothing occurred to mar the harmony of the governing body, or to disturb the Incorporated Companies. On the contrary, the freemen were so well satisfied with the Mayor that, at the end of his term of office, they gave him a hearty and unanimous vote of thanks, expressed in the following terms:—"At a meeting of the stewards of the several Incorporated Companies, held in the Guildhall, on Monday, the 11th day of October, 1784, resolved, that the thanks of the meeting be given to the Right Worshipful Charles Atkinson, Esq., late Mayor of this town, for his steady conduct in his successful endeavours to free the inhabitants from the late great circulation of bad copper coin, and for his judicious and faithful discharge of the duties of the important office of Mayor of this town. Signed, MICH. WIDDRINGTON, chairman; WM. S. LAKE, secretary."

Mr. Atkinson married Frances, daughter of James Moncaster, merchant, who in 1724-25 was Sheriff of Newcastle. She died in 1793, aged 68, and her husband came to a tragic end soon afterwards. He was at Dunfermline in February, 1797, and on a Sunday morning as he was inspecting a disused coal-pit, near that place, in which he was interested, his foot slipped, and he fell to the bottom of the shaft. The local newspapers state that whilst looking down the pit a piece of timber on which he stood gave way, and he

fell about forty fathoms, ten of which were filled with water, that it was several hours before his remains, which were considerably mangled, could be recovered, and that his only son was with him at the time, but was unable to prevent the calamity. "He had endured some mortifying and some exhilarating vicissitudes of fortune with an even temper of mind," says one chronicler. Another writer praises him as a magistrate of "stern and incorruptible integrity and punctual attention to the duties of his office," and as a man whose "general worth and merits produced him an extraordinary popularity," so that "his life was justly considered as a bright example of moral excellence."

Mr. Atkinson's remains were brought to Newcastle, and on Sunday, February 19th, a week after the accident, they were interred in St. Nicholas' Church, "in the presence of an immense concourse of people from all the neighbouring parts."

## George Clayton Atkinson,

NATURALIST AND METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVER.

PROMINENT among the younger men who founded the Natural History Society of Newcastle was George Clayton Atkinson. He was the eldest son of Matthew Atkinson, of the Temple Sowerby family; his mother was a Littledale, of Whitehaven; and he was born in Westgate Street, Newcastle, on the 5th of April, 1808. At Carr's Hill, in the outer suburbs of Gateshead, his father's permanent residence, and at Ovingham Vicarage, where Bewick, the engraver, had been educated half a century earlier, his boyhood was spent. From Ovingham he was sent to St. Bees, and having at the Charterhouse completed his education he returned to Tyneside, at about the age of sixteen, to qualify himself for the more serious business of life.

From a child Mr. Atkinson had been a student of Nature. His chief pleasure as a boy had been to ramble with a younger brother through the woods and pastures of the Tyne, collecting birds' eggs, insects, and whatsoever was new, curious, or interesting to an inquiring mind. As he grew up to manhood, the study of Nature and natural phenomena became his principal recreation. Circumstances were occurring in Newcastle at the time which stimulated such

studies, and aided in their development. The Rev. William Turner was delivering that remarkable series of lectures upon science and philosophy, which, beginning in 1803, lasted without intermission for thirty years. The Allan or Tunstall Museum, one of the finest collections then extant of specimens of the three kingdoms of Nature, though chiefly ornithological, was secured to Newcastle in 1822, and its treasures were rendered accessible to everybody who appreciated them. Of both these sources of information and pleasure young Mr. Atkinson availed himself. So early as 1825, three years after the Museum was opened, we find him contributing to its enrichment. His name is entered in the catalogue as the donor of a

GEORGE CLAYTON ATKINSON

tippit, or great crested grebe, which had been caught on the Tyne, and of a piece of ironstone, bearing vegetable impressions upon its surface, which he had found in the neighbourhood.

But that which gave the strongest impulse to his studies in Natural History was the personal friendship of Thomas Bewick. The venerable engraver taught the young man how to observe, and how to turn to practical account the knowledge acquired in his observations. There is something touching in the affectionate relationship that existed between a man like Bewick, who had the snows of seventy winters upon his head, and a youth who had not yet attained his majority; something romantic in the intimate acquaint-

ance of a rather strong-minded old gentleman, who had original views upon many things besides Art, and a young man fresh from school, with the newest ideas in his head about all things. "I used to be with him two or three times a week," wrote Mr. Atkinson, "and always met with the same cordial welcome or kind reproval for not coming more frequently." The year before he died, Bewick indulged his friend with a little bit of pleasantry, which is too good to be omitted. "When I was with him one morning, after some conversation on indifferent subjects, he said, 'Are you a collector of relics, Mr. Atkinson?' Scarcely knowing to what this tended, I answered in the affirmative. 'Should you like to possess one of me?' I expressed the high satisfaction I should experience in a memorial of him, and he took from the drawer of the table he was engraving at a small packet of paper, which, on being unfolded, displayed—a tooth! The paper contained the following inscription:—'I departed from the place—from the place I held in the service of Thomas Bewick, after being there upwards of seventy-four years, on the 20th November, 1827.' On the back was written—'Bewick's Tooth. November, 1827.'"

In July, 1829, the year after Bewick's death, a circular was issued suggesting the formation of a Natural History Society in Newcastle. To that document were appended the names of Mr. Atkinson and most of the leaders in science and literature upon Tyneside. The appeal met with a hearty response, the Society was founded, and Mr. Atkinson was elected a member of the committee of management, and an honorary curator of the ornithological department. By October the Society was in full working order, and in that month Mr. R. R. Wingate contributed the first paper to its transactions. Others followed in somewhat rapid succession. At a meeting on the 15th June, 1830, Mr. Atkinson read a paper—the sixteenth of the series—selecting for his theme "The Life and Works of the late Thomas Bewick." It was a heavy task for a young man of twenty-one to undertake, but, writing with the knowledge and confidence of a familiar friend, he did his work very well. The thick quarto volume in which the sketch is enshrined (with a portrait of the great engraver as a frontispiece) contains no paper more interesting to the general reader, or more valuable to the local historian. So much may fairly be said without disparagement to the contributions of Hugh Lee Pattinson, John Buddle, Nicholas Wood, P. J. Selby, N. J. Winch, Joshua Alder, and others, which enrich its pages.

While the Natural History Society was shaping itself into form, a process of re-organisation was taking place in a well-known manufacturing establishment upon the Tyne. Started at Lemington and Sugley in 1797, the Tyne Iron Company had become one of the largest concerns of its kind in the district. Mr. Atkinson, senior, was a partner; the managing owner, Mr. Charles Bulmer, lived at Deckham Hall, adjoining Carr's Hill; and there was much friendship between the two households. When, therefore, it became advisable to settle Mr. Atkinson in business, his father purchased for him a share in the great firm at Lemington. The arrangement was in every respect satisfactory. It provided Mr. Atkinson with moderate occupation, and did not divert his mind from its natural bent towards scientific research and exploration. In 1831, the year after he entered into the partnership, he went on a tour to the Hebrides and St. Kilda, accompanied by his brothers, Richard and Isaac, and Edward Train the artist. The following year, with William Hewitson and Edward James, he visited the Shetlands; in 1833, with William Isaac Cookson and Mr. Proctor, he explored the Lewis, the Faroe Islands, and Iceland. Of these pleasurable expeditions he wrote copious accounts, some of which are illustrated by Train, and others by the elder Richardson. One result of them is seen in the "Transactions of the Natural History Society" and the "Catalogue of the Museum." In the former appears "A Notice of the Island of St. Kilda, by Mr. G. C. Atkinson, read January 16, 1832"; in the latter, entries of various gifts are attached to his name—*e.g.*, "Eggs of 14 Specimens of British Birds from St. Kilda"; "Eggs of Birds from the Hebrides and Iceland"; "Shells from the Shetlands"; "Insects from Faroe and Iceland"; "Minerals from Faroe and Iceland"; besides other donations, such as "The Eggs of 127 Species of British Birds"; "A Stormy Petrel, shot near Benwell Boathouse"; "Birds from Jamaica and Van Diemen's Land," all testifying to his enterprise and zeal in the department of research which he had chosen.

In 1833, on his return from Iceland, Mr. Atkinson was induced to enter into the rough-and-tumble life of the municipality of Newcastle. It was at an unusually stormy Michaelmas meeting of the burgesses in that year that he was elected to the Shrievalty, beating his opponent, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Fife by a substantial majority. He soon found that studious habits and scholarly tastes had nothing in common with the noisy declamation of a Town

Council. Into the Reformed Corporation, begun two years later, he did not venture.

Some time before his marriage, which occurred in 1840, Mr. Atkinson settled at West Denton Cottage, overlooking the Tyne, and within easy distance of Lemington and Newcastle. There and at Wylam Hall, to which he afterwards removed, he conducted a series of observations of rainfall, snowfall, and temperature, which were maintained with great patience and care for five-and-thirty years. The records of these observations appear, with other notes from his pen, in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," of which organisation, from its inception in 1846, he was an active member, and, in his turn, president.

One branch of natural history to which Mr. Atkinson devoted the later years of his manhood was the practice of arboriculture. He knew the trees of the four Northern Counties well, and took an especial interest in "the monarchs of the forest." All the trees of the district remarkable for their size or other peculiarities he had photographed, and by an instrument of his own devising, that could be carried in the pocket, calculated their altitudes. He studied also the timber-producing qualities of trees, was skilful in the art of ornamental turning, and invented various improvements in the mechanism and adjuncts of that ancient and valuable machine the turner's lathe. Nor did he neglect the art of metallurgy, with which, as an ironmaster, his industrial interests were closely identified. In this department of science he invented a ball and socket joint for the tuyeres of blast furnaces, which had previously been coupled with leather hose.

Mr. Atkinson was a magistrate of the borough of Newcastle, and a justice of the peace for the county of Northumberland. He became a director of the Newcastle and Carlisle Railway Company in 1845, and so remained until the absorption of that line into the general system of the North Eastern Railway Company, in July, 1862. He was also for some years a member of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, though he took no active part in the proceedings of that body.

In 1874, Mr. Atkinson removed from Wylam Hall, which he had occupied for twenty years, and came to reside in Windsor Terrace, Newcastle. There, on the 14th April, 1877, he died, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. He was twice married, first to Sophia, daughter of William Hutton, of Gate Burton, Lincoln-

shire, and secondly to Miss Elizabeth Carr. By his first wife he had an only son, the present Matthew Hutton Atkinson, of Windsor Terrace, Newcastle, married in 1873 to Maria, daughter of the late Major William Adamson, of Cullercoats.

# Henry Atkinson,

MATHEMATICIAN AND ESSAYIST.

"Let the soldier be abroad if he will, he can do nothing in this age. There is another personage, a personage less imposing in the eyes of some, perhaps insignificant. The schoolmaster is abroad, and I trust to him, armed with his primer against the soldier in full military array."—BROUGHAM.

MR. ROBERT WHITE, in a paper from which the following sketch is chiefly taken, cites Woodburn in Redesdale as a place that, in the beginning of the century, was associated with the early life of more mathematicians than almost any other country village in the United Kingdom. Edward Riddle, who was headmaster successively of the Trinity House School in Newcastle, and the Mathematical School at Greenwich, and author of a well-known work on navigation; William Rutherford and Stephen Fenwick, of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich; Thomas Burn, John Riddle, Cuthbert and Henry Atkinson, all men of mark in "the science of number and quantity" (though Burn and John Riddle died young), were either natives of, or spent their youthful days in that happy valley, immortalised by Scott in "Rokeby,"

> "Where Rede upon his margin sees
> Sweet Woodburn's cottages and trees."

About seven miles south-east of Woodburn is the village of Great Bavington, and there, on the 28th of June, 1781, Henry Atkinson was born. His father, Cuthbert Atkinson, was one of those famous Northumbrian schoolmasters — hard-headed, intellectual men — whose genius for figures led them to victory through many a bewildering problem in the Diaries and other publications of their day. Henry was a precocious boy, and his progress in study was such that when he was thirteen his father considered him capable of teaching. He, therefore, opened a school at West Woodburn, and carried it on in conjunction with the establishment at Bavington, father and son taking charge alternately of both places. The

arrangement continued for three years, and then, Bavington being abandoned, a new school was opened at West Belsay, the alternate superintendence remaining as before. In 1802, Henry and his sister Mary commenced a school at Stamfordham, which they carried on with varying success for six years. On the 14th November, 1808, resigning his country pupils to his father, Henry Atkinson settled in Newcastle.

The change was a fortunate one. Residence in Newcastle gave him access to books and to men; there was no teacher in the town distinguished by mathematical acquirements; a clear course was before him, and he made good use of his opportunities. Elected a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society in June, 1809, he gave early proof of his attainments by contributing to their "Proceedings" in August following a paper entitled "A New Method of Extracting the Roots of Equations of the Higher Orders." During the next year he prepared and read to his fellow-members an elaborate essay "On the Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites, and on the Mode of determining the Longitude by these Means." In 1811 he read two papers—1st, an ingenious proof of two curious properties of Square numbers, and, 2nd, a demonstration that no sensible error can arise in the theory of Falling Bodies from assuming Gravity as an uniformly accelerating Force. During the five years following he contributed essays "On the Comet of 1811," "On Proportion," "On the Difference between the Followers of Newton and Leibnitz concerning the Measure of Forces," "On the Possibility, and, if possible, on the Consequences of the Lunar Origin of Meteoric Stones," and "On the Nature and Connection of Cause and Effect." Diverging into metaphysics, he produced in 1818 an "Essay on Truth." In 1819 he explained "A new mode of investigating Equations which obtain among the Times, Distances, and Anomalies of Comets moving around the Sun as their Centre of Attraction in Parabolic Orbits;" and in 1820, turning his attention to Political Economy, he read "An Essay on the Effects produced on the Different Classes of Society by an Increase or Decrease in the Price of Corn."

His marriage (in December, 1822) to Isabella Riddle, sister of Edward Riddle, the mathematician, and the increasing pressure of school duties and private tuition absorbed most of his time for the next three years, but in 1824 he produced papers "On the Utility and Probable Accuracy of the Method of Determining the Sun's Parallax by Observations on the Planet Mars near his Opposition,"

and "On the true principles of Calculating the Refractive Powers of the Atmosphere." His pen rested again for a while, and then (1826) he wrote a long paper "On Suspension Bridges, and on the Possibility of the Proposed Bridge between North and South Shields," and contributed to the newly-formed Mechanics' Institute of Newcastle, which he had helped to establish, a paper "On the Strength and Elasticity of Iron." During the spring of 1827, he delivered in the room of the Literary and Philosophical Society a course of nine lectures on Astronomy, which in the summer he condensed and read to the members of the Mechanics' Institute. The two papers produced in 1824 (on the Sun's Parallax, and on the Refractive Powers of the Atmosphere), he presented in a more elaborate form to the Royal Astronomical Society, and they appear in the "Transactions of the Society," vol. ii. pages 27 and 137.

Soon after his settlement in Newcastle, Mr. Atkinson began to contribute to the mathematical department of the Ladies' and Gentlemen's Diaries—"those invaluable repositories which for a century shone as beacon lights to encourage, direct, and reward genius." From 1810 to 1823 he answered nearly all the questions proposed in the Ladies' Diary, and three times received prizes for his solutions. In 1819 he received the Gentlemen's Diary prize. Occasionally he contributed, also, to the mathematical columns of the *Newcastle Magazine*, where, towards the close of his life, he came into collision with a young aspirant to scientific fame—Mr. W. S. B. Woolhouse. For the use of his pupils he published a set of copy-books, on the cover of which were minute directions about holding the pen, and other details calculated to produce plain and legible penmanship. In 1823 he was a candidate for the post of Mathematical Master in the Royal Free Grammar School, and his defeat led to an angry correspondence in the local newspapers. A similar failure attended his candidature the following year for the Arithmetical Mastership in Edinburgh Academy.

Towards the close of the year 1827, Mr. Atkinson's health gave way, and he died of lung disease on the 31st of January, 1829. His remains were interred in the north-west corner of St. Andrew's churchyard, where a tombstone preserves his memory as "an eminent mathematician and successful schoolmaster," whose "excellent natural talents and extensive scientific attainments are known and highly appreciated by the learned throughout Europe."

Soon after his settlement in Newcastle, Mr. Atkinson associated

himself with the Unitarian congregation in Hanover Square, under the pastoral care of the Rev. William Turner. Between these two eminent men there was community of spirit, and during the twenty years that they laboured together no town in the kingdom possessed so many opportunities of acquiring information in the leading branches of science as Newcastle. Mr. Atkinson's death, at the early age of forty-eight, was a real loss, not only to his family and friends, but to the Tyneside community.

Throughout the period in which Henry Atkinson was connected with the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he was regarded as one of its most able and distinguished members. Chosen to be one of the Committee of the Society in 1817, he received the same honour every year till, in 1828, ill-health compelled him to retire. When an attempt was made to exclude Byron's "Don Juan" from the library, on the ground of its immorality, he strenuously opposed the proposal, claiming for his fellow-subscribers absolute freedom of opinion and the full rights of their membership.

At the time of his decease he was putting through the press his paper on "Extracting the Roots of Equations," read in 1809 to the Literary and Philosophical Society, with an appendix by which the roots of pure powers, as well as of Equations, might be more readily found. The paper was published, but the appendix remains in MS., and is now in the possession of the present writer. The last paper that he wrote, "Of the Fluctuations of the Atmosphere near the Earth's Surface and their Effects upon the Refraction at very low Altitudes," was read before the Royal Astronomical Society in November, 1830, and appears in vol. iv. of their "Transactions," p. 517.

"In person," says Mr. White, "Henry Atkinson was of an average height, but even more spare in frame than the generality of those who lead a sedentary life. He used a slight support to his right foot when he walked, although his movements showed he possessed both vigour and agility. Having a fair skin his complexion was pale, but the face was a good one, for the features, though somewhat thin, harmonised well with each other. His forehead was more high than broad—gently receding beneath locks of dark hair. On meeting him, what struck you most were his fine eyes, of a hazel colour, remarkably brilliant, and lighting up a countenance, the prevailing expression of which, I would say, was gentle, yet dignified firmness. When I add that he wore black clothes and a white neckcloth, I have told nearly all I remember of his personal appearance."

# Thomas Atthey.

THE VILLAGE PALEONTOLOGIST.

THOMAS ATTHEY, although born in a pit cottage, and following, great part of his days, the occupation of a village grocer, was a diligent inquirer into the secrets of Nature, and a pioneer in the half-explored region of prehistoric life. Kenton, in the western part of the parish of Gosforth, was his birthplace, and the year which preceded that of Waterloo was the date of his birth. The rudimentary instruction common to colliery lads was given to him in the local

THOMAS ATTHEY.

school, and as soon as he was able to work his parents sent him down the pit to increase the family earnings, which at that period were none too plentiful. His intelligent looks and inquiring ways took the fancy of the master corver of the colliery, and, after a short career underground, he was "brought to bank" for good, and taught the art of making corves—those huge baskets in which, before the days of tubs and cages, coals were brought out of the mine. He was always a "curious" boy—fond of birds and living things, and as he rose to manhood a taste for natural history grew upon him. When the weather suited, his spare time was spent at

Prestwick Car, a large sheet of water near Ponteland, which has long since been drained away. There he fished, and shot water-fowl and rare birds, and having taught himself the art of preserving the latter, he mounted them in cases, which he made and glazed himself, and soon gathered together an interesting and valuable collection. There also he met Mr. John Hancock, and received from that eminent naturalist counsel and encouragement in his pursuits.

Increasing interest in natural history had the effect of unsettling for a time Thomas Atthey's ideas of obtaining a livelihood. He wanted to be near some populous centre where he could study books, and yet be in the country where he could study Nature. Kenton fulfilled both these conditions, but the time arrived when there was no room for him at that place. He removed to Wideopen, a hamlet on the Great North Road, near the upper end of Gosforth Park, and was residing there when a situation at a mine near Manchester was offered to him, and he accepted it. Selling his collection of birds and curiosities in Newcastle, he migrated to the metropolis of cotton, and began the battle of life anew.

About the year 1850 Mr. Atthey returned to the North, and, after residing a short time in Newcastle, went to Cramlington, where he opened a grocer's shop. He had kept up his love of natural history while in Lancashire, collected birds and fossil remains there, improved the knowledge derived from observation by attentive reading, and having provided himself with a microscope, was prepared to investigate deeply and systematically some of the minuter forms of vegetable and animal life which he saw around him. Among the many objects which came under his scrutiny was the vast family of Algæ, a tribe of plants which includes structures ranging from sea-weeds many feet in length to submersed vesicles invisible to the eye. Those who notice in ponds and ditches a moss-like growth of a brownish colour will see nothing very striking or attractive. But to Thomas Atthey these muddy stains were full of interest. He knew them as a group of organised beings endowed with curious powers of motion, and he set himself the task of searching out the mystery of their production and the manner of their existence. Prestwick Car, over which he fished and shot in his younger days, now afforded him another field for his observations, and the varieties of fresh-water algæ to be found there became the object of his study. To the diatomaceæ and desmidiaceæ, those beautiful forms of microscopic plants which have such a charm

for the student and the collector, he devoted himself, and gathered together specimens of nearly all the species, both fresh-water and marine, to be found in this neighbourhood. Eminent co-workers in the boundless fields of microscopical research were attracted by these discoveries of the Cramlington grocer. They encouraged him in his studies, exchanged specimens, and consulted him in cases of doubt and difficulty. A form which he discovered on Cresswell Sands was made into a new genus, and named after himself, Attheya, by his friend, Mr. Tuffen West.

It was, however, in the fauna of the coal-measures that Mr. Atthey was destined to win his greatest triumphs. He was one day at Newsham Colliery, near Blyth, and with his usual acuteness of observation, saw upon the pit-heap a piece of shale covered with coprolitic incrustations, which he judged to be the remains of fish. He secured the specimen, sent it to a friend for analysis, and was gratified to find that his conjectures were correct. Thenceforward the shale of Newsham pit became the one absorbing object of his investigations. It proved to be an unrivalled storehouse of fossil remains. To secure specimens, he sought the co-operation of the owners, the officers, and the miners of the colliery. The officials gave directions that the shale should be deposited at a particular spot where Mr. Atthey could always depend upon finding it, and some of the men brought him now and then specimens from below, which they thought likely to gratify him. Thus, in a few years, with infinite care and patience, he unfolded the life-history of fish and amphibian which the coal-measures had concealed, and opened out a comparatively new world to the admiration of mankind.

In the sunset of life, Mr. Atthey removed his business from Cramlington to a house on the eastern outskirts of his native parish of Gosforth—one of a short row which faces the road leading from Gosforth Colliery to Long Benton. There, while his family looked after the shop, he pursued his paleontological studies. With increasing years his interest in them seemed to grow, rather than to diminish. Day by day, and year by year, he devoted himself to his labour of love, until he had accumulated cabinets full of specimens, and his modest dwelling had become an object of interest to great geologists, eminent anatomists, and leading men in kindred branches of scientific research. At one time he had in his "study," as he called it, as many as three thousand objects mounted for the

microscope. They were all of his own preparing, for very early in life, as has been already noted, he taught himself not only how to observe and secure, but how to preserve and exhibit. "I never saw a specimen prepared," he used to tell his visitors, "but I sent to London for one, and although it was a bad one, I saw how the thing was done, and did it." He "did it" so well that when some special mounting was required for the Museum at Kew Gardens, the authorities there could think of no man in the kingdom better qualified to undertake the work than Thomas Atthey, and he performed it to their entire satisfaction. The Linnæan Society honoured him and honoured themselves by enrolling his name in the list of their associates.

Devoted to his pursuits, and proud of the collections which he had made, Mr. Atthey could seldom be persuaded to part with his treasures. He would exchange, but never cared to sell, and he went on accumulating until his little room would scarcely hold his fossil trophies. Such a policy may appear selfish, but it is sound. It is to his propensity for keeping his treasures that the North of England is indebted for their preservation. In the Natural History Museum of Newcastle, by the liberality of the late Lady Armstrong, the marvellous collections of this self-taught naturalist, suitably arranged and classified, find an appropriate home.

If Mr. Atthey had been as ready with pen and pencil as he was in picking the skeleton of a fish from its coaly environments, the world would have known more about him. But like Dick of Thurso, Edwards of Banff, and scores of other workers in the by-paths of science, he was of a retiring disposition, and had no literary aspirations. Fortunately he was favoured with the advice of competent friends, who assisted him to make his researches and discoveries known through the medium of the Natural History Society of Newcastle. Among them were the brothers Albany and John Hancock, Dr. Embleton, Mr. J. W. Kirkby, and Mr. Richard Howse. The papers which he contributed to the Transactions of that society were mostly written in conjunction with Mr. Albany Hancock, to whose pencil also is due the beautiful plates which illustrate them. After the death of Mr. Hancock, the illustrations came from the pencil of Mr. William Dinning.

A list of the papers which Mr. Atthey wrote, or helped to write, compiled by his friend Mr. Wright, of the Newcastle Museum, reads as follows :—

"On Fish Remains in the Coal-measures of Durham and Northumberland." By T. Atthey and J. W. Kirkby. (Read at the British Association Meeting, Newcastle, 1863.)

"On some Fish Remains from the Durham and Northumberland Coal-measures." By J. W. Kirkby and Thomas Atthey. ("Trans. T.N.F.C.," vol. vi.)

"On the Occurrence of the Palatal Teeth of a Fish belonging to the Genus Climaxodus, McCoy, in the Low Main Shale of Newsham." By Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. iii.)

"Notes on various Species of Ctenodus obtained from the Shales of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Notes on the Remains of some Reptiles and Fishes from the Shales of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On a new Labyrinthodont Amphibian from the Northumberland Coal-Field, and on the Occurrence in the same Locality of Anthracosaurus Russelli." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Note on Anthracosaurus." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On some curious Fossil Fungi from the Black Shale of the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On the Generic Identity of Climaxodus and Janassa, two Fossil Fishes related to the Rays." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Note on an undescribed Fossil Fish from the Newsham Coal Shale, near Newcastle-on-Tyne." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. iv.)

"On the Occurrence of Loxomma Allmanni in the Northumberland Coal-Field." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Description of a Labyrinthodont Amphibian, a new Generic Form, obtained in the Coal Shale at Newsham, near Newcastle-on-Tyne." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Description of a considerable portion of a Mandibular Ramus of Anthracosaurus Russelli; with notes on Loxomma and Archichthys." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Remarks on Dipterus and Ctenodus, and on their Relationship to Ceratodus Forsteri, Krefft." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Descriptive Notes on a nearly entire specimen of Pleurodus Rankinii, on two new species of Platysomus, and a new Amphicentrum; with Remarks on a few other Fish Remains found in the Coal-measures at Newsham." By Albany Hancock and Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On the Skull and other Bones of Loxomma Allmanni, Huxley, from the Low Main, Newsham, Northumberland." By Dennis Embleton, M.D., and Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans.," vol. v.)

"On the Articular Bone and supposed Vomerine Teeth of Ctenodus obliquus; and on Palæoniscus Hancocki, n. sp. from the Low Main, Newsham, Northumberland." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"On Anthracosaurus Russelli, Huxley." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

"Notes on a Paper by R. H. Traquair, M.D., F.G.S., F.R.S., on the Structure of the Lower Jaw in Rhizodopsis and Rhizodus." By Thomas Atthey. ("Nat. Hist. Trans," vol. vii.)

"On Pteroplax Cornuta. Han. and Att." By Thomas Atthey. (The same.)

After a protracted illness, brought on by his self-imposed labours, Mr. Atthey died at his house, near Gosforth Colliery, on Wednesday, the 14th of April, 1880, and a few days later was buried in Gosforth Churchyard. Within view of his modest grave are monuments of departed worthies, and spike-topped vaults that hold the historic dead. Many of those who are thus honoured were good men and true, and it is well that their names should be kept in remembrance. Yet it may be questioned whether any of them were able to say, with the same confidence as Thomas Atthey said: "I have seen scarcely any life more pleasant than my own, and no pursuits so gratifying, so ennobling."

# Charles Attwood,

### THE RADICAL IRONMASTER.

THE career of Charles Attwood belongs for the most part to the county of Durham. He was neither a native, nor for long an inhabitant, of the district which the Tweed shuts off from Scotland, and the Tyne separates from the rest of England. But he was so near a neighbour, and took so active a part in the commercial and political life of Tyneside, that he cannot fairly be excluded from our list. A man of rare ability, indomitable energy, and unconquerable will, he helped at a critical period to fight what was called "freedom's battle" in Newcastle. And although with increasing years his reforming zeal abated, and the sympathies of his early manhood were chilled by disappointment and soured by distrust, he retained to the last an active interest in all public movements that tended to promote local enterprise and encourage local endeavour.

Son of an ironmaster in Shropshire, where he was born in the year 1791, Charles Attwood came, at the age of twenty, to Gateshead, and obtained a share in a small manufactory of window glass. In three years he had bought out his partners, and was a glass-maker on his own account, with a large stock of new ideas to work upon, and sufficient capital to carry him safely through it. He patented one of his inventions, and had good prospects of success, for it

enabled him to give a transparency to glass which it had not previously possessed. Three years of assiduous labour, however, were consumed in perfecting the process, and before he could make any profit he was involved in a law-suit. When the case was decided in his favour, after nine years' litigation, he found that the persons from whom he should have recovered his costs were mere men of straw; so he moved along quietly until his patent expired, when the principle was taken up by others with profitable results.

Deprived of the first-fruits of his enterprise in the glass trade, Mr. Attwood turned his attention to the business which his father and

Chas Attwood

grandfather had followed before him. Railway development was creating a demand for iron, and at the same time facilitating its manufacture and distribution. With the Barings, of London, at his back, Mr. Attwood obtained a lease of the ironstone underlying the wide-spreading manors of Wolsingham and Stanhope, erected blast-furnaces at Tow Law, and commenced life afresh as an ironmaster. In this department of industry he was as successful as in the production of glass he had been unfortunate. Under his management the Weardale Iron and Coal Company, as the firm was called, rose to be one of the greatest manufacturing concerns in the district. Ironstone mines and lead mines; collieries and quarries; furnaces,

forges, and rolling mills; industrial populations at Tow Law, Stanhope, and Tudhoe—all these owe their origin, their development, and their prosperity, to the restless energy and the inventive skill of Charles Attwood.

Busy as he was with schemes of commercial and manufacturing advancement, Mr. Attwood, from the outset of his career, was an active politician. Into the agitation which preceded the Reform Bill of 1832 he threw himself energetically. He was a member of both the Birmingham and the North of England Political Unions. With his brother Thomas he helped to rouse the Midlands; with Fife and Doubleday, Headlam and Larkin, he led the van in Newcastle. He presided at the meeting in the Music Hall at which the Northern Political Union was launched, pledged himself "to support the friends of the people," and "to employ all legal means in procuring the reform of monstrous and mischievous abuses, whether in our civil or ecclesiastical establishments." Of this organisation he was made treasurer, and very soon it had branches all over the Northern Counties. When the House of Lords, in October, 1831, rejected the Reform Bill, the Northern Political Union became the most potent political force in the district, and Mr. Attwood was its inspiring genius. Ten days after the Lords had "defied the country," the Northern Political Union met and defied them. Only once before had such a demonstration been seen in the streets of Newcastle. Mr. Attwood was drawn in his carriage from his house at Whickham to the rendezvous in Westgate Street, and proceeded to the Town Moor, accompanied by 50,000 people. Over that vast assemblage he presided, expressing in bold and vigorous language sentiments which Eneas Mackenzie, John Fife, W. A. Mitchell, Thomas Hepburn, W. H. Brockett, and Charles Larkin in equally vigorous terms supported.

When Parliament re-assembled and the Reform Bill was again introduced, the Northern, imitating the example of the Birmingham Union, passed a resolution which practically affirmed the right of the people to refuse payment of taxes until the Bill became law, Mr. Attwood declaring that "if the aristocracy will withhold from the people their rights, we wash our hands of it; but the people are determined to be free." In May, 1832, the famous Spital meeting was held, a meeting memorable for the impassioned speech of Mr. Larkin, in which King William IV. was reminded of the fate of Louis XVI., and Queen Adelaide was warned that a fairer head

than hers had rolled upon the scaffold. Mr. Attwood rebuked his colleague for indulging in language which he thought likely to injure their cause, but the meeting was probably more in harmony with the orator than with his critic. Next month the Reform Bill became law. Fife and the Whigs were satisfied; Attwood, Doubleday, and Larkin accepted it as an instalment only of greater reforms to come. Hence arose dissensions, and the breaking up of the Union. Fife resigned, and, in a manifesto which he issued to his late colleagues, he put Mr. Attwood in the forefront of the offenders whose conduct had led to his resignation. "Mr. Attwood," he wrote, "required from me a declaration that I would not at any future time attempt to make the Union the tool of the Whigs; I appealed to my character and conduct against so insulting a suspicion, but without hesitation gave my pledge. In return I required from Mr. Attwood a declaration that he would never attempt to make the Union the tool of Cobbett; he appealed to his character and conduct, but refused his pledge."

The Parliamentary elections followed. Sir M. W. Ridley and Mr. John Hodgson, afterwards Mr. Hodgson Hinde, were the candidates for Newcastle. They had been returned without opposition the previous year, and now it appeared to the Radicals that the representation was to be divided between the two old parties, and that they were to have no share in the victory. To prevent this combination from succeeding, they drew up a requisition to Mr. Attwood, and on Saturday, the 8th December, only three days before the nomination, he consented to stand. That evening he issued his address to "the Worthy and Independent Free Burgesses and Inhabitant Householders of Newcastle-upon-Tyne," announcing himself in favour of household suffrage and the ballot, and the following, among other, reforms:—"(1) I am for expunging from the statute book that infamous enactment, the Septennial Act, and for reverting to, at least, Triennial Parliaments. (2) I am for a real abolition, or extinction of the Tithe Tax, which is not, at present, a tax upon the landlords, as has been deceptively pretended, but a tax on bread. (3) I am eternally hostile to the Corn Laws as another bread-tax; a tax the most inhuman and execrable that the genius of fiscal tyranny has ever yet invented, and existing in the present case without so much as a pretence of public use, inasmuch as it goes not into the public treasury, but into the pockets of the owners of the soil, in plunder of the people generally, and to the actual starvation of the poor. (4) I am a decided reformer of Corporations, generally, and

though at present unacquainted with details, I am sufficiently aware that the Corporation of this town is in need of it as much as any."

Mr. Attwood's friends mustered in the Music Hall on Monday evening, and on the following day they marched down in long procession to the hustings. There the show of hands was in favour of their candidate, and great were their rejoicings. They met again on the Wednesday evening, exchanged congratulations, and made exultant speeches. They covered the walls with handbills headed "Attwood for ever," and even indulged in a little mural humour such as—"Independent Electors of Newcastle! Haste to the Poll, and show the SON of HODGE what you WOOD be ATT!"

But all their enthusiasm was unavailing. The poll opened on Thursday morning, December 13th, and at noon the figures were—Ridley, 900; Hodgson, 743; Attwood, 467. When night fell the position was not much better, and, although at an early hour next morning "the enemies of corruption who have not polled" were told that they "must rally round the standard to-day—Attwood and Liberty!" the close of the poll showed that Sir M. W. Ridley had received 2,105, Mr. Hodgson 1,678, and Mr. Attwood 1,092 votes.

A defeat so decisive had not been expected. Mr. Attwood and his friends believed that the enthusiasm of the crowd was the voice of the electorate, and like many other politicians, both before and after, were deceived and disappointed. The rejected candidate issued a valedictory address, in which he threw all the blame upon the Whigs. Thus he began:—"The cause of your independence, the cause of public principle, the cause of integrity and liberty, has been, for a time, defeated by the return of Mr. Hodgson to the House of Commons. In opposition to your wishes, in defiance of your feelings, in open and outrageous insult to the freedom of election, all whom influence could persuade, or intimidation force, or interest compel, have been made to swell the ranks of the few internally and conscientiously opposed to your desires, till the heterogeneous torrent became of magnitude sufficient to drown the expression of the public voice. It is not merely to Tory corruptionists and Corporation speculators that you, gentlemen, and your unrepresented fellow-townsmen are indebted for your late defeat, . . . assisted as they have been by threatening or cajoling parsons, by intimidating tyrant-masters, and Puritans whose canting cadences distil so suitably from lying lips. No, gentlemen, it is the false reformers whose apostate voices have determined the victory in

favour of corruption and of mock reform. You owe it truly to those recreant Whigs—that renegade faction—who have found their way to power by favour of the people under a parti-coloured garb of Liberal professions, which they are now afraid that you may force them to redeem. It is the deed and device of this imbecile Cabal of double-dealing Patriots to have mocked your intention of sending to the House of Commons a Representative scarce worthy of yourselves it may be, but one at any rate whose boast it is that he is as far unlike to them as Fortitude, Intellect, and Honour are opposed to Meanness, Incapacity, and False Pretences."

Although defeated, the Radical party were by no means despondent. They considered that, under the circumstances, Mr. Attwood had made a respectable fight, and they determined to relieve their feelings by entertaining him at a public banquet. Four hundred persons and more sat down to dinner, and the proceedings were as enthusiastic as if the participants had been celebrating a victory rather than a defeat. How they spoke and sung and cheered, the newspapers of the day bear witness, and these were their toasts and songs :—

The King.—*God save the King.*

The People the true source of legitimate power.—*Rule Britannia.*

The Reformed Parliament, and may it do its duty to the People by the removal of every abuse, and the redress of every grievance.—*Ça Ira.*

CHARLES ATTWOOD, Esq.—*Charley is my darling.*

THE GLORIOUS MINORITY OF 1092.—*Scots wha hae wi' Wallace bled.*

The proposer and seconder of Mr. Attwood.—*A man's a man for a' that.*

The reformers of England, Scotland, and Ireland.—*Hearts of Oak.*

The freedom of election, and its only security the ballot.—*Britons, strike Home.*

The immediate and utter extinction of Tithes, and separation of Church and State.—*Turn the Rogues out.*

The Liberty of the Press.—*Tyrolese Song of Liberty.*

Corporation Reform.—*Canny Newcastle.*

The restoration of Poland essential to the honour of England, the safety of France, and the liberty of Europe.—*Polish Air.*

The heroes of the three days in Paris.—*The Marseillaise Hymn.*

Mrs. Attwood and the Ladies.—*Here's a health to all good Lasses.*

The Chairman.—*Because he was a bonny Lad.*

From this time forward Mr. Attwood's participation in public affairs was less conspicuous. He devoted himself to the development of his undertakings in Weardale, and Tyneside saw little of him. But when the Russian war was raging his voice was heard in Newcastle again. The *Northern Tribune* for September, 1854, tells

us that "his speech, denouncing 'the traitor Aberdeen,' and unveiling the drivelling and fatal policy of the Coalition, has sounded through the land, and its thoroughly English sentiments have been echoed by all true patriots from 'canny Newcastle' to Land's End." Those of us who heard him on that occasion for the first time remember well the flouts, the jibes, the sneers, and the bitter sarcasm in which he indulged, the bold and defiant attitude which he assumed, and the uproarious applause with which his fiery invective was received. He had become a disciple of David Urquhart then, and, under the inspiration of that remarkable politician, he occasionally afterwards "took up his parable" against the Government and its administration of foreign affairs. He was entertained at a banquet in Newcastle in February, 1863, and on the 27th of that month, speaking at a meeting in Nelson Street Lecture Room on the claims of Poland, he made his last public appearance in Newcastle. He took part in the South Durham election of 1865, and after that he was heard no more. On the 25th of February, 1875, at his beautiful home near Wolsingham, in his 85th year, he passed away, and on the 3rd of March four of his old servants carried his remains to their resting-place in Wolsingham churchyard.

## Charles Avison,

MUSICAL COMPOSER.

DOWN to the end of last century the history of musical composition in Newcastle centred around the names of Charles Avison and his pupil William Shield. They were the only Tyneside musicians who had written standard music—the only local composers whose work was known beyond the limits of the Northern Counties. Shield was in some sense "native, and to the manner born," for he was the son of a singing-master at Swalwell. Avison could not claim a local origin, for it is said that he first saw the light in the western part of the county of Cumberland. But the days of his manhood were spent and the fame of his genius was won in Newcastle. While Shield displayed his gifts in Scarborough, in London, and other places, Avison remained in the town of his adoption, and, saving the accident of birth, was essentially a Newcastle man.

Charles Avison was born, as we learn from his tombstone, in

1710. About his parentage, boyhood, and youth, history is mute. It is believed that he studied the theory and practice of music in Italy, and it is known that after his return he became a pupil of Geminiani, who had settled in England about the year 1714. Wheresoever he may have received instruction, he was, at an early age, an accomplished musician. In 1736 an organist was wanted for St. John's Church, Newcastle, and on the 12th July in that year he was elected to the office. He was only twenty-six years of age, but his mastery over the "king of instruments" and his devotion to his art were so evident that, three months after his appointment, he

was selected to succeed Thomas Powell as organist at St. Nicholas' —to occupy, in fact, the leading position among the musicians of the town.

As soon as he had settled down to his duties at St. Nicholas', Mr. Avison took the lead in organising a series of subscription concerts—the first that had been given in Newcastle. They were held in the Assembly Room in the Groat Market, commencing soon after Michaelmas, 1736, and continuing through the winter. The following year there was a concert in the Race Week, another on the Wednesday in the Assize Week (the latter for Mr. Avison's benefit),

and the subscription concerts were repeated. In 1738, he had again a benefit concert in the Assize Week, and took upon himself the sole liability of the subscription concerts, changing the hour of commencement from 9 P.M. to 6 P.M., and charging 2s. 6d. for a ticket, which admitted one gentleman or two ladies to the whole series. Next year the concerts were renewed with increased success. On the 29th November, as we learn from a local record, "there was a grand performance of three celebrated pieces of vocal and instrumental music—viz., 'To Arms,' and 'Britons, strike Home,' the 'Oratorio of Saul,' and the 'Masque of Acis.' There were twenty-six instrumental performers, and the proper number of voices from Durham. The gentlemen and ladies joined in the chorus, and all present saluted the performers with loud peals of claps, acknowledging a general satisfaction. There was the greatest audience that ever was known on a like occasion in Newcastle." These concerts were continued under the management of Mr. Avison till his death, and afterwards by his sons.

While thus engaged in fostering a love of music among the inhabitants of Newcastle, Mr. Avison published a series of concertos for the violin. For one of them he wrote some prefatory observations on the art of playing, but the design extended itself into a dissertation upon music and musical composition, which was too long for his purpose. By the advice of friends he withheld the part which related to the performance of full music, and published the rest in a volume entitled "An Essay on Musical Expression." It appeared in 1752, and was everywhere recognised as a valuable contribution to musical literature. Written in a chaste and pleasing style, which at times rises to elegance, the essay displays throughout acuteness of observation, extensive knowledge, and deep devotional feeling. It treats of the force and effects of music, and of analogies between music and painting; points out the result of too close attachment to air, and neglect of harmony in composition, and *vice versâ;* shows the right use of musical expression by the composer and the performer; and describes the expressive performance of music in general and in parts. Influenced, no doubt, by his training, the writer expresses a preference for the French and Italian schools of music, and while not sparing eulogium upon the genius of Handel, draws most of his illustrations from the works of Palestrina, Marcello, Corelli, Rameau, and his old master, Geminiani. Of the latter he writes effusively, describing him as the greatest example in

instrumental music, "whose elegance and spirit of composition ought to have been much more our pattern."

The partiality which the essay exhibited for French and Italian music provoked a reply from an anonymous writer, who was afterwards identified as Dr. Hayes, Professor of Music at Oxford. Dr. Hayes wrote with needless asperity, accusing Avison of ignorance respecting established rules of musical composition, of neglecting the old masters, of depreciating Handel, and of dependence upon abler pens for his style and no small part of his matter. Avison answered his critic in a similar strain of sarcasm and abuse, and, in 1753, issued a second edition of the Essay, including his reply to Dr. Hayes and "A Letter to the Author concerning the Music of the Ancients," which it is now known was written by Dr. Jortin.

Mr. Avison's admiration of Marcello induced him to issue proposals for publishing, by subscription, selections from the fifty psalms which that eminent composer had set to music. In the Essay he describes these productions as containing "the truest idea of that noble simplicity which probably was the grand characteristic of the ancient music." His design was to publish such specimens of Marcello's work as would illustrate "the various styles in musical expression." For example—the grand, including the sublime, the joyous, and the learned; the beautiful, including the cheerful, the serene, and the pastoral; the pathetic, including the devout, the plaintive, and the sorrowful. The work was to contain one hundred folio plates, and the price was to be £1 5s., "to be paid on delivery of the book." It does not appear that the public shared Mr. Avison's enthusiasm for Marcello. The psalms were published afterwards, but it was Dr. Garth, of Durham, who undertook the responsibility, and Avison assisted him.

With his own compositions he was more fortunate. The concertos, of which he issued five sets, containing forty-five pieces, were favourably received, as were also two sets of sonatas to be played upon the harpsichord and two violins, a combination which was comparatively new to English musicians at that time. For some years after his death the concertos continued to be performed in Newcastle. They are described as light and elegant—the style being avowedly founded on that of Geminiani—but lacking force and originality, though there were not wanting admirers who contended that their expressive mixture of harmony and grace entitled them to rank among the best modern compositions of their class, and their author to a high

position among English composers. Such, however, is the rapidity of change in musical taste that not one of them survives. All that has been handed down to us of Avison's many compositions is the vigorous movement from one of his concertos known as "Miriam's Song" or "Sound the Loud Timbrel," familiar fifty years ago both as a hymn tune and as an anthem for solo and chorus, and still occasionally heard as a concluding voluntary.

Among his contemporaries Avison was held in great esteem. A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for May, 1808, describes him as "an ingenious, polite, and cultivated man, who, having been in Italy, was more partial to the compositions of Geminiani and Marcello than to those of Handel," and adopted and imitated Rameau's harpsichord concertos in preference to those for the organ by "the great Saxon Timotheus who despotically reigned in England." Being "an agreeable, well-informed, and gentleman-like man of the world, he directed the musical opinions of his circle to his own taste, and, in some instances, prejudices." Dr. Brown, who became vicar of Newcastle in 1761, Dr. Jortin, the ecclesiastical historian, and Mason, the poet, were among his warmest friends. Giardini, who was regarded as one of the best violinists of the day, came to Newcastle, and performed at one of his benefits. His old master, Geminiani, cherished a deep affection for him, which was heartily reciprocated. One of the last things which Avison did before his death was to send a letter to the *Literary Register* for December, 1769, "On Viewing a Portrait of the late Celebrated Geminiani," in which, apostrophising the picture and contrasting politics and music, he wrote:—"While contending nations alarm the world abroad, and interior commotions at home, I peruse *thy* pacific page, and wonder where the powers of music are fled not to harmonise the passions of men; yet still the dulcet strains will live in congenial souls, to smooth the path of life which Providence has given to hours of harmony."

Geminiani, on his part, sounded the praises of his pupil. When discussing the merits of Handel, he used to say, "Charley Avison shall make a better piece of music in a month's time." In extreme old age, just before he went to Ireland to die, he came to Newcastle, paid Avison a visit at his house in Green Court, near St. Andrew's Church, and was so delighted with the performance upon the harpsichord of Avison's eldest son, Edward, then thirteen years of age, that he took him to his arms, and turning to the father said,

"My friend, I love all your productions. You are my heir; this boy will be yours; take care of him! To raise up geniuses like him is the only way to perpetuate music."

Dr. John Gregory, the well-known Scottish physician and miscellaneous writer, introduces Avison's character into his "Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man with those of the Animal World." The author of the scurrilous "Will of a Certain Northern Vicar" also brings in the composer's honoured name, but only to besmirch it with his wretched satire. Lastly, in our own time, Robert Browning, in "Parleyings with Certain People of Importance," uses Avison's career to illustrate a theory that, while all other arts are fixed, and proceed by well-established rules, the ideal of music changes from age to age. The poet reprints a grand march of Avison's, which at the time was considered very fine, but is now forgotten, and blends with it some stirring lines, commencing—

> "Fife, trump, drum, sound! and singers then
> Marching say, 'Pym, the man of men!'
> Up heads your proudest—out throats your loudest—
> Somerset's Pym."

What remains to be told of Charles Avison is a mere record of deaths and burials. On the 14th of October, 1766, he lost his wife and buried her at his parish church of St. Andrew. Four years later, in May, 1770, he was laid beside her, leaving a daughter and two sons to preserve his name. The daughter, Jane, who had married Robert Page, died in July, 1773. Edward, the eldest son, succeeded his father at St. Nicholas', and as manager of the subscription concerts. Being converted to Methodism by the preaching of John Wesley, he became, in 1772, one of the trustees of the "Orphan House" which Mr. Wesley erected outside Pilgrim Street Gate, and in 1776, at the age of 29, he died. After an interval of thirteen years, during which Matthias Hawdon presided at the organ in St. Nicholas', Avison's second son Charles (who had been for a time organist at St. John's, first as his father's deputy, and afterwards on his own account) received the appointment. He held it until 1795, when he also died, and the musical genius of the family appears to have expired with him. His race appears to have ended with a third Charles, his grandson, who died February 19, 1816, aged 25 years.

# John Bailey,

ARTIST AND AGRICULTURIST.

"And he gave it for his opinion, that whoever could make two ears of corn, or two blades of grass, to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before, would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country, than the whole race of politicians put together."—SWIFT.

JOHN BAILEY, known in early life as an engraver, and in maturer age as an agricultural reformer, was a son of William Bailey, of Bladesfield, in the parish of Bowes, near Barnard Castle. Evincing in childhood a precocious talent for drawing, he was placed under the tuition of Godfrey, the engraver, and became a promising artist. His uncle, Mr. George Dixon, a celebrated mathematician (the first person, it is said, who used coal-gas for illuminating purposes), resided at Cockfield, about six miles north-east of Barnard Castle, and with him young Bailey went to reside as a tutor. There he improved his knowledge of mathematics, and relieved, by engraving and land surveying, the tedium of teaching his cousins. Among other things he engraved the views which illustrate Hutchinson's two volumes of the "History of Durham," and, in 1776, published a view of Darlington. (A copy of this latter appropriately embellishes Mr. Longstaffe's history of the town.) Two years later he accepted a situation as mathematical tutor with the Rev. John Farrar, the famous clerical schoolmaster of Witton-le-Wear, a man whom Lord-Chancellor Thurlow commended as the greatest curiosity he had seen in the North of England, yet conveniently forgot to promote. While at Witton, he married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Greenwell, of Witton Castle, and thus became linked with one of the oldest families in the county of Durham.

An artist, a mathematician, an experimentalist in chemistry and mechanical construction, a good land surveyor and an excellent draughtsman, Mr. Bailey commenced married life with every advantage in his favour. Nor was it long before his abilities brought him promotion. The stewardship of the extensive estates of the Tankerville family became vacant. Recommended by his acquirements and aided by the influence of his father-in-law, he obtained the appointment, and removing to Chillingham, the seat of the

Tankervilles, entered upon a career of enterprise and daring that, very soon was the talk of the countryside, and eventually interested all England.

Only a dozen years before Mr. Bailey's removal into Northumberland the farmers there had been pilloried by plain-speaking Arthur Young. In that remarkable book of his, "A Six Months' Tour through the North of England," he described them as men of contracted minds, addicted to slovenly husbandry, treading perpetually in the old beaten tracks, and retaining barbarous practices which tended to damp, if not to extinguish, the very spirit of improvement. Mr. Bailey found that Arthur Young's stigma was not altogether undeserved, and he determined to work a reformation. Every new discovery in the practice of agriculture that promised to succeed upon the varying soils of North Northumberland, he adopted; every new process that tended to ease the labour of the farmer, and help him to overcome the adverse forces of nature, he submitted to the test of experiment, and, if he found them satisfactory, caused them to be put into active operation. In a comparatively few years a great and beneficial change was effected. Adjoining landowners did not become all at once enamoured of Mr. Bailey's schemes, which were too comprehensive and much too costly to be taken on trust. But when they saw fertile pastures emerging from Wooler Haughs (upon which, during thousands of recurring floods, the Till and the Glen had discharged superabundant waters), they recognised the foresight with which Mr. Bailey's plans of drainage and embankment had been conceived, and he had the satisfaction of knowing that at Ewart, at Doddington, and other places hundreds of acres had been brought into cultivation which aforetime were abandoned to flags and rushes. So was it with the farmers. At first they shook their heads and shrugged their shoulders, but when they discovered that Mr. Bailey's improvements meant increased production and more profit for themselves, they gradually followed his teachings. Part of the success which attended his efforts was undoubtedly due to the simplicity of heart and mildness of manners which characterised his advocacy. Those who came to criticise and condemn remained to approve and adopt. Before the present century was out of its first quarter, Eneas Mackenzie was able to write in this favourable strain of Northumbrian farming, and to attribute the change to the efforts and the example of Mr. Bailey:—

"In no part of Britain is an excellent and improved mode of

cultivation better understood, or more zealously and successfully pursued; and our farmers instead of being slavish, stupid, and churlish, are eminently distinguished for their opulence, intelligence, and enterprising spirit. Their reputation, indeed, stands so high that many come from the most distant parts of the kingdom to observe the agricultural practice of this district."

The labours of Arthur Young in the South, Mr. Bailey in the North, and Sir John Sinclair in Scotland gave force and direction to a general demand for improvements in rural economy. In 1793, a private association was incorporated under the name of the "Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement," and, being assisted by an annual parliamentary grant, it became a sort of semi-official institution. One of its first proceedings was to commence a survey of all the English counties on a uniform plan, which brought out for the information of the class most interested in adopting them, improved practices originating in individual enterprise or intelligence in particular districts. The survey of Durham was written by Mr. Bailey alone; those of Northumberland and Cumberland were written by Mr. Bailey and Mr. George Culley. They are elaborate and exhaustive reports, describing under various subsections geographical position and circumstances, state of property, buildings, modes of occupation, implements, enclosures, arable and pasture lands, gardens and orchards, woods and plantations, wastes, improvements, live stock, rural and political economy, with general observations upon agricultural societies, weights and measures, vermin, etc. Maps and drawings of implements, cattle, sheep, farm buildings, etc., are freely given, while, to aid the distant reader, explanations are afforded of local words and idioms. It is hardly possible to conceive of work better done than is exhibited in these surveys. Mr. Bailey's book, illustrated by a coloured map and seven plates of his own drawings, three geological cuts and views of the Winch Suspension Bridge, the Durham Ox, and Mr. Mason's Cow, by Thomas Bewick, bears the following title:—

"General View of the Agriculture of the County of Durham, with Observations on the means of its Improvement, drawn up for the consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement." Printed for Richard Phillips, Bridge Street, London (by E. Walker, Newcastle-upon-Tyne), and sold by [among others] Akenheads and Charnleys, Newcastle. 8vo, 1810 (xiv.-412 pp.).

A contemporary writer, referring to the survey of Northumberland, says "it is much to be apprehended that in going the round of the

Board's Reports we shall not see its like again," and more than one authority has cited it as a model of perspicuity, accuracy, and thoroughness. Not the least interesting portion of it is Mr. Bailey's description of the Chillingham wild cattle, with a picture—his own drawing—showing three of the animals scampering across the park in front of a concealed sportsman.

In 1795, Mr. Bailey published an octavo volume of 72 pages, dedicated to Lord Tankerville, entitled,

"An Essay on the Construction of the Plough, deduced from Mathematical Principles and Experiments. With an Appendix containing the description of a Drill upon a New Construction, for sowing all Kinds of Grain, in any Quantity and at any Distance." Newcastle: Printed by S. Hodgson for G. G. & J. Robinson, London, 1795.

The book abounds in mathematical demonstration—indicating a writer of exact and practical mind—and is accompanied by plans, of his own drawing, laid down to scale and minutely figured. In the preface to the volume we are told that "there are probably few machines that have been of more real utility to mankind than the plough, or that can claim a longer period of employment; yet it has so happened that this useful implement has escaped the notice of scientific men, and no one hath hitherto attempted to establish its construction on mathematical principles, so far as it will admit of the application of those unerring tests of truth. . . . . I have attempted to reduce into form the investigations, experiments, and observations I have made, in hopes they may tend to fix on a sure foundation plain and simple rules for the construction of an implement that has been, in a great measure, the support of all nations since the earliest records of civilisation, industry, and arts. As the perfection of the plough is my sole motive for submitting the following pages to the public, I hope they will be received with candour, and any improvements that are suggested, founded on mathematical demonstration or conclusive experiments, I shall be the first to adopt; but whims and fancies, unsupported by those pillars of truth, will not be noticed by me, and I hope will not be regarded by any but the ignorant and illiberal."

The author of this valuable treatise lived to see the fruition of his labours, and to enjoy the respect and confidence which are accorded to recognised public benefactors. During his later years he had a wide practice in surveying, valuing, and improving the "broad acres" of the North, and was regarded as one of the most successful

advocates of high farming and liberal management of landed estate in the three kingdoms. If not, in the ordinary meaning of the term, a great man, he was, in the truest sense of the words, a good man. His intellectual gifts were directed and controlled by great moral integrity; entrusted with vast powers, he was upright and straightforward, just and impartial; he left the world with clean hands and a clear conscience.

Mr. Bailey died at Great Bavington, on the 4th of June, 1819, in the 68th year of his age. His daughter, Mary Susannah, married Mr. John Langhorne, a banker at Berwick, and became the mother of Mr. John Bailey Langhorne, of Richmond, Yorkshire, who (in conjunction with Mr. M. W. Lambert and Mr. Thomas Bourne) purchased the *Newcastle Chronicle* from the Hodgsons, and remained for several years one of its proprietors.

## John Baillie,

PREACHER AND AUTHOR.

THE Presbyterian Secession Church, which was founded by the withdrawal of Ebenezer and Ralph Erskine from the Church of Scotland in 1736, divided itself in 1747 into two separate sects. The question of lay patronage produced the secession; the propriety of subscribing to a particular oath occasioned the subdivision. At that time the oath administered to all burgesses, or burghers, in Scotland was this:—"I protest before God that I profess and allow with my heart the true Religion presently professed within this Realm, and authorised by the laws thereof; and I shall abide thereat and defend the same to my life's end, renouncing the Roman Religion called Papistry." Among the seceders were some who maintained that there was no impropriety in subscribing to the oath, because the established religion was still the true religion in spite of the errors into which the Church had fallen. Others contended that by taking the oath they were testifying their approval of the corruptions that had crept into the Church, and assuming the responsibility of them. Those of the seceders who were willing to subscribe to the oath were popularly denominated Burghers; those who disapproved of it were styled Anti-Burghers. Until 1820, when they joined their

forces in the United Secession Church, they were two distinct bodies, with separate presbyteries, meeting-houses, and ministers.

The Rev. Thomas Somerville, minister of the old Presbyterian congregation at the Garth Heads, Newcastle, joined the secession in 1744, and at the division in 1747 connected himself with the Anti-Burghers. In 1750 he passed over to the Burghers, and established the first congregation of that section in the town. Three years later, having been summoned to appear before the Synod to answer some charge preferred against him by the elders, he declined to answer the citation, and his name was dropped from the roll. The elders and their adherents met together, and formed a congregation in the Wall Knoll, where, in 1759, the Rev. James Robertson was settled over them. In the books of the Common Council of Newcastle for that year is a record of a lease to Mr. Robertson for twenty-one years of a piece of vacant ground, "near the Sallyport Gate, between the Keelmen's Hospital and the Town Wall," at an annual rental of ten shillings. Upon this site the Burghers erected a meeting-house (still standing), capable of holding 500 persons. Mr. Robertson died in September, 1767, and was buried at the Ballast Hills burying-ground, where his tombstone, "erected by the congregation as a testimony of their esteem for his memory," bears the following poetical tribute to his worth:—

> "Modest, yet resolute in virtue's cause,
> Ambitious not of man's, but God's applause;
> Swift was his race, with health and vigour blest;
> Soft was his passage to the land of rest—
> His work concluded e'er the day was done,
> Sudden the Saviour stoop'd, and caught him to his throne."

To supply their vacant pulpit, the Sallyport congregation obtained the services of John Baillie—a probationer. He had studied at the Burgher Hall, under Professor John Swanston, of Kinross, with whom he entered in 1765, and was intellectually well provided for the ministerial office. It was soon discovered that a preacher of great power, and a scholar of marked ability had come to Newcastle, and in due course he was ordained and settled in his pastorate. For a few years all went well. The minister was popular, good-natured, fond of company, with troops of friends always about him. In time, as occasionally happens, his popularity became a source of danger to him. He acquired convivial habits—not an uncommon thing in his day, nor, within certain bounds, detracting much in public estimation

from the ministerial character. But gradually Mr. Baillie was led into extravagances and irregularities which were not consistent with even the most liberal allowance for original sin and modern temptation. In the fourteenth year of his ministry, the scandal became too great to be overlooked. He was suspended from his ministerial functions without much hope of return, and being in debt and unable to pay his creditors, drifted into a debtor's gaol.

The Rev. George Bell (for fifty years minister of the congregation that formerly worshipped in the Sallyport chapel) relates the following story of the way in which Mr. Baillie managed to obtain his release:—"In those days the authorities allowed ministers who were in gaol for debt to go out and preach on the Sabbath, of course in charge of an officer. This officer was bound to see the minister safely lodged in gaol when the duties of the day were over. Mr. Baillie persuaded the officer one Sabbath to give him his liberty, promising to return to the gaol in the evening. He did not keep his word, but fled off to Scotland."

Shortly after this episode, Mr. Baillie found means to satisfy his creditors, and was able to return to Newcastle, where, in spite of his irregularities, he had many devoted friends. It was not possible to gather round him another congregation just then, and he, therefore, turned towards that unfailing refuge of unfortunate parsons—school-keeping. Mr. William Tinwell, the author of an "Arithmetic" that was in general use a few years ago, and may yet survive in some of the voluntary schools of Northumberland, took him into partnership. The school was then in the Dog Bank, and was well attended. Mr. Tinwell taught mathematics; Mr. Baillie superintended the classical department—a division of labour that promised success to the enterprise. But for some reason or other, possibly Mr. Baillie's incurable habits were at the bottom of it, the arrangement did not long continue. The partnership was dissolved, Mr. Tinwell retaining his school, which he removed to the Forth, and Mr. Baillie falling back upon his reputation as a preacher. For a time he lectured in an old schoolroom in St. Nicholas' Churchyard, where, it is said, his ministrations were appreciated, and then an opportunity occurred to him to settle down once more as the pastor of an established congregation. The pulpit of an Independent chapel at Maling's Rigg, Sunderland, which had been opened in 1778 by the Rev. James Murray, of Newcastle, became vacant, and Mr. Baillie was invited to fill it. He accepted the call, and entered upon his duties in 1791

with every prospect of success—a prosperous cause, and an admiring congregation. But here again his imprudences led to a dissolution of the pastoral tie after a chequered union of five years.

Coming back to Newcastle in 1797, the old friends of this wayward preacher rallied round him once more. They fitted up the old Postern Chapel for his use, formed themselves into a congregation, and obtained admission into the Relief Church. Being neither numerous nor wealthy, they were unable to raise much in the way of stipend, but he contrived to make a respectable living by his pen, and by assisting his daughter Frances, who kept a school at the foot of Pilgrim Street. When the daughter removed her school to Gateshead he went with her, helping as before, and there he appears to have settled down to a steady and sober life. Unfortunately his daughter died soon after the removal, and he again fell into trouble. Death extricated him from his difficulties on the 12th December, 1806, in the 66th year of his age. He was buried in the Nonconformist Necropolis at the Ballast Hills, where a headstone records his fourteen years' ministry at Sallyport Chapel, but makes no mention of his pastorate at Maling's Rigg or the Postern.

Mr. Baillie was a fluent preacher and an easy and methodical writer. In his day the best standard works were re-issued, and current history was compiled and published by provincial printers. In that class of work his pen was seldom unemployed. His greatest effort was—

"An Impartial History of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and its Vicinity, comprehending an Account of its Origin, Population, Coal, Coasting, and Foreign Trade, together with an Accurate Description of all its Public Buildings, Manufactories, Coal Works," etc. Newcastle: Printed by and for Vint and Anderson in the Side, 1801.

This is an octavo volume of over 600 pages, with a title-page and vignette on copper (attributed to Bewick), a map, and four full-page engravings. Other publications of his were—

"The Nature and Fatal Influence of Popery on Civil Society," 1780.

"A Vindication of the Divinity of Jesus Christ," a Sermon preached in the Groat Market Meeting-house in 1789.

"Funeral Discourse upon the Death of the Papacy" (occasioned by Bonaparte taking Rome). Delivered before a crowded audience, and published at their request. 1798.

"A Thanksgiving Discourse on Account of the late Universally Abundant Harvests."

"A Sermon on the Time, Manner, and Means of the Restoration of the Jews, the Glorious Millennium," etc. 1805.

"Lectures on the Revelations," a thick volume of xvi.-592 pp.

"History of the French War from 1791 to 1802."

"Funeral Sermon on the death of a daughter, Frances Baillie."

Mr. Baillie was also one of the reputed compilers of a work on Egypt, published by K. Anderson, Side, Newcastle, in 1809, in which the manners and customs of the inhabitants are detailed with prurient freedom and a considerable amount of flagrant indecency. The authors concealed their identity under the pen-name of "several Gentlemen, Members of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

It will be seen from the titles of two of the sermons enumerated above that Mr. Baillie was a keen anti-popery preacher. Shortly after Bonaparte had subdued Rome, he was rallied upon his propensities in that direction by a friend who asked, "What subject of interest can you choose now your 'Mother of Harlots' is dead?" "Oh," replied he, "there's an auld chiel down below that will keep me speaking while I live."

# William Bainbridge.

LAWYER, POLITICIAN, AND AUTHOR.

FORTY years ago, critics of municipal administration in Newcastle, and advocates of Parliamentary Reform throughout the North of England, found a powerful exponent of their views in William Bainbridge, barrister. "Lawyer Bainbridge," as he was familiarly called, being a powerful and fervent speaker, with a fine command of nervous and idiomatic English, a good voice, an imposing presence, and a thorough conviction of the truth of the doctrines he was advocating, was a formidable opponent and an efficient ally.

Born at Alston on the 10th of February, 1811, William Bainbridge was the only son of William, second partner in the firm of Robert & William Bainbridge, old established solicitors in that town. He received his education at a North-country school, became a student at the Inner Temple, and was called to the Bar in 1838. It was not, however, with the intention of devoting himself to the forensic branch of his profession—though his talent and facility of speech might have justified him in aspiring to a leading place on the

Northern Circuit—that he donned the wig and gown. Settling down in Newcastle with chambers first in Grey Street, and afterwards in Westgate Street, he confined himself, after making a few appearances at Quarter-sessions, to the chamber practice of a conveyancer and real property lawyer, in which he had the good fortune to acquire considerable celebrity.

Soon after Mr. Bainbridge commenced practice, he issued a book, which his experience in the mining districts of Alston particularly qualified him to write:—

"A Practical Treatise on the Law of Mines and Minerals." Printed by M. A. Richardson, 101 Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and published by Henry Butterworth, London, 1841. 8vo, xxvi.-606 pp.

William Bainbridge.

Endowed with considerable literary ability, Mr. Bainbridge followed up his treatise on mining law by publishing "A Letter to Sir Robert Peel on Church Leases" (1841); "The Mayor and the Monks of Tynemouth" (1843); contributing to the Legendary Division of Richardson's Local Historians' Table-Book a ballad entitled "The Monk of Tynemouth and the Lord of Delaval," founded on the old tradition of the Monk's Stone (1844); delivering a lecture at the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle on "Peter the Hermit—the first Crusader" (1850); and contributing to the "Archæologia Æliana" an "Account of the Roman Road, called

the Maiden Way," from Cærvoran, and over the Cross Fell range, to Kirkby Thore (1851). He published, also, "A Comparison of the great English and French Revolutions," together with a book of poetry, entitled "Alpine Lyrics," and a three-volume novel, "Lionel Merval." His principal literary achievement was a book bearing the curious title of "The Day After To-Morrow, containing the Opinions of Mr. Sergeant Mallet, M.P. for Boldborough, on the Future State of the British Nation, and of the Human Race. Edited by William de Tyne, of the Inner Temple." 8vo. London: G. Routledge & Co., 1858. Under the guise of a tale, where every chapter is introduced by a pretty description of rural scenery or wild romantic country, the three or four characters in this drama argue out the moral, social, religious, and political questions of the time.

Mr. Bainbridge married a daughter of Mr. Thomas Chater, solicitor, Newcastle, and for some years lived at Wallsend. During his residence there, the inhabitants of the parish were in a state of fermentation on church matters, which led to a misunderstanding between the churchwardens and the incumbent. In this Mr. Bainbridge took a prominent part, and he was put forward as the champion of the popular party against ecclesiastical authority. The usual result took place; both parties exhausted themselves, and the question was left much where it was when the fray began.

Leaving Wallsend in 1854, Mr. Bainbridge purchased Cliff House, Cullercoats, from the Arkwright family. This house was the residence of Mrs. Arkwright (Fanny Kemble) when the Duke of Devonshire was attracted to Cullercoats by the regard and affection he had for that famous lady. When the Duke died, it is said that Mrs. Arkwright placed even her drawing-room in mourning!

Mr. Bainbridge received in 1857 a mark of public confidence of which any one might have been proud, but which was a source of much uneasiness and anxiety to him. The stoppage of the Northumberland and District Bank rendered it necessary to choose four upright and impartial men, in whom the creditors, the shareholders, and the public had equal and implicit confidence, and Mr. Bainbridge was one of the selected. The arduous and harassing duty thus thrown upon him, the abstraction of his mind from his legal practice, and the uncongenial nature of the task he had undertaken, had a visible effect upon his health; but he discharged the painful and unpleasant labours arising from a long-protracted

litigation and adjustment of conflicting claims to the general satisfaction.

In politics Mr. Bainbridge was an advanced Liberal, and he did not shrink from avowing and maintaining, both with tongue and pen, the soundness of his opinions, when such opinions were far from popular amongst his profession or his class. At the contested election for Newcastle, in March, 1857, he proposed Mr. Peter Carstairs, who was a defeated candidate in a sharp contest with Messrs. Headlam and Ridley. In December, 1860, he proposed the same candidate in opposition to Mr. Somerset A. Beaumont, and was again doomed to see his man beaten. Eight years afterwards he once more appeared upon the hustings in Newcastle, this time to second the nomination of the late Sir Joseph Cowen. In the course of his speech on that occasion he said:—"There was no question that the present was one of the most important crises in the history of England; that the institutions of the land were about to be reviewed by the people, who, like the heir come to his majority, looked over their estate to see whether all was in good order and good condition. There was no institution, however venerable, that would not be put upon its trial, and it would be for the people themselves, guided by the wisdom of their rulers, to say whether one or the other was capable of repair; or whether it ought to cease to exist, and be cut down like a withered tree bearing neither flowers nor fruit." Besides speaking upon the hustings, Mr. Bainbridge, at the public meetings which were held in the town in connection with these elections, raised his voice with earnestness and effect in favour of the Radical candidates.

Into the fierce controversy which raged in Newcastle when Vicar Moody was appointed to the Mastership of the Mary Magdalene Hospital, Mr. Bainbridge threw himself with characteristic fervour. He spoke at public meetings against the appointment, and when, in December, 1856, a Charity Commission Inspector came down to hold a public inquiry on the subject, he led the way in demanding that the Hospital should be reconstituted for the benefit of the sick and indigent poor. His services on that occasion form the theme of laudation in a famous satire ("The High Priest of Epona"), written by a gifted townsman in imitation of Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome."

When the British Association came to Newcastle in 1863, Mr. Bainbridge, who was a Fellow of the Geological Society, read a

paper "On the Pennine Fault in connection with the Volcanic Rocks at the foot of Crossfell; and with the Tynedale Fault called 'The Ninety Fathom Dyke.'" This latter formation, which extends from Cullercoats, where he resided, to the Vale of Alston, in which he was born, was always an attractive subject of discussion with him.

If Mr. Bainbridge's political opinions had been less advanced, and less pronounced, he would probably have been given a position in the administration of the law worthy of his great abilities. For many years, whenever a vacancy occurred among County Court Judges, his fellow-townsmen assigned to him the post. But that promotion never came, and the only honour he received from Liberal Governments was that of a Justice of the Peace for the County of Northumberland.

Mr. Bainbridge died at Cliff House, Cullercoats, on the 13th December, 1869, and was buried in Alston Cemetery.

## Sir George Baker,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE.

ONE of the "gallant defenders" of Newcastle during the Civil War was George, second son of Oswald Baker of the city of Durham. He was baptised on the 18th May, 1596, at the Church of St. Mary-le-Bow in that city—the church in which his father and his mother, Mary Heron, had been married four years before. In May, 1608, Oswald Baker died, and within six months of her bereavement his widow married again, selecting as her second spouse William Smith, councillor-at-law, one of the seneschals of the Bishop of Durham, and Clerk of the Bishop's Court of Chancery. Mr. Smith proved to be a kind and watchful stepfather. He superintended George Baker's education, directed his studies towards the lucrative profession which he himself followed, and made a good sound lawyer of him. At the proper time the young man was called to the Bar, and soon afterwards made a fortunate marriage. On the 5th February, 1621-22, he was united at Lamesley Church to Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Thomas Liddell, of Ravensworth Castle—the same Alderman Liddell who was twice afterwards elected Mayor of Newcastle, and eventually created a baronet.

A barrister whose stepfather is clerk of a court of law, and whose father-in-law is at the same time a county and a municipal magnate,

possesses exceptional facilities for getting on in the world. In Mr. Baker's case the process was rendered more easy than usual. He had not been long married when Mr. Smith retired from the Chancery clerkship in his favour, and the obliging bishop gave him the appointment. In 1631, Mr. Smith died, and Mr. Baker, with his share of his father's fortune, his wife's dowry, his stepfather's legacy, and his clerkship, was able to acquire landed estate. The vill of Crook, in the parish of Lanchester, formerly belonging to the descendants of Roger Thornton, was offered to him by its owner—one of the Shaftoes—and he purchased it. Thither he removed his household, and founded the family known in local history as the Bakers of Crook Hall.

In the early stages of the great trouble that was brewing between King Charles and the Parliament, Mr. Baker took no prominent position, and played no active part. Devoting himself to his official duties, and earnestly engaged in building up a substantial reputation as a provincial lawyer, he was a spectator rather than a participant in the controversies that were driving the country along the dismal path of civil war. His sympathies were with the King and the Church, but his position as an official of an ecclesiastical court made him averse to taking sides in angry disputes between prelate and presbyter—between Crown and people. The time came, however, when an attitude of reserve was no longer possible, and, unfortunately for him, he was forced into the very forefront of the struggle.

Sometime between the capture of Newcastle in 1640, and the siege of the town in 1644, Mr. Baker was elected Recorder of Newcastle. Local history is silent as to the date. We know that Sir Thomas Riddell occupied the office in the latter end of January, 1639; the only clue to the time when his successor filled the post is derived from the announcement that on September 8, 1643, he received the honorary freedom of the Corporation. He was then "Sir George Baker, Knight, Recorder of Newcastle," the title having been bestowed upon him, it is supposed, by the Earl of Newcastle, who, on the 29th June, 1642, was appointed Governor of the town.

While the town was beleaguered, Sir George was the chief adviser of the municipal authorities. At the end of the eighth week of the siege, when the Earl of Leven summoned the garrison to surrender, he was appointed, with Sir John Marley and Sir Nicholas Cole, to treat with the invaders. These three worthies conducted the subsequent correspondence with Leven—correspondence which was designed to

gain time and prolong the hope of succour. It did not succeed, and, as we know, the town was stormed and taken on Saturday, the 19th October. There is no positive evidence of the fact, but it is hardly a matter of doubt that Sir George was one of the four hundred (some authorities say five hundred) who betook themselves to the Castle and held out for three days longer. Then, finding further resistance hopeless, they honourably capitulated, and came forth ruined men.

The subsequent career of Sir George Baker is not traceable. On the 20th November, 1644—a month after the surrender—the House of Commons ordered that he and twenty-seven other leading Royalists in Newcastle should be sent up to London in custody; on the 5th December he was formally displaced from his office, and Edward Wright, of Gray's Inn, appointed to succeed him; on the 13th of the same month he was committed to Southwark Compter. We hear no more of him till the Restoration, when he and others, who had been deprived of their freedom of Newcastle, received a renewal of their privileges; nor afterwards, until 1667, when he died in obscurity at Hull, and was buried in the great church there. Forty years later his descendant, Thomas Baker, the famous scholar and antiquary, erected a monument to his memory, bearing a Latin inscription, which may be thus translated:—

"Father, grandfather, and great-grandfather of three successive George Bakers, Esquires.

Not far from this place lies buried George Baker, knight, who, after he had done and suffered much for his king and country, especially in bravely defending Newcastle against the Scots, then in rebellion, at last submitted to unequal fate, unworthy of his great deserts, August, 1667. But God did not suffer so great virtue to lie concealed. He died obscurely, yet he was buried honourably—a whole regiment of soldiers, with their commander, accompanying him to his grave as a memorable example of valour and loyalty. At length, when he had lain more or less neglected for forty years, his surviving nephew and heir, Thomas Baker, S.T.B., the heir not so much of the valour as of the adverse fortune of his dearest ancestor, deploring his unworthy fate, caused this monument to be set up in the year 1710."

## George Balmer,

ARTIST.

GEORGE BALMER was born at North Shields, in 1805, where his father, bearing the same name, carried on the business of a house-

painter. He was trained to his father's calling, and when he arrived at man's estate was sent to Edinburgh to study the higher branches of the business under Thomas Coulson, a celebrated decorator who, after fluctuating success in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, had found in the Modern Athens wider scope for his genius. With Mr. Coulson was Ewbank the artist, who had been his apprentice in Newcastle, and one or two other young men of artistic taste and ability. In their society young Balmer found congenial companionship. He began to paint pictures, and receiving instruction and encouragement from Ewbank he returned to North Shields, determined to abandon house-painting and devote himself entirely to the study and practice of Art. Availing himself of the facilities afforded by the Northumberland Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, instituted in 1822 by Thomas M. Richardson and Henry Perlee Parker, he made his first public appearance as a painter at the fifth Annual Exhibition of the Institution in 1826. In the catalogue of works exhibited that year we read—"221. View at North Shields, G. Balmer, Jun." The following year he sent two pictures to the same place—"62. Wreck near Tynemouth," and "167. Sketch," and thenceforward he became a regular contributor.

At these Exhibitions George Balmer struck up a friendship with John Wykeham Archer, and it is to Mr. Archer's pen that we are indebted for an account of the young painter's career. "My first acquaintance with Balmer," writes Mr. Archer, "happened about the year 1829, at which time the Exhibition of Pictures in Newcastle-upon-Tyne was considered about the best of the provincial exhibitions in England. With several lesser works of great merit, he then exhibited a more ambitious production in point of size; this was 'A View of the Port of Tyne.' It was purchased by T. Batson, of Newcastle. Soon after this, Balmer removed his easel, and took up his abode in the neighbourhood of the exhibition, then under the management of the elder Richardson and Mr. H. P. Parker.

"About the year 1831, an exhibition of water-colour drawings was produced in Newcastle, in which appeared several performances in that style by Balmer, especially some exquisite views of the scenery in the neighbourhood of Rokeby, one of which, purchased by Dixon Dixon, Esq., was the gem of the exhibition, and will yet be remembered by many as 'The Juicy Tree Bit.' Another of these drawings was beautifully engraved by Miller for the 'Aurora Borealis,' an

annual produced by some members of the Society of Friends in Northumberland.

"The honourable rivalry and friendly intimacy which existed between George Balmer and J. W. Carmichael induced these two painters to unite their efforts in one great work, the subject of which was 'The Heroic Exploit of Admiral Collingwood at the Battle of Trafalgar,' a well-chosen subject, and one which came with an especial grace from the hands of the two men, who, themselves an honour to their native county, have thus honoured its renowned hero. This capital picture is now in the Trinity House, Newcastle.

"Presently, after the completion of the large picture, my friend began to look for more extended means of study and improvement, and he took his departure for a tour on the Continent, sketching industriously as he proceeded. He visited several parts of Holland, and then proceeded up the Rhine, and traversed Switzerland, when, having made some valuable studies among the Alps, he turned a longing eye towards Italy, but hesitated and postponed that enterprise to a period which never came. He then set off for Paris in order to study the masterpieces in the Louvre Gallery. In Paris Balmer remained several months, observing much, and copying from Cuyp, Claude Lorraine, Paul Potter, and Ruysdael. From the latter he produced a masterly copy, the subject being 'A Stormy Offing, with Vessels Scudding before the Squall.' Immediately on his return to England he came to me and announced his intention of setting up his staff in London, and from that time we were seldom apart. During this period I had ample occasion for admiring his zeal for art, and the assiduity with which he toiled to do justice to the opportunities he had enjoyed, and to embody the result of his travels in such a shape as would bring him honourably before the public in the London exhibitions.

"A large 'View of Bingen'; a 'View of Rotterdam,' of which there is an engraving; 'Haarlem Mere'; a large 'Moonlight,' purchased by Miss Clayton, of Newcastle; and a new picture of 'St. Goar,' were among the first-fruits of his application. At this time he found a kind patron in Mr. Harrison, an opulent merchant and accomplished gentleman of Liverpool. This gentleman, whom he had met abroad, enabled him, by his purchases and recommendation, to pursue his object steadily and without those pecuniary misgivings which oppress while they cruelly goad the artist who would earn an

honourable fame, but who, being mortal, must provide withal for the baker and the fashioner of raiment. While the beauties of the scenery he had visited remained strong upon his mind, Balmer worked assiduously from his foreign sketches; but many of them remained unused, for the original feeling and desire to represent the scenery of the British coast returned after a time. My old friend was never so much in his element as when painting a stranded ship, an old lighthouse, or the rippling of the waves on a shingly coast. He was much under the influence of early associations, and such were the objects to which he had been accustomed from childhood. An old mill was likewise a favourite subject of his pencil; and this was but another reminiscence of early days, when he ofttimes sojourned with his uncle, the miller at Plessy, near Blyth. His pictures containing an old mill, with the scenery of the river Wansbeck, chiefly moonlights, are among his happiest productions.

"In 1836, Balmer proposed to Messrs. Finden, a publication entitled 'The Ports and Harbours of Great Britain,' a work which was spiritedly commenced, and contained many views, chiefly on the North Coast, from his drawings. However, the publication dwindled in other hands, and ended tamely enough.

"About this time my friend found himself in circumstances which made him independent of his profession; and a diffidence with regard to the merit of his own productions caused him to give up several commissions; and thenceforth, to the regret of many who admired his talent and worth, he abated his efforts, painting only a slight bit from time to time to keep his hand in, or as gifts to his friends. But his interest in art did not diminish with his own exertions; and the knowledge which he had acquired was imparted to his friends in kind and manly advice, judicious help, or words of encouragement, which were the more prized for their sincerity; for he never flattered nor compromised his integrity by an unmeaning comment upon any work of art which might be shown to him."

Mr. Balmer came back to Tyneside in 1842 and settled at Ravensworth. He lived there in a quiet and retiring manner, and although within easy access of Newcastle, his friends and admirers in that town saw him but seldom. He died at Ravensworth on the 10th of April, 1846, and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery.

# Joseph Barber,

BOOKSELLER AND COPPER-PLATE PRINTER.

". . . and books, we know,
Are a substantial world, both pure and good;
Round these, with tendrils strong as flesh and blood,
Our pastime and our happiness will grow."
—WORDSWORTH.

IN the *Newcastle Courant* of the 29th November, 1740, a copper-plate engraving was advertised to be published by "Joseph Barber, music and copper-plate printer on the Sandhill." The subject was "A curious Draught of the famous manag'd Horse called the Marbled Persian, made a present of to the Chevalier de St. George's eldest son, by the (late) Duke of Or——d now in exile; engraved by the best hand in England." The advertiser humbly hoped that gentlemen would encourage the undertaking, "it being the first of the copper-plate kind ever performed in Newcastle-upon-Tyne." In the same paper for February 14th, 1741, the plate was announced as being ready for delivery, price one shilling. A couple of years later the following advertisement appeared in the same journal:—"This day is published and ready to be delivered to the subscribers, dedicated to John Simpson, Esq., Mayor, and the Recorder, Aldermen, and Sheriff, etc., of Newcastle, by Joseph Barber, copper-plate printer, in Humble's Buildings, Newcastle, being just arrived from London, the curious copper-plate print of the equestrian statue of King James II. (printed on two large sheets of Genoa paper) which was erected on the Sandhill, and destroyed at the Revolution by a furious mob. Taken from an original painting in the possession of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart., and illustrated with near two hundred coats of arms neatly engraved, being the arms of such of the subscribers as came to hand in time."

The enterprising tradesman who ingeniously tried to interest the representatives of county families in his speculation by promising them engravings of their arms (and afterwards, as we learn from local annals, offered to cut out each coat-of-arms and give the owners one hundred copies for book plates at the price of half-a-crown) was a native of the sister island. He was a son of John Barber, of

Summerhill, Dunshaughlin, a village near Dublin, and was baptised at Plunkett Street Presbyterian Church in that city, in November, 1706. How he came to settle upon Tyneside does not appear. His name was not a common one between Tyne and Tweed; in some of the few local records wherein it does find entry, a misprint for "Barker" may be suspected. But here he was, established in business in 1740, among the printers and booksellers that clustered round the end of Tyne Bridge, and introducing to the patrons of the fine arts in the Northern Counties the first copper-plate printing "ever performed in Newcastle."

By the year 1746, Mr. Barber had removed his shop to the centre of the town—"at the head of the Flesh Market, on the High Bridge." There he entered into a new speculation. He had been the pioneer in copper-plate printing, and now he was the first (it is said) to start a circulating library in Newcastle. Stationers were accustomed to lend books on hire; it was a part of their trade, extending as far back as the Middle Ages. But subscription libraries were not introduced into England till 1740, when Samuel Fancourt (supposed to have been a relative of Nathaniel Fancourt, assistant minister of Hanover Square Chapel, Newcastle) opened one at Salisbury. Mr. Barber may, therefore, be entitled to the credit of starting the first of them that appeared upon the banks of the Tyne. One thing is certain; the new undertaking prospered. In no long time Mr. Barber found it desirable to remove his establishment from the High Bridge to Amen Corner, in the south-west angle of St. Nicholas' Churchyard, where he sold books, prints, tea, and other commodities, and offered a choice of over 1,250 volumes of standard literature to his subscribers.

Success like Mr. Barber's could not long remain unchallenged. William Charnley, who had been five years in partnership with his old master, Martin Bryson, and two years in business upon his own account, removed from the Bridge End to the foot of the Flesh Market at the beginning of the year 1757, and opened a rival establishment. He had 2,000 volumes to lend, he announced, to all who subscribed 12s. a year, or 3s. a quarter. This was nearly 750 volumes more than were offered at Amen Corner. Mr. Barber met the competition by reducing his terms to 10s. a year, or half-a-crown a quarter, and by advertising his "grand original" library as deserving of continued and undivided support.

Mr. Barber, like so many of his countrymen, was an extensive

reader and a fluent talker. He knew Greek and Latin, could converse in French, and was well acquainted with the "Belles Lettres," or polite literature. For many years his shop and that of William Charnley were the resort of all the well-read men of the district. Thither came, at one time or another, famous Dr. John Brown, the scholarly and unfortunate Vicar of Newcastle, and his successor, Dr. Fawcett; Matthew Ridley, five times member for Newcastle, and his son, Sir Matthew, afterwards eight times recipient of the same honour; Edward Montagu, from Denton Hall; Sir Francis Blake Delaval, wildest Lothario of his time; Thomas Bewick, the engraver; Moises, the great schoolmaster; Askew, the famous doctor; Slack, the printer, and his son-in-law, Solomon Hodgson; Avison, the composer; Thomas Cook, the mystic; Aubone Surtees, the banker; Aldermen Hornby, Mosley, and John Erasmus Blackett, with Charles Brandling, Dr. Rotherham, Matthew Prior, Nathaniel Bayles, Isaac Thompson, "Esq.," and perhaps John Cunningham and the Rev. James Murray. Those who strolled into Mr. Barber's shop on market-days might hear the proprietor discussing with his patrons the new volumes of Hume, Sterne, Johnson, and Adam Smith, or the latest productions of the local press, while the chimes of St. Nicholas' rang out the quarter-hours, and the maids chattered over their skeels at the pant hard by.

Mr. Barber's success in business enabled him to purchase the premises at Amen Corner, and eventually to erect a private residence for his family at the top of Westgate Hill. Upon the latter he bestowed the name of "Summerhill," in remembrance of his Irish home, and that name, with the addition of "Grove," the locality bears to this day. He had the misfortune, in March, 1773, to lose this property by fire. Sykes records the event as follows:—"About two o'clock in the morning, a fire broke out in the dwelling-house of Mr. Barber, of Summerhill, near Newcastle, which in four hours consumed the same, and as there had not been any fires in the house for some time, it was strongly suspected to have been set on fire by the person or persons who sent Mr. B. two incendiary letters, demanding him to place money upon his garden wall. A reward of £110 and his Majesty's pardon were offered, but without effect."

At the good old age of seventy-four, Mr. Barber died. He had been three times married, and was the father of six children. One of his daughters, Maria, was united to her father's apprentice, Edward

Humble, who succeeded to the business at Amen Corner. Her brother, Robert Barber, was for more than thirty years organist of St. Ann's Church, Manchester, and died there on the 16th June, 1815. Joseph, eldest son of the old bookseller, settled in Birmingham, and from the marriage of his daughter to Mr. T. J. Lightfoot came the Right Reverend Joseph Barber Lightfoot, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Durham.

In his will, dated July 3rd, 1781, Mr. Barber left his wife, Eleanor, the shop at Amen Corner, with all his stock-in-trade, ready money, book debts, the circulating library, plate, linen, and all his personal estate, she paying thereout to his daughter, Margaret Baker, £10, and to his three grandchildren, Ann Pritchett, Mary Baker, and John Baker, £10 each. He directed that his remains should be buried in his new vault in St. Nicholas' Churchyard "in a strong oak coffin, one inch thick, covered with black baize," that his age and time of dying should be "cut deep upon a tombstone," that there should be no pall-bearers, and that the coffin should have "two dovetails across the breast, and be fixed with screw nails," to frustrate, one may suppose, the designs of body-snatchers.

In the north-east corner of St. Nicholas' Churchyard is a table monument, on which the passer-by reads—

"Here lieth the body of Joseph Barber, late of Amen Corner, bookseller, who died July 4th, 1781, aged 74 years, and of Eleanor, his wife, who died December 25th, 1784, aged 67 years. Beneath this stone are also interred the mortal remains of Edward Humble, who died June 11th, 1820, aged 66 years, and of Maria, his wife, daughter of the above Joseph and Eleanor Barber, who died November 21st, 1825, aged 73 years, and of six of their children who died in early life," etc., etc.

# Alderman Barkas, F.G.S.,

SCIENTIST AND SOCIAL REFORMER.

DURING the fifty years that passed between 1848 and 1890 few men were better known in the public life of the two Northern Counties than T. P. Barkas. A lecturer of exceptional power, an explorer in by-ways of science, and a generous advocate of many practical reforms, Mr. Barkas occupied a position of usefulness which, since his death, has not been adequately filled.

Born in the Bigg Market, Newcastle, on the 5th of March, 1819, the son of a builder, T. P. Barkas received the usual scrambling education of a small tradesman's family. At the age of fifteen he found himself an orphan, charged with the management of a business, and the maintenance of a brother and two sisters. Having neither experience to guide, nor sufficient interest in mechanical operations to encourage him, he allowed the firm of Pallister and Barkas quietly to subside, and soon after he reached his majority he wound it up altogether. For by this time his thoughts and energies had been directed into an entirely different channel. To supplement the deficiencies of his education he had attended evening classes, and taken up various branches of study in his own home, until there had grown up within him a conviction that the acquisition of knowledge and the diffusion of it among others must form the chief aims of his life. Even before the paternal business was finally closed he had begun to teach and to lecture on his own account. Local newspapers record the interest and the success of a series of lectures which he delivered in the Nelson Street Lecture Room, Newcastle, in the summer of 1840, on the subjects of Electricity, Galvanism, and Magnetism. The following year, becoming a disciple of Isaac Pitman, the inventor of Phonography, he commenced to lecture upon and teach that art, and at the same time to advocate and illustrate the allied system of spelling reform which Mr. Pitman denominated Phonotypy. His enterprise in these directions led him to believe that the true home of a philosopher is a bookseller's shop, and that it was essential to his progress in life that he should become a purveyor of literature. Accordingly, in 1845, he acquired the bookselling business carried on by Robert Fletcher at No. 26 Grainger Street, and began to put his theories into practice.

In no long time after Mr. Barkas had painted his name over the window, he had made his shop in Grainger Street one of the educational institutions of the town. Thither went miners and mechanics, tradesmen and professionals, to hear the proprietor describe the newest cult, and to obtain literature relating to their own. The subjects which Mr. Barkas specially took in hand were those of total abstinence, Sunday-schools, vegetarianism, phonography, mesmerism, astronomy, geology, spiritualism, and the paleontology of the coal-measures. To discuss these questions, whether with inquiring youths from mines and factories, or with staid professors from schools and colleges, he was always ready; to speak or lecture upon them,

whether in the humble rooms of village institutes or the spacious halls of industrial towns, he was always willing. A few years before he died he estimated the number of his gratuitous lectures at not less than three thousand, and those who knew him in the forties and fifties believe that he understated it. Few villages in South Northumberland and North Durham can be found in which the voice of T. P. Barkas has not been heard. It may with equal certainty be averred that few are the parts of the civilised globe in which there are not men, filling positions of responsibility, who owe their success in life to the encouragement and assistance which they received from the genial bookseller of Grainger Street.

For twenty-five years Mr. Barkas supplied literature, spoke, wrote, and lectured on scientific and quasi-scientific subjects, and then, transferring the business to his chief assistant, entered upon a new vocation as purveyor of news and entertainment. In 1870, uniting himself in partnership with Mr. T. H. Tweedy, the wood-carver, he attempted to revive the long-drooping fortunes of the Central Exchange News Room in Newcastle, and was fairly successful. It were needless to repeat here the well-known story of the transformation of Grainger's masterpiece, or to describe the genesis and development therefrom of that most popular place of resort—the Art Gallery.

Absorbed for so many years in his experiments and expositions, Mr. Barkas long avoided the heated atmosphere of municipal administration. But in 1866, on the death of Mr. John Benson, he was persuaded to enter Newcastle Town Council. He was re-elected in due course till October, 1883, when the Council made him an alderman. By that time, increasing age, the pressure of municipal work, and the responsibilities of the Art Gallery had placed restraints upon his ardour. Thenceforward it was only occasionally, and within easy distance of home, that friends and admirers were privileged to enjoy a lecture by Alderman Barkas.

From the outset of his career Mr. Barkas was a voluminous contributor to the local press and to the various journals which represented his favourite studies. His published works are:—

"Outlines of Ten Years' Investigations into the Phenomena of Modern Spiritualism, embracing Letters, Lectures, etc." Newcastle, 1862.

"An Illustrated Guide to the Fish, Amphibia, Reptilia, and supposed Mammalian Remains of the Northumberland Carboniferous Strata." With an Atlas of Plates.

Alderman Barkas died on the 13th of July, 1891, and his remains were honoured by a public funeral in Jesmond Cemetery. By his marriage with Isabella, daughter of James Gow, he had a family of six sons and a daughter. The latter and three sons survived him. One of his sons, Charles Edward, continues the lesseeship of the Art Gallery, another is a surgeon in Sydney, N.S.W., and the third holds a professorship at a University in New Zealand. His daughter, Isabella, wife of Mr. J. P. Southern, is the author of a volume of "Sonnets and other Poems," dedicated to her father, and published a few weeks before his death. Though not written of him, the concluding lines of one of her sonnets, headed "The Discoverer," may appropriately be applied to Alderman Barkas, and inscribed upon his tombstone:—

> "One atom understood, one inch annexed,
> One higher harmony, a lifetime sought,
> Hath he by patient toil with ardour bought;
> One secret opened, one thought less perplexed,
> One step prepared for him who cometh next.
> He sleeps in peace; his life was not for naught."

## Robert Barker,

### THE OPULENT MERCHANT.

In the year 1572, when Thomas Liddell—first of the historic family of that name who received municipal honours in Newcastle—was elected Mayor of the town, Robert Barker, merchant adventurer, was appointed Sheriff. About the origin and family descent of this ancient occupant of the Shrievalty local history is uncommunicative. Most of that which is known about him comes to us through his will, preserved at Durham, and published in one of the volumes of the Surtees Society. In that document he appears as the owner of a large and flourishing business, and the possessor of considerable property. At a time when the acquisition of riches was the principal stepping-stone to power and honour, he was naturally a prominent and leading citizen. The Corporation of Newcastle made him Sheriff, and when he had fulfilled the duties of Sheriff, among which hospitality takes a foremost place, the grateful burgesses elected him to be an Alderman, and in due course Mayor. He held the latter office twice—first in

1577, the year after "the new Key at the Windowes was builded," and again in 1585, the year before "the clock on the Sandhill was set up." No other person of his name appears in the municipal roll of Newcastle.

Alderman Barker was four times married. His third wife died while he was Mayor the first time; his fourth was Margaret, daughter of John Hudson, another Newcastle merchant. By these marriages, or some of them, he had numerous children. Three of his daughters made excellent matches—so far as position in the world is concerned. They married into the great local houses of Liddell, Maddison, and Bewicke, and assisted to perpetuate the names they had taken. Elizabeth, who married Henry Maddison, was the mother of Sir Lionel Maddison and fifteen other children. Her effigy forms one of the central figures in the beautiful monument of the Maddisons which adorns St. Nicholas' Church.

On the 2nd of December, 1588, Alderman Barker made his will. He left the handsome gift of £10 to the poor, and made the following bequests to his family and friends:—To his son John, all the leases of his coal-mines, with remainder to his sons Abraham, Robert, and Isaac. If John inherited he was to pay Elizabeth £20. He left him also £60, all his keels, the family dwelling-house, and the waste in front of it, a house in Grindon Chare called "Collingwood," a house in Shipman's Chare, and the waste belonging to it. To his daughter, Eleanor Liddell, £50 in full satisfaction of her filial portion. To his eight youngest children their lawful portions and all his goods and chattels. To Abraham, a house in the Close, in the tenure of his nephew, John March. To Robert, a house on the Quayside, held by Cuthbert Wymprey, beer-brewer. To Vicar Holdsworth, £3; to his son-in-law, George Liddell, and to John March, a rose noble each; to his sister's son, Robert Emmerson, and Susan, wife of John Selby, merchant, each 40s. John March was to have the portion and education of his son John, and his daughter Elizabeth, during their minority, and his cousin, Robert Atkinson, merchant, to have the portion and education of Abraham. "My mind and will is that my said son John and his heirs after he or they shall be possessed of the above-said coal-mines and coal leases, he or they shall give and deliver to every one of the residue of my children above-named, when they shall be married, and be housekeepers, every year yearly five chalders of such coals as shall be had and gotten within the said coal-mines, they fetching the same from

his or their coal staiths, so long as they do live, if the said leases and coal-mines shall so long continue."

Being on the point of death, on the 2nd August, 1590, Mr. Barker made some additions to his will. The portion and tuition of his daughter Jane was entrusted to George Liddell; those of Isaac and Sarah to John March. He made bequests to his wives' sisters—Annie Clarkson, Margery Swinburne, Dorothy Hodgson—and their children; his mother-in-law, Mrs. Hudson; William Dickenson and Richard Emmerson; and to his servants and his nurse; forgave debts owing by John Jackson, George Emmerson, Richard Watson, and George Liddell; and increased by £20 the legacy to his daughter Eleanor Liddell. And being reminded that his last wife, Margaret Hudson, requested him to be good to his four youngest daughters, and give them his napery, and all her linen and woollen, he gave directions accordingly. Two days later he died, and was buried at the east end of St. Nicholas' Church.

The inventory of deceased's personal property is long, and the contents valuable. His plate, including a stone jug covered with silver, a taster, a whistle, and a toothpick, was worth £94 12s. 11d.; merchandise in Shipman's Chare, in "Collingwood," in the cellars and lofts "at home," and "behind John Selby's shop upon the Hill," were valued at £884 5s. 6d.; his share in the "Grand Lease" of Gateshead and Whickham was one-twelfth; and he held a fourth of Cross Moor Colliery, and owned three keels. Debts owing to him, including £20 lent to the town "in Mr. Lewin's year," were £700 8s. 7d.; his own debts, £130 19s. 4d. His funeral cost £78 2s. 10d., namely:—"Paid to John Gray for blackes, as appears by his note, £28 19s. 7d.; to James Gray for blackes, as appears, etc., £4 9s.; for frieze, for making of thirteen poor men's gowns, £3 5s. 4d.; for the charge of such things as was had to his funeral dinner, and for the keeping of his house from the day of his death unto the Friday next after his funeral, as appears by the parcels, £27 9s. 1d.; for making the poor men's gowns and his women children's gowns, £1 7s. 8d.; to Robert Tod, for making of his son's clothes and his servants' coats, as appears, etc., £1 6s.; to the clerk, 16s. 2d.; to Mr. Holdsworth, our vicar, for his mortuary, 10s." At the end of the account is a note which discloses a habit of hoarding rather unusual, one may suppose, in a merchant. Mr. Barker's nephew, John March, discovered in his uncle's house a sum of money stowed away, which, when differences in value between

then and now are taken into consideration, must be considered a very large one. He found "in a purse in his desk in money, £18 2s.; more in gold, £4; more in 2 chests and in 16 purses, in money and gold, £1,594 14s."!

At the time of writing his "History of Newcastle," Bourne saw upon a tombstone in St. Nicholas' Church the following inscription:—"Robert Barker, some time mayor of this town, and his four wives. He departed the 4th of August, 1588"—a date in which either the historian or the stone-cutter erred by two years.

## Ambrose Barnes,

### THE PURITAN ALDERMAN.

TOWARDS the close of the year 1828 the Rev. William Turner presented to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle a MS. volume of 558 folios written by an unknown hand. It contained memoirs of the life of Ambrose Barnes, a Newcastle alderman, and had been given to the donor by a member of his congregation—John Airey, one of the alderman's descendants. Some of the vicissitudes of the MS. have been recorded already in our account of the Airey family. As is there stated, Brand obtained a loan of the volume for his "History of Newcastle." He, however, made but little use of it—neither the style in which it was written nor the sentiments expressed in it being to his taste. Sir Cuthbert Sharp compiled a brief epitome of the memoir, which was issued as one of the tracts of the Newcastle Typographical Society. Save these meagre references, little or nothing was publicly known of the rich vein of local history hidden within the folios of the Barnes MS. until, in 1867, the greater part of the volume was issued by the Surtees Society, under the careful editorship of Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe. Fortunate it is that the MS. was so edited and published, for during a destructive fire which followed the centenary celebration of the institution in January, 1893, the precious bundle fell a prey to the flames. Those who care to read a remarkable record of a remarkable life, and to see how admirably a local book can be edited by a local man, will obtain the volume for themselves. There is a capital summary of it in Mr. R. J. Charleton's "Newcastle Town."

Ambrose Barnes was the eldest son of Thomas Barnes, of Startforth, near Barnard Castle, where his progenitors were lords of the soil and manor for several generations. He was born there in the latter part of 1627, came to Newcastle as a youth to learn the business of a merchant, and lived here during some of the most stirring periods of English history—through the Civil War, the Commonwealth, the Restoration, the Revolution, and the reign of William and Mary, down to the accession of Queen Anne.

Adopting the style of the anonymous biographer, and, wherever possible, his own language, we note that in boyhood Ambrose Barnes displayed some observable qualities, for, although his principal recreation was cock-fighting, books were his chief delight. His parts were bright above ordinary, and were cherished by a seasonable institution with other gentlemen's sons in the Grammar School, under the erudition of a prudent master. His modesty and sweetness got him the love of his master, his progress at his book drew the eyes of strangers, and his pleasantness and genteel and witty discourse made him the darling of his school-fellows.

It was on the 1st August, 1646, when he was approaching his nineteenth year, that young Barnes became an apprentice in Newcastle. On that date he was bound for ten years to William Blackett, merchant adventurer and boothman, and on the 2nd July, 1647, he was set over to Samuel Rawling. Very early in his servitude he was initiated into the public and political life of the town wherein, for long after, he was destined to play a prominent and a perilous part. Charles I. was a prisoner at Newcastle when Ambrose Barnes signed his indentures, and the Scots having bargained to hand his Majesty over to the Parliament, received payment for the surrender in hard cash. It fell to the lot of young Barnes to be one of the tellers or counters of the coin, and to receive from Major-General Skippon, who was in charge of the specie, a pair of gloves for his services.

Samuel Rawling treated his apprentice more like a partner than a servant. He allowed him to trade on his own account, and, being successful, the young man cleared £700 or £800 for himself. He also fell in love. The lady of his affections was Mary, daughter of Thomas Butler, merchant; her mother was a Clavering—daughter of James Clavering, twice Mayor of Newcastle. In the early part of 1654-55, being then twenty-seven years old, and with eighteen months of his apprenticeship yet to run, his indulgent master

allowed the indentures to be cancelled. Upon petition, he was admitted to his freedom, paying the moderate fine of 50s.—30s. for the abbreviation of his contract, and the balance for having entered into trade during its continuance. On the 12th of June in that year he was married. The ceremony was performed at St. John's Church, Newcastle, and in accordance with the liberal legislation of the Commonwealth, the celebrant was Christopher Nicholson, J.P. and alderman.

Ambrose and Mary Barnes were imbued with Puritan principles, and adopted in all things Puritan habits and methods. The husband had been converted by a famous preacher, Cuthbert Sydenham; the wife had drank deeply from the fountain whence William Durant and Samuel Hammond poured forth their eloquent appeals to the heart and conscience.

About the time of his marriage, Ambrose Barnes became a member of the Common Council of Newcastle. He had not been there long before the town began to cast an eye upon him as fit to share in the administration of justice, and in 1657 he was elected an alderman. When he had worn the alderman's robe nearly two years, the town was designing him for the Mayoralty. He would in all probability have been elected to that office in 1659; but General Monk was in motion, and clouds stood over the alderman's head. If "Monk and his Bishops" came in, Alderman Barnes, being a leading Puritan, must go out. They did come in, and they brought King Charles II. with them. Then Ambrose Barnes surrendered his gown to Nicholas Fenwick, called in his debts, shut up his shop, gave over trade, and prepared to abandon his native country. Hamburg, New England, and Dantzic were in his eye, and there was an agreement drawn up by which he proposed to settle at Surinam, in Guiana; but his intentions were otherwise ordered, and he remained at home, suffering much loss and enduring much persecution. For a spirit of retaliation was abroad. Prisons began to fill apace, and Barnes, without any known reason for it, was conveyed to the castle of Tynemouth, and charged, upon suspicion, with a design against the Government. But he made it appear that he was at his country-house in Yorkshire [Startforth] at the time mentioned in the writ for his commitment, and so obtained his release. He, however, purposely estranged himself from all State matters, avoided all meetings except upon necessary business, and employed his leisure in private affairs for the good of his neighbours. At one

period such a number of citations, excommunications, and writs of capias were issued out of the Bishop's Court against him that he durst not look out, but was confined a prisoner in his own house. The writs were limited to the county of Newcastle, and, when he had occasion to ride journeys, his horse was carried over the water for him into the county of Durham, and he took boat after it at his own water-stairs in the Close. A hundred pounds was bid to any one that would bring him out, dead or alive; every one was suspected who was known to visit him.

In the midst of his troubles from without, a sorer trouble befell him at home. After twenty years of married life, the partner of his sorrows sickened, languished, and died. "Mrs. Emmerson, whose husband had been Mayor of Newcastle, coming into the chamber where she lay, said to her, 'Mrs. Barnes, you may lift up your head for joy, for your redemption draweth nigh.' She did so, and immediately dropt her head down and expired." On the 12th of June, 1675, the twentieth anniversary of her wedding-day, she was buried in her uncle Clavering's tomb in St. Nicholas' Church.

When Judge Jeffreys came to Newcastle to clear the gaol in the summer of 1684, he had the name of Ambrose Barnes in his black list as that of a very dangerous and obnoxious man. Inquiring as to what part of the town Barnes lived in, they told him that his house stood in the Close; upon which Jeffreys cried out, "I even thought so—some close, or field, for that rebel to train and muster his men in!" There had been just previously a meeting or conventicle broken up at Mr. Barnes's; a fine was levied upon the house; several were taken and bound over to the Assizes, but the occupier escaped. Jeffreys was hugely witty upon all the prisoners, but it fretted him sadly he could not catch Barnes. Powerful and unscrupulous as he was, the judge was no match for the Puritan.

A company of young men in Newcastle had subscribed their names to a document in favour of forming a sort of religious association for praying together, and pious conference. Jeffreys, having obtained possession of the paper, would needs stretch it into a conspiracy against the Government. Ambrose Barnes, who, when Thomas Bonner, Mayor of Newcastle in 1660 (scrupling to surrender his staff to Sir John Marley), was injured by the electors, went up to London with a remonstrance and laid it before the king himself, now hurried off to the court upon a similar mission. He told the king and the Privy Council that by straining the laws,

Jeffreys neither consulted the honour of the Crown nor of him who wore it, and that these young men, who met with a design to pray for the Government, could not in reason be suspected of a conspiracy against it. Some of the Council seconded his appeal, and he came away without any check or disgrace, the young men being, it is to be hoped, set at liberty.

Charles II. died in 1685, and James II. changing his measures, Barnes obtained a *nolle prosequi* for himself and three or four of his friends, which, with the Act of Indemnity that followed afterwards, saved him from the utter ruin brought upon him by fines and forfeitures of recognisances. James gave toleration to Catholics and Dissenters alike; all sects opened their public meetings for worship, and the magistracy was mixed with Papists and Protestants, Conformists and Nonconformists. Men were at a loss to see how suddenly the world was changed—the cap, the mace, and the sword, one day carried to the church, another day to the mass-house, another day to the dissenting meeting-house. Ambrose Barnes became an alderman again, and was the first mover in the alterations that were made in these parts. He might have been with King James whatsoever he would himself, but, for some reason or other, he chose to act behind the curtain for avoiding ostentation. No business at home could pass but Alderman Barnes must be advised with about it, the king writing down to Newcastle with his own hand to get him chosen into the next Parliament he was intending to call. Some thought the king had found Mr. Barnes's weak side; Mr. Barnes was sure he had found King James's blind side. How convenient soever the Court thought him for their purpose, they quickly found there was no removing him beyond his own length. Hence, when the Government were alarmed with the rumour of a great armament in Holland, Colonel Widdrington, in a great huff, came to him, requiring him to order some guns down to Tynemouth Castle. "That is not my business," says Mr. Barnes; "the king never made me governor of that castle."

During this reign Alderman Barnes set some useful methods on foot for advancing the trade of lead and coals, but he never cared for meddling in chimerical projects. When it was proposed to make the river Tyne navigable up to Hexham, he dissuaded the projectors from their intention, showing that besides the expense of making and upholding so many dams, locks, and sluices, as such a work would require, the thing itself was impracticable, nor would it answer any

useful end. And while he thus busied himself for the good of his fellow-townsmen and the benefit of their trade, he sought no preferment or advancement for himself. He was content with his office as an alderman; but when the Catholic party, who had been put into the municipality by royal mandate the year before, attempted at Michaelmas, 1688, to secure the return of persons like-minded to the offices of Mayor and Sheriff, he used his influence against them, and helped to turn the election in favour of two dissenters —his friend, William Hutchinson, as Mayor, and Matthias Partis, as Sheriff.

Within a few weeks after this election, the Prince of Orange was on his way to England. An Order of Council was issued, removing all mayors, sheriffs, recorders, town clerks, etc., put in since 1679, and William Hutchinson was displaced. King James fled; his statue on the Sandhill was thrown into the Tyne; and Ambrose Barnes was left to make his peace with King William. The biographer tells us that somebody had given Mr. Barnes's name as a person greatly obnoxious, who deserved to be singled out to be made an example. But King William, soon after his coming over, walking with a person of one of the learned professions, whom he had taken into his favour, said to him, "You know the North-country: can you tell me anything of one Barnes who lives there?" "I know him very well," replies the gentleman, "and it please your Majesty, as honest a man as is in your three kingdoms." "Say you so?" says the king in a great surprise. "I have his name given up to me as being a very ill man," and immediately drew out his pocket book and expunged his name.

The shadows of evening now began to stretch at great length over Alderman Barnes. His sight grew dim, and though his son-in-law, Jonathan Hutchinson, procured spectacles made by the best artists in London, none could be had to relieve his sight. Failure of eyesight was a great deprivation to him, for he was an ardent reader and a ready writer, and had been using his spare time in compiling a "Breviate of the four Monarchies," an "Inquiry into the Nature, Grounds, and Reasons of Religion," and a "Censure upon the Times and Age" he lived in. Having one Saturday been to wait upon the young Earl of Derwentwater (the same who was afterwards beheaded), then in town, and newly come into the honour and estate of his family, he felt, in returning home, his cloak grow very heavy and cumbersome to him, and was sorely faint and weary before he

reached his own house. But the Lord's Supper being to be administered in the congregation the day following, he would not be hindered from going to it. The importunity of those about him prevailed at last, and a physician was admitted; but his malady had gone too far. On the 8th of March, 1710, William III. died, and on the 23rd of the same month Ambrose Barnes departed, in the 83rd year of his age.

Five of the seven children born to Alderman Barnes grew to maturity. Mary, the eldest, a young woman of masculine reason, uncommon judgment, and Christian experience, married her cousin, Jonathan Hutchinson (eldest son of Alderman William Hutchinson), who sat for several years in Parliament as a representative of Berwick. Her father's biographer questions if anybody out of Heaven excelled her. Ann, the second daughter, was of very good parts, and had a deep sense of religion not inferior to her sister. She married George Airey, a man who began the world with a good estate, but all was blasted, and he broke; and she, poor woman, was brought to her rest through a storm of trouble and disappointment. Sarah, the youngest daughter, died unmarried. She was so strangely jumbled by the infirmity of a disordered head that she proved a rod to exercise her relations rather than a staff to help them. Joseph, the eldest son, became Recorder of Newcastle and Berwick, while Thomas, the youngest born, became a minister, though but little transpires respecting him or his ministry.

In person Ambrose Barnes was tall and well made, his complexion fresh and sanguine, and he went very straight in body to the last. His presence was manly and majestic, his aspect sweet and pleasant, and of a countenance that commanded love, reverence, and fear, and expressed gravity and good nature. His course of life was a course of abstinence, austerity, and mortification. Except strangers were with him, he seldom, in his fullest estate, dined upon more than one dish, with a piece of cheese, a little ale, and sometimes wine after dinner. A dish of coffee and a bit of bread was his usual breakfast, and for the most part some light thing for supper. Nine o'clock at night was his bedtime, unless more than ordinary business kept him up, and four o'clock in the morning in summer, and five o'clock in winter, were his constant hours of rising. He would lie nowhere but in one of the uppermost rooms of his house, and, till a year or two before he died, would never have a fire in his chamber. He was so careful to get his miners paid that their families might be

supplied against the holidays, as they call them, that, after he was turned of fourscore years of age, he would never omit a journey in the depth of winter, in December, into the worst part of Cumberland. The last winter journey he rid was but two months before his death.

He was a great smoker of tobacco, for it composed his thoughts and helped him to sleep. Sometimes he would play at "tables," sometimes he would be upon the bowling-green; but his leisure time was commonly spent in reading, writing, or innocent mirth, himself often telling stories, or reciting the wise or witty sayings of others, or such things as had occurred to his own observation. Corrupt communication was banished from his family by a law. Nothing unbecoming good manners had any place in his society. On Lord's days, a sermon of Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Charnock, or Dr. Manton was read, or the sermon they last heard was repeated, and then he lifted up his heart in prayer. After this manner he took care of his family devotions, so that they were never omitted, and so managed them as not to make them burdensome.

The remains of the old Puritan were buried at St. Nicholas', and when, many years afterwards, his grave was opened to make room for one of his family, an aged man, seeing his skull, which another there present was holding in his hand, broke into tears, uttering these words:—"Lord, what are we? That once was the wisest head in the North of England!"

## Joseph Barnes,

RECORDER OF NEWCASTLE AND BERWICK.

IN the third year of the marriage of Ambrose and Mary Barnes, and within a few months of the death of Lord Protector Cromwell, their second child and eldest son was born. He was taken to the baptismal font at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, on the 2nd April, 1658, and received the name of Joseph. Where he obtained his early education we are not told; it was probably at the Grammar School, under the tuition of Richard Garthwaite. Intended for the law, he was sent at a suitable age to study at the Temple. His father's "memento" to him was "*Spartam, quam nactus es, orna!*" [Adorn Sparta, where thou wast born!] His mother's watchful

solicitude is shown in the following letter:—"Dear Jo,—My weakness lets me not write much. I pray you may be a Joseph to your father's house. Joseph nourisht his father and his brethren. Remember, you were not born for yourself onely; be kindly affectionate to your brothers and sisters. Long life and abundance of dayes are promist to those who love their parents. You have an honourable father, to whome you owe all loyalty and obedience. The stork gets her names from her nature, she provides for the old ones; and the Apostle (1 Tim. v. 4) exhorts children to requite their parents. To be without obedience and without natural affection is monstrous. My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine. I must break off.—Your loving, affectionate mother, MARY BARNES."

The biographer of Ambrose Barnes, whose eulogistic narrative it is easier to copy than condense, tells us that Joseph Barnes answered to his father's admonition. Lord Somers and he were noted for two of the hardest students and two of the frugalest commoners in the Temple. With Sir Matthew Hale he kept the hours of the Hall constantly in term time, and never put himself out of commons in vacation time, following his studies with unwearied diligence. Not satisfied with the books upon cases and statutes he had read, or taking things upon trust, he was very nice in seeking all records, and made collections out of them, with other cases and statutes, then mixing them with his own observations, with great industry and judiciousness digested them into a commonplace book. In due time he was called to the outer bar, and afterwards was chosen one of the readers—a position that indicated the possession of considerable attainments in the study of the law, and popularity among the benchers of his Inn.

While Charles II. lived, the fortunes of the Barnes family, as we have seen, were at a low ebb. But when James II. ascended the throne, and made the head of the house his confidant, the Barneses emerged from obscurity and basked in sunshine. The young lawyer soon obtained promotion. Into the details of the proceedings which led to his advancement it is not necessary to enter. The story must be told when we are dealing with persons who were more closely identified with them. It is sufficient for present purposes to state that on the 24th December, 1687, the king sent a mandate to Newcastle ordering the electors to choose a new mayor, aldermen, sheriff, etc. He nominated Sir William Creagh, a noted Catholic, for the Mayoralty, and Joseph Barnes, an equally noted Dissenter,

for the Recordership. The latter might have been knighted if he would have accepted the honour. For being introduced into the king's presence by the Duke of Newcastle, "it cost him as much artifice to avoid knighthood as it cost others to procure it."

It does not appear that any objection was taken to the nomination of Joseph Barnes; but the rest "being Papists, and persons not qualified, the electors refused to elect them. Notwithstanding which the said persons took upon themselves the offices of Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, and Common Council." The following Michaelmas came the memorable struggle between the nominees of the Crown and the Dissenters. Ambrose Barnes put forward his friend, William Hutchinson, for Mayor, as already narrated, and carried the election. Then followed the Revolution. Hutchinson, Joseph Barnes, and the rest, were displaced by order of Council, and for a time the fortunes of the Barnes family appeared to be again in the descendant. But only for a short time. The alderman was forgiven for his attachment to James, and the abilities and sound judgment of the son were rewarded by public favour and private confidence. As a pleader, he obtained a large circuit practice, and, writes the biographer, the nobility and gentry of the North trusted him in matters of the highest importance relating to their estates. Sir Bartholomew Shower, a well-known lawyer, author of "Reports of Cases Adjudged in the Courts of King's Bench during the reigns of Charles II., James II., and William III.," spoke of him as his master in the profession. He was greatly beloved by all sorts. His parts were extraordinary—a strong memory, profound judgment, quick and lively apprehension, and a ready wit; his pleadings smooth and close to the point, without noise or bawling, or artificial colourings of language. He could, too, upon occasion be very pleasant. Once when he was upon circuit "some gentlemen of Northumberland, drinking where he was sitting, begun a health to the Church, being merry to think how Mr. Barnes, who was a known Dissenter, would bring himself off when it came to his turn to pledge it. But he, first taking notice of the ill-manners of spoiling conversation by party marks, takes the glass and says, 'Since it is not better, I'll try to make sense of your nonsense, and here's a health to the Church, for indeed the Church wants nothing so much as health.'"

Joseph Barnes married, in October, 1689, Sarah, daughter of Richard Righe, of Newcastle, master mariner. Captain Righe

commanded a vessel in which the widow of Thomas Butler and her family, travelling to London by sea, were wrecked, and he was the means afterwards of bringing back to Newcastle, somewhat unexpectedly, Mrs. Butler's daughter Mary, to become the wife of Ambrose Barnes, and the mother of his children. There was, therefore, a flavour of romance about the courtship of Sarah Righe and Joseph Barnes, and their marriage was heartily approved by both families. In contemplation of their union, Ambrose Barnes settled his lands at Startforth upon his son, and shortly afterwards the old captain died, leaving the newly-wedded couple his executors, and heirs of his property.

After his marriage, Joseph Barnes devoted himself to the practice of his profession, and sought for no higher reward or honour than that practice brought him. He would never comply with the law so far as to be put into the commission of the peace. He did accept the Recordership of Berwick, but he held it for about a year only, and during that short time executed the office by deputy. When Queen Anne made a new call of serjeants none of his London acquaintances could prevail with him to share in that promotion, though the gentlemen of the long robe, who knew his ability, and had an honourable esteem of his sincerity and modesty, were scarce willing to put on the coif without his company. But he thought his practice as a common lawyer more beneficial to him, and his father having formed his mind into a strict engagement in religion, he was not fond of titles; aware of the temptations which attend those who are desirous to rise, he kept his private station. As his estate increased, he increased his alms to charity schools and poor housekeepers, but his charity was secrecy. He also caused several books of practical religion to be printed and dispersed for the use of families.

The only blemish which the biographer will admit in Joseph Barnes's character was an impatient and intolerant spirit towards some of his relations. His sister Ann, as we know, made an unfortunate marriage, and he imagined that she had too much of his father's ear, and unduly influenced the affairs of the family. The humility and honour wherewith she carried herself to him passed for little, because being, as he reckoned, a cunning woman, he imagined she foresaw her own need of his assistance in affairs of law. And it was from a pique he had taken against all sorts of clergymen that he fell into a contempt and dislike of his brother the minister, making the worst of

everything where that brother discovered a superior esteem for his father, to whom he perhaps thought himself preferable by the advantages of his education.

It came all right in the end, for as time went on his moroseness to his relations died out, and they lived and died in sincere love to one another. The biographer adds that in his life Lawyer Barnes was kept from the temptations of his calling, and in his death he felt the comfort of it. Being sorely wearied with pain and weakness, among his last words he said he longed to be at home. He was buried in the church of his baptism, March 21st, 1711-12.

In his will, dated August 25th, 1711, Joseph Barnes provided well for his widow and family. He had lands and houses in Newcastle, two farmholds and messuages in Monkton and Over Heworth, an annual rent charge of £24, and mines of lead in Alston Moor and Teesdale Forest, besides money in hand, a library of "law books and history books," with "plate, linen, gold rings, and household stuff." With the exception of a few tokens of remembrance to friends, he left all his estate among his children, of whom eight survived him. The sons appear to have died without issue, and thus the direct male line of the old Puritan alderman became extinct. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Ralph Fell, Anne was united to William Bradford, vicar of Newcastle (son of the Bishop of Carlisle), and afterwards Archdeacon of Rochester; and Hannah was married under peculiar circumstances to Matthew Ridley, "the bright star of Heaton."

## Isaac Basire, D.D.,

ARCHDEACON OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

PROMINENT among the local clergy who suffered for their opinions during the Commonwealth, as Ambrose Barnes suffered for his at the Restoration, was the eminent churchman who bore the name of Isaac Basire. He was a native of Rouen, where his father, Jean Basire, a petty nobleman, bore the title of Sieur de Preaumont. Born in 1607, he went first to a college at Rotterdam and then to the University of Leyden to study for the Church. As soon as he had completed his studies he came over to England, and, finding a patron in Thomas Morton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was

admitted into holy orders. The bishop made him one of his chaplains, and when he was translated to the See of Durham, in 1632, he brought him—duly naturalised as a British subject—to the North of England. Here Mr. Basire obtained rapid preferment. In 1635 he married Frances Corbett, of a Shropshire family, and the following year the degree of B.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Cambridge in compliance with the king's mandate, and the living of Egglescliffe was given to him by his friend the bishop. In July, 1640, he took his degree of D.D. at Cambridge; in November following was incorporated by the same title at Oxford; and in December, 1641, was made one of the chaplains extraordinary to the king. A twelvemonth later he was collated to the seventh stall in Durham Cathedral, and in August, 1644, was appointed Archdeacon of Northumberland and Rector of Howick. The following year he obtained the rich living of Stanhope, and, had the times been peaceful, he would probably, with no long tarrying, have received a bishopric.

But the rapid progress of civil war put an end to his promotion. It was only by special appointment of the king that he obtained Stanhope, for the bishop, "oppressed and overawed by the terrors of the prevailing rebels, durst not dispose of it to any one; whereby, it lapsing to the Crown, his sacred majesty was graciously pleased to give it to Dr. Basire, his chaplain, then in attendance upon him at Oxford." Before many months had passed over, the king was in the hands of the Scots, and Dr. Basire was confined in Stockton Castle.

As soon as he obtained his release, Dr. Basire went abroad, leaving his wife and family to subsist upon the "fifths of estate and goods," which the Committee of Sequestrations appropriated to the sustenance of delinquent clergymen—fifths, which one writer facetiously tells us were paid at sixes and sevens, and another asserts were for the most part distributed at the rate of tens and twelves. He went first to Rouen, where he was joined by young Thomas Lambton, of Lambton, and two other pupils, who were to accompany him on a long tour in Italy. Thence he wrote to his wife in a despondent mood, addressing one of his letters to the care of "Eleazer Pots, next to the Rose Taverne, upon the Kays side in Newcastle." From Rouen he went with his pupils to Paris, and from that city the party set out on their travels through the Italian provinces. One by one, their education being completed, his pupils left him, and in 1650 he was free to carry out a plan which he had

formed of traversing countries in which he could note the progress of Christianity from the earliest ages, and propagate the doctrines of the English Church. The Rev. W. N. Darnell, whose "Correspondence of Isaac Basire, D.D.," is the authority for all the dates and facts herein quoted, traces him during the next few years at Messina, Smyrna, Antioch, Jerusalem, Aleppo, and Constantinople. While at the latter place in August, 1654, he received an invitation from George Racoczi, Vaivode of Transylvania, to repair thither and take the chair of Theology in the University of Weissembourg with an annual salary of 1800 Hungarian florins and a residence. The invitation was accepted, and he remained in Transylvania till the death of his patron, and the restoration of King Charles II., which happened about the same time, brought him back to England.

Dr. Basire returned home in the summer of 1661. There is a note about his appearance in London in "Evelyn's Diary," dated July 10th, that year:—"In the afternoon, preach'd at the Abbey, Dr. Basire, that great traveller, or rather French apostle, who had been planting the Church of England in divers parts of the Levant and Asia. He showed that the Church of England was for purity of doctrine, substance, decency, and beauty the most perfect under heaven; that England was the very land of Goshen." His loyalty was rewarded by the restoration of his preferments. He was reappointed to his stall at Durham, to the rectory of Egglescliffe, and to the archdeaconry of Northumberland; Dr. Cosin, who had become bishop of the diocese, "prevailed upon the intruder at Stanhope, Andrew Lamant, a Scottish man, to resign the rectory and take Longnewton in exchange;" the commission of the peace was given to him, and from his regular attendance at ordinations it is supposed that he acted in the capacity of chaplain to Bishop Cosin as he had done to Bishop Morton.

Restored to his adopted country, and to the grade in society which he held before his exile, Dr. Basire devoted himself to the discharge of his ecclesiastical duties. In his archdeaconry of Northumberland he laboured with great energy to reform the ministers, to repair the churches, and to put down dissent. A letter from the bishop, dated December 8th, 1668, commends his zeal "for the suppressing of the seditious and numerous assemblies at Newcastle," and expresses a wish that he and Chancellor Barwell or Dr. Carlton would take the pains to go thither "to confer with the Mayor (Ralph Jenison), whose wife, the Dean of Carlisle says, by a

strong report, was present at the last conventicle of 3000 people, . . . and with the rest of the governors and justices of peace in that town, urging them earnestly to put the laws now in force against the four principal heads and ringleaders of the faction," who, as we know from another letter of the bishop's, addressed to the Mayor and aldermen, were Mr. Gilpin, Mr. Durant, Mr. Leaver, and Mr. Pringle. A great deal of correspondence of a similar character was flying about amongst the Vicar of Newcastle, the Bishop, the Archdeacon, and the Mayor, some of which, together with a letter of Dr. Basire's respecting the repairs of Gosforth Chapel, are printed in Bourne's History. The letters serve to show that, for a man of Basire's temperament, the Archdeaconry of Northumberland was not a bed of roses. What with the indolence of the clergy, the supineness of the laity, and the aggressiveness of the Dissenters, he met with many rebuffs, and suffered much disappointment. While his health and strength lasted, however, he continued his labours, making two visitations of the county on horseback every year in spring and autumn, and preaching in various parts of the diocese. In the summer of 1676 he was ill beyond the reach of medicine, and on the 12th October he died. His remains were buried in the Cathedral yard at Durham, and beside his altar-tomb near the north door was laid in 1865 his biographer, the Rev. W. N. Darnell.

By his marriage with Frances Corbett, who died three months before him, Dr. Basire had four sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Isaac, barrister-at-law, married Lady Elizabeth Burton, daughter of Bishop Cosin, by whom he had one child who died in infancy; Charles, the second son, became rector of Boldon, and married Elizabeth Baker of that place, but left no issue; John and Peter died bachelors; Mary, his daughter, was the wife of Jeremy Nelson, prebendary of Carlisle. In the second generation, therefore, the family of Dr. Basire wore out.

Dr. Basire was the author of several published books and tractates, viz.:—

"Disputation concerning Purgatory and Indulgences." Leyden, 1627.

"Sacrilege arraigned and condemned by St. Paul." Oxford, 1646.

"The Ancient Liberty of the Britannic Church." Bruges, 1656.

"Letter to Sir Richard Browne, Resident at Paris," concerning his travels in exile, 1653.

"History of the English and Scotch Presbytery," 1659.

"The Dead Man's Real Speech." Sermon at the funeral of Bishop Cosin, with an account of his life and actions. London, 1673.

# Thomas Bates,

AGRICULTURIST AND SHORT-HORN CATTLE BREEDER.

IN 1871 there was issued from the office of the *North of England Farmer* in Newcastle a most interesting book, entitled "The History of Improved Short-horn or Durham Cattle, and of the Kirklevington Herd, from the Notes of the late Thomas Bates. With a Memoir by Thomas Bell of Brockton House, Eccleshall, Staffordshire." From that volume the following sketch is epitomised.

It may be stated that the North-country family of Bates is of considerable antiquity. There were Bates's at Morpeth in the reign of Edward VI. and Queen Mary; at Halliwell in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; at Milbourne Hall down to our own time. Thomas Bates, gentleman, of Morpeth, was elected one of the members for that borough in the first parliament of Queen Mary, and, with one exception, was returned to all the other parliaments of her reign; while Queen Elizabeth made him her Commissioner of Crown Lands in Northumberland. His grand-nephew, Cuthbert Bates, son of Cuthbert Bates of Halliwell, and grandson of Robert Bates of Morpeth and North Seaton, was captain of a company of foot under the command of the Earl of Newcastle during the Civil War, and died at the siege of York in 1644. Richard, son of Ralph Bates of Halliwell (high sheriff in 1762), was killed fighting for his country on board the *Argo* in 1783; and his elder brother, Ralph, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the 6th Dragoons (high sheriff in 1812), was Colonel-Commandant of the southern regiment of Northumberland local militia down to his death in 1813.

From a branch of this family came the Thomas Bates whose name heads this page. His ancestors held a patrimonial estate at Ovington, and occupied lands at Horsley and thereabout till the early part of last century, when John Bates, his grandfather, removed to Aydon White House, near Corbridge—an estate which he inherited from his maternal grand-parents, the Cooks of Blakemoor. Thomas Bates was born in 1775, the second son of George Bates of Aydon, by Diana, daughter of Thomas Moore of the More in Shropshire. He attended, first, the Haydon Bridge Grammar School, thence

went to Witton-le-Wear school, under that famous head-master, the Rev. John Farrer, and finished his course of study at Edinburgh University.

Returning to Tyneside, Mr. Bates assisted his father in the management of Aydon Castle farm (adjoining the family property of White House), and before he was twenty-one he went into farming on his own account as a tenant of his father at Park End in the valley of North Tyne. In 1800 he entered upon the Halton Castle farms, belonging to Greenwich Hospital, and began the career of breeding cattle and improving the race of short-horns which have made his name famous in the history of agriculture.

When the Tyneside Agricultural Society was established, in 1804, Mr. Bates took an active part in ensuring its success. He was a large exhibitor at the Society's shows, and in one year obtained prizes for best turnips, best bull, best cow, best sow, best road mare, and best sheep. Desirous of extending the operations of the Society beyond the mere giving of prizes, he suggested experiments for testing the value of different methods of cultivation, and estimating the merits of various breeds of cattle. Unable to convert his fellow-members to his views, he published, in December, 1807,

"An Address to the Board of Agriculture, and to the other Agricultural Societies in the Kingdom, on the Importance of an Institution for ascertaining the merits of the different Breeds of Live Stock; pointing out the Advantages that will accrue therefrom to the Landed Interest and the Kingdom in general."

Mr. Bates commenced his experiments in breeding by a cross between the best short-horn bulls and the best West Highland cows. Two remarkable oxen of this class were exhibited by him at Newcastle in February, 1808, for the benefit of the Infirmary. The weight of one of these cattle when killed was 118 stone 9 lbs., and the price obtained for the animal was £75 7s. 5d. Prints of these oxen were published, and their merits were discussed among agriculturists all over the kingdom. Owners of great estates and stock-raisers of long experience came to Halton Castle to compare notes with Mr. Bates, and acquaint themselves with his theories and experiments. In the winters of 1809, 1810, and 1811 he went to Edinburgh and attended the University lectures on chemistry and mineralogy, at the same time conferring with leading Scottish agriculturists on the improvement of their crops and stocks.

Having no expectation of increasing his estate at Park End, which had been conveyed to him by his father in 1806, he sold it in 1812

to Mr. Thomas Ridley, and purchased the estate of Kirklevington, near Yarm. Six years later he bought the Ridley Hall property, near the junction of the Allen with the South Tyne, and went there to reside. Here he drifted into a dispute with the Vicar of Haltwhistle, the Rev. Nathaniel John Hollingsworth, to whom in 1828 he had sold the property. After an angry correspondence and an abortive reference to arbitration, he relieved his mind by publishing

"Letter to the Lord Bishop of Durham, in consequence of the Letter of the Rev. N. J. Hollingsworth, Rector of Boldon, relative to the Sale and Purchase of Ridley Hall Estate, Northumberland." 8vo. Newcastle, 1830. (viii.-122 pp.)

Thenceforward Mr. Bates lived upon his property at Kirklevington, where he kept up an extensive correspondence with prominent statesmen and eminent landowners on agricultural grievances, parochial administration, and the incidence of taxation, and indulged to the fullest his theories respecting the improvement of stock. Among his correspondents were Lord Althorp, Sir James Graham, Sir Thomas Lethbridge, Sir John Sinclair, Mr. J. C. Curwen, M.P., and Mr. Walter Trevelyan; his visitors were of all degrees and qualities, critics and inquirers, sceptics and admirers. "His dining-room," writes his biographer, "was perhaps the smallest room of its sort in the county. But never did so small an apartment contain so many celebrities—bishops, peers, and agriculturists of all classes. The Duchess of Leeds, who preceded Lady Pigot as an admirer of shorthorns, was often a visitor, and discussed their merits, and many letters passed between them on the subject."

For description and detail of Mr. Bates's magnificent herd the reader who is interested in the matter may resort to Mr. Bell's book. He will find there not only elaborate pedigrees of Mr. Bates's famous stock, but portraits of "Duchess," "Ketton the First," "Elvira," "Duchess xxxiv$^{th}$," "Duke of Northumberland," "viii$^{th}$ Duke of York," and other animals raised by Mr. Bates, whose names are familiar to stock-breeders throughout the kingdom.

A hard-headed Northumbrian, Mr. Bates was "often in hot water with some of his opulent and influential neighbours, and has more than once driven the bench of magistrates from court to court at enormous expense. Amongst many of these he was looked upon as meddling and litigious. But those who entertained this opinion did not know Mr. Bates. Convince his judgment or appeal to his

feelings, and he was gentle and yielding; but once rouse his opposition and he was as untiring in his warfare as he was staunch and unflinching in his character. Once he risked the cost and labour of setting afloat a county contest for the representation, and had indeed great delight in addressing the public, using very strong language and always appearing in earnest. He wrote a vast number of letters to the newspapers, mainly on the politics of agriculture, and was always at his post at a county meeting or election where anything agricultural was the subject of investigation or remark. His writing, though not elegant nor classic, was true and forcible, and he had a remarkable tact in making facts bear upon his propositions, as well as a wonderful readiness in calculation and mental arithmetic."

Mr. Bates died, unmarried, on the 25th of July, 1849, aged 75, and was buried in Kirklevington churchyard, where his friends and admirers erected a monument to his memory. The sale of his herd, which realised £4,558, was attended by not less than five thousand persons, including nearly every breeder of short-horn cattle of note in the United Kingdom, with others from the Continent and United States. He was succeeded by his nephew, Thomas Bates of Heddon, father of Cadwallader John Bates, now of Heddon and Langley Castle, High Sheriff of Northumberland in 1891, author of "Border Holds" and other valuable contributions to the history of his native county.

# Edward Baxter,

## A SIXTEENTH CENTURY MERCHANT.

FROM the middle of the fifteenth century to the latter part of the sixteenth, members of a family of Baxters filled high places in Newcastle. They were aldermen, governors of the Merchants' Company, sheriffs, and mayors of the town. One of them rose to the position of a member of Parliament, and another was a clergyman. It is not easy to define the relationship which each of them bore to the other. Their century of public life began in the "dark age," and the means of identifying them are few and uncertain. Parish registers—the foundation of all true, and a good deal of false, genealogy—do not reach far enough backward to indicate the time

of their entry into the world, or the date of their departure out of it; their wills have long ago crumbled into dust; while fire and pillage, riot and civil commotion have destroyed the ancient rolls in which their deeds were noted and their acts inscribed. What we know about them comes chiefly from the muniments at Durham, and the records of the State. Chronologically arranged, and omitting Peter Baxter, whose female servants, dressed in men's clothes, ventured within the forbidden precincts of St. Cuthbert's shrine in 1417, the leading personages of the Baxter family figure in local history as follows:—

Robert Baxter, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1448-49; member of Parliament for the town, 1449; Mayor, 1451-52, and 1460-61.

John Baxter, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1452-53.

Thomas Baxter, Priest, ordained by title of the Grey Friars in Newcastle, March 23, 1497.

Joan Baxter, Prioress of the Nuns of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle from about 1485 to 1523.

Robert Baxter, Sheriff, 1503-4; Mayor, 1508-9.

Edward Baxter (1), the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Baxter, Sheriff, 1518-19; Mayor, 1535-36.

Edward Baxter (2), son of Edward (1), Sheriff, 1546-47.

Edward Baxter (1) was a member of the Merchants' Company, and a shipowner. Married to Alice, daughter of William Davell (Sheriff in 1497-98), he entered into the municipal life of the town, like his ancestors, and at Michaelmas, 1509, was elected to the preliminary office of Sheriff. Henry VIII. had just ascended the throne, and the Baxters were in high favour with their sovereign. On the 18th November that year, the king made John Baxter official weigher of merchandise in the port, and in the following February he conferred the office upon Edward. By the year 1513, Edward was an alderman, and at that date Prior Castell and the Chapter of Durham gave to him and his wife the privilege of spiritual brotherhood in their community:—"Thomas, by divine permission, Prior of the Cathedral Church of Durham, and the Chapter of the same, to our beloved in Christ, Edward Baxter, and Alice, his wife, health in the Lord everlasting. The inward devotion and unaffected sincerity of heart which, towards the most glorious confessor, St. Cuthbert, our patron, ourselves, and our monastery of Durham, you have, and as we firmly believe will have in the future, exciting and inducing us to show you our gratitude, we do by these presents admit

you as a spiritual brother and sister of our Chapter of Durham, and as much as in us is we concede to you, God aiding, special participation in all masses, vigils, fasts, prayers, sermons, divine offices, and other works of piety which at present are, or hereafter shall be, performed by us and our successors, as well in our monastery as in the cells depending upon the same. And when it shall please God to call you by death from this light, and certain intimation thereof shall be given to us, we shall annually offer up for you the usual suffrages of prayer, as for other of our deceased brethren and sisters it hath been customary. In witness whereof the common seal of our Chapter is appended to these presents. Dated at Durham, in our chapterhouse, the tenth day of the month of August, in the year of our Lord, 1513."

The Mayoralty of Newcastle was not long in coming to this favourite of King and Church. He was elected to that office at Michaelmas, 1517, and the same year his brethren of the Merchants' Company made him their governor. At the next mayor-choosing he was re-elected, Thomas Baxter being appointed Sheriff, and the merchants, following suit, renewed to him the honours of the governorship. About this time he acquired the out-rent of Eppleton, under circumstances which, as described by Surtees in the "History of Durham," vol. i. p. 218, led to a sensational trial long after. In 1521 the kirk-masters and parishioners of All Saints', being by the gift of John Cook (Mayor in 1482) seized of a house and stable in the Broad Chare, conveyed the same to Alderman Baxter for the sum of £66 13s. 4d., "paid in their great necessity for the building and reparations of the said church, which was in great ruin and decay at that time, and without the special aid and help of the said Edward Baxter could not at that time have been builded, as all we the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, and Commonalty well know and confess," upon the condition that every year, on the 16th June, he should cause to be celebrated and sung in the church "Placebo" and "Dirige," the mass of requiem with note, and "all the bells rung, with the bellman going about the town as the manner is, and a headmass penny offered at the mass for the souls of John Cook and his wife, their father's and mother's souls, and all Christian souls to the sum of 3s. 7d."

After an interval of three years, Alderman Baxter was again appointed mayor, and again, at the expiration of his term of office, he received the honour of re-election. During his fourth mayoralty

he signed the deed by which Thomas Hebborne, of Hebborne, made over to the Trinity Brethren some additional buildings on the north side of their house in the Broad Chare, and received payment for two of his ships employed in the king's service—the *Mathew*, 100 tons, and the *Jesus*, 160 tons—the former from April 14th to October 28th, 1523, and the latter from March 18th to September 2nd, 1523, at 12d. a ton a month, £83. The following year he was a party to the deed which, by the munificence of his successor in the mayoralty—Thomas Horsley,—founded the Grammar School of Newcastle. With the revival of learning under Cardinal Wolsey, the need for such an institution in Newcastle had become pressing. Alderman Baxter had two sons, Matthew and Edward, and both of them were receiving their education abroad. We learn this from a curious letter which he wrote on the 13th January, 1529, to Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, asking him to speak a favourable word to Cardinal Wolsey on behalf of one of the lads who was intended for the Church:—"Right Worshipful Sir,—In my very best manner I commend me to your mastership, as unacquainted. Please it the same to be advertised I have two sons beyond sea at schools, at my great cost and charges, and glad would be to purvey for one of them some good spiritual living, to be God's servant, and a man of church. And for so much as I understand you be in good favour with my lord's grace, who hath gift and collection of many good promotions, I entirely desire you to be so good master to me, as to provide me of some substantial promotion for one of my said sons at my lord cardinal's grace's hands, and I shall not only bear and sustain the charges to be made thereupon, but also do unto my lord's grace and you such large pleasure as yourself shall devise, according to the value of the promotion. And of your answer herein I desire you by this bearer, and shall from time to time write you further of my mind, as the Holy Ghost knoweth, who ever keep you. At Newcastle, this Saint Hilary's day. Your assured own unacquainted, EDWARD BAXTER, merchant venturer."

The time was approaching when clerical preferment became full of peril, and Alderman Baxter may have congratulated himself that his application to Cromwell passed unheeded. For though he did not live long enough to learn the end of the great struggle between England and Rome, he was a witness of its early stages. Before he died he may have seen his royal master repudiate the supremacy of the Pope, assume the headship of the Church, and confiscate to his

own purposes goods and chattels, lands and revenues, dedicated to pious uses. Fortunately for him and for them his two sons did not need the cardinal's assistance. They made good marriages, and he left them an ample inheritance. Edward married a daughter of Lord Ogle; Matthew was united to the co-heiress of Highfield. The former appears to have had the property and business in Newcastle; the latter obtained the manor of North Hebburn—long afterwards associated with the families of Hodgson and Ellison. It is from the deeds of the Hebburn estate that we learn the proximate date of the alderman's death. Purchased originally from Ralph Grey in 1532, Hebburn was reconveyed by him, on the 31st October, 1537, to Matthew, "son and heir of Edward Baxter."

## Nathaniel Bayles,

SURGEON AND SWORD-BEARER.

"Richard, by the grace of God King of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to whomsoever these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that we, considering the honour of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, of our special grace concede to our beloved William Bishopdale, now Mayor, as long as he shall be Mayor, and to all others who in future time shall be Mayors of the aforesaid town, that before him and them one sword may be carried; the which sword we concede truly for the cause above written. In witness whereof, etc., at Westminster, the 25th day of January, in the fourteenth of our reign."—LETTERS PATENT OF RICHARD II., 1391.

THE office of sword-bearer in Newcastle was formerly one of dignity and honour, and the discharge of its duties was considered fit employment for persons occupying respectable positions in life. From the date of its creation under the letters patent quoted above, down to recent times, a succession of worthy citizens marched before the Mayors of Newcastle bearing the double-edged emblem of royal favour. Some of them valued the post for the pomp, the pageantry, the good company and the good living, rather than for the emoluments they derived from it, though these, in the shape of fees and bounties, may have been at one time considerable. To precede the Chief Magistrate upon all occasions of ceremony, dressed like his Worship, in robes of office; to wait upon illustrious persons visiting or passing through the town, and present them with substantial gifts from the Mayor and his brethren; to issue all official invitations to

municipal banquets and entertainments, and partake of the good cheer provided—these formed a series of occupations that to a well-bred and well-favoured man must have been easy to undertake and pleasant to follow.

Towards the middle of the eighteenth century the duties of sword-bearer in Newcastle were discharged by Robert Makepeace, a member of the Goldsmiths' Company. He was appointed in 1732, and occupied the post for thirteen years. In 1745, on the day that the young Pretender embarked upon his rash attempt to recover the English crown, John Ord, the Mayor of Newcastle, died in London, and shortly afterwards Makepeace resigned his office. On the 10th September in that year, the sword was handed over to Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon.

Mr. Bayles was a young man of twenty-eight when he received the appointment, and he held it till he had passed the age of seventy. His official position did not prove in any sense derogatory to his professional practice, nor fetter his action as a burgess. Ingenious, clever, and enterprising, with a taste for mechanics and the fine arts, some classical knowledge, and a fluent and persuasivé tongue, he had in him all the elements of a popular favourite, and before many years were over he had attained to that distinction. A hard-headed, practical citizen, with abundant common sense, a plentiful stock of mother wit, and a forcible way of expressing his opinions, he commanded the respect and won the confidence of all sorts and conditions of his fellow-townsmen. During the latter half of the century no man was better known in Newcastle. Wherever gratuitous service to the indigent sick was needed, "Dr. Bayles" was requisitioned; whenever the rights and privileges of the Freemen needed defence, "the eloquent sword-bearer," as he was called, became their foremost defender.

In the "Memoirs of Thomas Bewick," the engraver, is an appreciative note of a friendship with Mr. Bayles, which death alone dissolved. Bewick, apprenticed to Ralph Beilby, and languishing in the early years of his servitude from too diligent application to a sedentary employment, was taken to the surgical sword-bearer for advice. "Before he uttered a word as to my ailment," writes Bewick, "he took me to his own house, and there he stripped and examined me, and, looking me in the face, told me I was as strong as a horse. He then made up some medicine, etc. This was all soon done; but not so the lecture he gave my

master, whom he addressed in terms which I thought both long and rude. 'What!' said he, 'have you no more sense than to set a growing country lad to work doubled up at a low bench, which will inevitably destroy him?' And in his passion he cursed Mr. Beilby for his ignorance, or something worse. From this time the doctor took a liking to me, and often criticised my work. He also took great pains to direct me how to live, and to manage myself, under so sedentary an employment, and an intimacy commenced between us which lasted as long as he lived."

Of Mr. Bayles's attainments in mechanics Bewick gives an equally flattering record:—"He invented a harpoon for killing whales, for which he got a patent. It was of a triangular shape, or like three razors back to back and brought to a sharp point, and it was strongly barbed at its termination towards the socket. By its use lines and cords were saved. The price was three guineas, which, being deemed too high, was probably the cause of a confederacy of harpoon makers, sea captains, and others (who knew not how to appreciate its value) to set their faces against using it. The doctor, who did not like to be kept debating with ignorance and prejudice, and was not actuated by pecuniary motives, suffered the business to go to neglect."

Popular as he was in the practice of surgery, ingenious as he may have been in mechanical invention, it was as a Freeman, and the champion of his fellow-burgesses, that Mr. Bayles attained the highest distinction. There had been a long-standing contention between the Corporation and the Freemen respecting the rights of the former to the Town Moor, and in 1772 the dispute culminated. At the beginning of that year the Corporation took the bold step of letting a portion of the Moor to one Joshua Hopper, who enclosed it, ploughed up the grass, and sowed corn and turnips. So daring an act of defiance to the Incorporated Companies naturally provoked great heat and resentment. The Freemen held indignation meetings, elected a committee to defend their rights, and with Mr. Bayles and another surgeon, Henry Gibson, at their head, went to the enclosure, broke down the fences, and turned cows into Hopper's crops. Hopper brought an action for trespass against Mr. Bayles and Mr. Gibson, and it came on for hearing at the Assizes in 1773. The excitement in the town while the action was being tried was great; it was much greater when the trial ended, for the Freemen won.

Then ensued ringing of bells, firing of guns, illumination of houses, and other public rejoicings. Mr. Bayles and the members of the

Defence Committee were fêted, toasted, presented with the freedom of several of the companies, and complimented everywhere. From the Tailors' Company Mr. Bayles and each of his colleagues received a gold ring, in which, under a crystal, was represented Liberty stepping out of her temple, with a label proceeding from her mouth inscribed "Town Moor Saved, August 10th, 1773," while suitable mottoes were engraved on the inside and outer verges. Over the fireplace in the old hall of the Cordwainers' Company is still to be seen, written in letters of gold, the following inscription :—"Resolved, on October 4th, 1773, by the Company of Cordwainers, that there be placed in their hall the names of the Free Burgesses' Committee who, by a timely and vigorous application of the laws of their country in a cause of property, obtained, on the memorable 10th of August, 1773, a Rule of Court against the magistrates of this town, confirming the resident Freemen, and widows of Freemen, in their right to the Castle Leazes, Town and Nuns' Moor, for ever, together with three hundred pounds cost of suit. This inscription is not only intended to perpetuate so important a contest and memorable event, but also to show an example to posterity, and remind them that Oppression's iron hand ought ever legally to be resisted. Committee: Messrs. Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon; Henry Gibson, surgeon" (and eight others).

The first notable pageant in which Mr. Bayles carried the symbol of his office was the reception which the Corporation gave the Duke of Cumberland, passing through Newcastle to the victory of Culloden. The last important event in which he played his part was the consecration of the newly-erected church of All Saints. Forty-six successive mayors had walked behind him during his tenure of office—mayors who bore historic names, and mayors of lesser note. Some of them had been laid to rest within the great church, the crocketed spire of which, with every summer's setting sun, cast slanting shadows over his dwelling-house in the churchyard. On the 18th July, 1791, a few months after he had surrendered the sword to John Gale, he was placed among them. Those who care to search the floor of St. Nicholas's may still read upon a plain stone this record :—"The family burial-place of Nathaniel Bayles, surgeon, and his son-in-law, Thomas Loggan, master mariner, both of this town. Nathaniel Bayles died the 16th of July, 1791, aged 74 years. Nathaniel Bayles Loggan, son of Thomas and Margaret Loggan, died the 31st of January, 1800, aged 19 years. Thomas Loggan, son-in-law

of Nathaniel Bayles, died the 18th of February, 1800, aged 60 years. Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel Bayles, and wife of Thomas Loggan, died the 22nd of May, 1810, aged 63 years."

## Thomas Richard Beaumont,

LORD OF THE MANOR OF HEXHAM AND M.P.

In the early part of last century a Yorkshire baronet came to Newcastle for a wife. The lady of his affections was a Northumbrian baronet's daughter—Diana, eighth child of the second Sir William Blackett. Fortune favoured the wooing. The lover had an ample estate; the lady had great expectations; there was no impediment in the way; when the usual settlements had been made, Diana Blackett became the wife of Sir William Wentworth, of Bretton Hall, Wakefield.

Like most other wealthy people, the Blacketts and the Wentworths were desirous of perpetuating their race and name. But in no long time it came to pass that their desires were frustrated. There were eight children born to Sir William Blackett, besides Diana, and only one of them—Lady Calverley—had issue. There were five sons born to Sir William and Lady Wentworth, and none of them were married. So it happened that in 1777, when Lady Calverley's son, Sir Walter, who had taken her family name, died, the whole of the vast estates entailed by Sir William Blackett passed over to Sir Thomas Wentworth, the unmarried heir of Lady Diana. He, like Sir Walter Calverley, added the surname of Blackett to his own, but with him the process ended. Being the last in the entail he did what he pleased with the property. Dying at Bretton on the 9th July, 1792, he devised the Yorkshire estates of his family, and the greater part of his Blackett inheritance in Northumberland, to Diana, wife of Thomas Richard Beaumont.

Mr. Beaumont—born 29th April, 1758—was the eldest son of Thomas Beaumont of the Oaks, in Darton, Yorkshire; one of a long succession of country squires, related by marriage if not by descent to the Beaumonts of Whitley Beaumont in that county. Burke states that Diana his wife was a daughter of Sir Thomas Wentworth-Blackett; Hodgson evades the question of relationship; so also does Mr. Straker, who in 1819 published an elaborate pedigree of the

Blackett family. But whatsoever may have been her relationship, she became, under Sir Thomas's will, the undoubted possessor of the Wentworth estate at Bretton, and of the wide-spreading lands of the Blacketts, with their underlying mineral treasures, in the south-west corner of Northumberland.

Early in life, Mr. Beaumont entered the army as a cornet, and rising step by step attained to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the 21st Light Dragoons, which he raised as a fencible corps among his Northern tenantry. Three years after his wife entered into possession of her magnificent property he transferred his corps to the line. It is said that the Government of the day unhorsed the men and sent them abroad, and that they were never heard of again. Their fate is one of the mysteries of Allendale. Fifty years ago a ballad, in which the expatriated dalesmen are made to bewail their exile, was common among the Beaumont tenantry:—

> "We 'listed for light horsemen
> Our country to defend;
> But we never did intend
> For to leave old England," etc., etc.

Freed from the responsibilities of military life, Colonel Beaumont entered upon a political career. On the 7th of July, 1795, Sir William Middleton, one of the representatives of the county of Northumberland in Parliament, died, and on the 14th August the Colonel obtained the vacant seat. The same honour awaited him at five successive elections—those of 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807, and 1812. On each of those occasions there was no contest—he and his various colleagues, Charles Grey, Viscount Howick, Earl Percy, and Sir Charles Miles L. Monck, were returned without even an attempt at opposition. Of his Parliamentary career nothing is recorded; to all appearance it was uneventful. He represented the Tory interest of the county, voted consistently with his party, and did not mix himself up in local controversies, or meddle with purely local affairs.

Although residing mostly at Bretton, Colonel Beaumont paid regular visits to his Northumberland property, and kept up the fine old mansion of the Blacketts—Hexham Abbey—until, on the 24th September, 1818, it was destroyed by fire. Common report speaks favourably of his administration of the estates which it was his wife's good fortune to obtain. Although proud of his wealth, and of the influence which it brought him, he is said to have been a liberal

and considerate landlord, living on good terms with his agricultural tenantry, and enjoying the respect and attachment of the intelligent toilers in his mines and smelt mills. Entertaining chivalrous ideas of honour and patriotism, he was throughout his life a soldier in thought and feeling, while in the domestic circle and among his friends he was a courteous gentleman of the old school—a man of polished manners and good sense.

Colonel Beaumont retired from the representation of Northumberland in 1818, and was succeeded by his son. From that date he lived a somewhat retired life at Bretton, where, on the 31st July, 1829, after a protracted illness, he died. A local chronicler, recording the event, adds that "his kind and gentlemanly manners, joined to the most friendly disposition, had obtained for him the sincere esteem of a wide circle of acquaintance."

## Thomas Wentworth Beaumont,

### A POLITICAL REFORMER.

At the General Election of 1818, upon the retirement of Colonel Beaumont from the representation of the county of Northumberland, his son, Thomas Wentworth, a young man of five-and-twenty, a B.A. and fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, was appointed to succeed him. Trained in the political principles of his father, Mr. Beaumont sought the suffrages of the electors as an adherent of the Tory party, then in power, and under the auspices of that party he entered Parliament. In Northumberland, as elsewhere, the election passed off quietly; Mr. Beaumont and his colleague, Sir Charles M. L. Monck, Bart., were returned without opposition. Elsewhere, as in Northumberland, the Government carried all before them. The constituencies, alarmed at the rise of Radicalism, refused to co-operate in effecting political changes. They endorsed the measures which the Government had adopted to stay the rushing tide of Reform; they were impressed with the idea that a period of tranquillity and prosperity had been secured thereby; and they voted steadily for the party whose policy, as they conceived, had at one and the same time bottled down political effervescence, and revived long-drooping branches of trade and industry.

Mr. Beaumont had not been many months in Parliament before

the expected commercial sunshine proved but a transient gleam. Discontent and agitation broke out with greater force than ever. From the local press issued dozens of pamphlets demanding reform, retrenchment, and various extensions of political and religious freedom. It was the same all over the country. The movement threatened to become revolutionary; the upper classes were frightened; and severe measures were taken to preserve the public peace and prevent an insurrection. The "Peterloo Massacre" occurred; the "Six Acts" were passed; still the nation was not tranquil. In the midst of the strife, on the 29th December, 1820, George III. died, and a new election became necessary.

Mr. Beaumont's conduct in Parliament had not given satisfaction to his friends and supporters. Being a young man of sanguine temperament and impulsive nature, he found himself unable to concur in some of the measures which the Government adopted, and, notwithstanding his pledges, he voted frequently with the Whigs. When, therefore, he came down to Northumberland for re-election, he was met by reproaches of instability and tergiversation, and Mr. Charles John Brandling, who had represented Newcastle in the four Parliaments preceding that of 1812, was brought out to oppose him. A severe struggle was anticipated, but

Sir Charles Monck declined to enter into a contest for his seat, and Mr. Beaumont and Mr. Brandling were returned unopposed.

The new reign began under lowering auspices, although signs of returning prosperity were seen in the distance. Parliament, stopping short at constitutional changes, addressed itself to various reforms in financial, legal, and commercial administration. Occasionally, as we are told, there were grand debates on foreign policy, Catholic emancipation, the disfranchisement of corrupt boroughs, the influence of the Crown and its secret revenues; but the staple and most interesting subjects of sessional discussion were agricultural distress, the currency and the Bank of England, the navigation laws, combination among workmen, the silk trade, commutation of Irish tithes, constitution of juries, and the punishment and reform of criminals. Mr. Beaumont and his colleague had an easy time. Under the influence of internal peace and commercial prosperity, party violence subsided into friendly contention. Although agitation in favour of substantial reforms was not altogether dormant, its force was weakened by a general diffusion of comfort and well-being. During 1824 and 1825 a remarkable inflation of credit created a fool's paradise among all classes of the community. Money could be had for anything. No foreign loan was too hopeless; no domestic scheme was too quixotic to weaken speculation. Credit became the general currency. Every one made haste to be rich, and, revelling in dreams of cupidity, troubled no longer about political changes or social reforms.

But, as is always the case, rapid rise brought rapid fall. By the end of 1825 a mercantile reaction had set in with violence. Bank after bank went down with a crash; commercial confidence was destroyed; a panic ensued. While the crisis was in its acute stage, on the 1st of February, 1826, Mr. Charles John Brandling somewhat suddenly passed away, and a new colleague for Mr. Beaumont had to be found.

First in the field was the Hon. H. T. Liddell, afterwards first Earl of Ravensworth, who, the day after Mr. Brandling's decease, issued an address to the freeholders. Lord Howick, the present Earl Grey, followed suit, though in less than a fortnight he withdrew his candidature, and retired from the contest. On the 11th, Mr. Matthew Bell, of Woolsington, a relative of the deceased member, solicited the suffrages of the electors, and then Mr. Beaumont was brought into the fight. Mr. Liddell had written to Mrs. Beaumont, mother of the sitting member, soliciting her interest, and promising reciprocity, it

was understood, at the ensuing general election. This matter was made the subject of angry comment on the hustings at Alnwick on the nomination day, and Mr. Beaumont publicly disclaimed Mr. Liddell's assistance. He hoped, he said, they would not put too harsh a construction on the conduct of a lady and a mother who, in her anxiety to secure her son's election, had not taken the most judicious means of doing so. He avowed himself a Reformer, and by that test at the general election he would stand or fall. This episode over, a show of hands was taken. It was in Mr. Liddell's favour, and a poll was demanded. At the close of the thirteenth day Mr. Liddell declined to give his friends any further trouble, and Mr. Bell was returned by a majority of thirty-six.

While the by-election was proceeding, canvassing for the general election, which it was known would take place in the summer, had begun. On the 7th February Mr. Beaumont issued an address protesting against the injustice that would be done to him if the candidates in the by-election obtained promises of support for the later contest, and on the 13th he issued a declaration of his principles. "I shall feel it to be my duty if again returned to Parliament," he wrote, "to do all that lies in my power for obtaining a reform in the House of Commons, the total extinction of slavery, and for placing our Roman Catholic fellow-subjects on the same footing with ourselves." On the 23rd, while the poll for the by-election was being taken, Lord Howick announced his candidature, and early in March, Mr. Liddell and Mr. Bell were again in the field. The friends of each of the four candidates went to work with a will, and for four months the county of Northumberland was the scene of political excitement, the like of which had never been experienced before, and certainly has never been realised since. It was the hottest summer and the hottest contest of the century.

Within reasonable limits it is not possible to describe the events of the "Great Election of 1826." The more prosaic details—speeches, addresses, etc.—are to be found in the Poll Book, a volume of 380 pages, published by William Davison, of Alnwick; the "poetry" of the contest is enshrined in "A Choice Selection of the Most Popular Songs, etc., written in Favour of the Different Candidates"—a book of 122 pages, printed in Newcastle; the humours of the fight are preserved in bursting folios of handbills collected by the brothers Thomas and John Bell and other industrious gatherers of such trifles.

In this memorable contest each candidate fought for his own hand. Mr. Bell was a sincere Tory; Mr. Liddell served under the same flag, but was willing, with Canning, to concede privileges to Catholics; Lord Howick came forward as a Whig; Mr. Beaumont, throwing over both Whigs and Tories, stood as an independent Reformer, or advanced Liberal. Not only was there no coalition of forces, no unity of action among them, but the candidates that were apparently nearest in aim and feeling were the most bitterly opposed to each other. Mr. Bell and Mr. Liddell were at daggers drawn throughout the fray; Lord Howick and Mr. Beaumont could not find language strong enough to condemn each other's motive, action, and character. Indeed, Lord Howick and Mr. Lambton, the Reformer (afterwards first Earl of Durham), infused into the fight an amount of bitterness against Mr. Beaumont, who was fighting under the banner of Reform, that, at this time of day, is difficult to understand, and still more difficult to palliate.

The real business of the election began on the 13th June. Mr. Beaumont was nominated by Mr. Joseph Lamb and Mr. T. R. Batson; Mr. Bell by Sir Charles Loraine and Mr. Charles John Clavering; Lord Howick by Sir M. W. Ridley and Mr. W. Ord, M.P.; Mr. Liddell by Mr. Thomas Clennel and Mr. William Clark. The show of hands was declared to be in favour of Mr. Beaumont and Mr. Liddell, and after a week spent in preparation the poll was opened. Thereafter, every morning from all the centres of population in the county separate conveyances set out for Alnwick to take voters to the poll; every afternoon at four o'clock, when the voting for the day ceased, each of the candidates addressed the electors from the hustings; every evening the vehicles went back to their place of departure, delivering news of the polling at all the villages, and cross-roads leading to villages, which were passed on the journey. And this process went on for fifteen days, excluding Sundays. The mental strain, the bodily fatigue, and the monetary pressure were dreadful. Some of the electors died of sun-stroke, for beer was plentiful while water was scarce. The parish clerk of Gosforth, forgetting his duties in overpowering sleep one sultry Sunday, startled the congregation by exclaiming, "Bell for ever!" instead of making the appropriate response. Public-houses were filled day and night by thirsty and noisy partisans; the markets were turned into hunting-grounds for votes; work was generally neglected; nothing was talked about, nothing was cared for, but news of the

wavering fortunes of the four candidates fighting their battle at Alnwick.

At the close of the tenth day's poll—Friday, June 30th—the ill-feeling towards Mr. Beaumont which had been shown from an early stage of the contest by Lord Howick and Mr. Lambton, came to a head. Mr. Liddell was replying to some charges made by Lord Howick when Mr. Beaumont came forward, and the following colloquy took place:—"Mr. Beaumont: 'I have now succeeded in dragging out the person who is at the bottom of all this animosity on the part of Lord Howick. . . . I have seen Mr. Lambton prompting Lord Howick at every sentence.' Mr. Lambton: 'It is not the fact.' Mr. Beaumont: 'Mr. Lambton, gentlemen, says it is not the fact; I say it is false.'"

What ensued shall be told by the compiler of the Poll Book, who states that his account of the affair is inserted "upon authority":—"Mr. Lambton, on leaving the hustings, immediately sent a note to Mr. Beaumont, informing him that an express had been dispatched for General Grey, whose arrival might be shortly expected, and requesting Mr. Beaumont to provide himself in the meantime with a friend to communicate with the General. At seven o'clock in the evening, General Grey arrived, and was referred to Captain Plunkett as the friend of Mr. Beaumont. The General proposed a meeting on the Moor at 9 o'clock that evening. Captain Plunkett at first objected to this. . . . General Grey, however, persisted in his proposition, and Captain Plunkett, as bound to do, acceded to it, but not without putting in writing and delivering to the General his objections to any meeting whatever within a distance of less than fourteen miles of Alnwick. About half-past eight o'clock, Mr. Beaumont, accompanied by Captain Plunkett, left Alnwick by a back way, and had proceeded on foot about half a mile on the road towards the Moor, when they were passed by Mr. Lambton and General Grey in Mr. Lambton's carriage. Their own carriage was then about one hundred yards behind Mr. Lambton's, and the moment it came up they stepped into it and went forward. Finding, however, that they were closely followed by an immense number of people, Captain Plunkett saw very clearly that their object must be frustrated, and requested Mr. Beaumont to leave the carriage while he went forward and explained to General Grey the impossibility of settling the affair that evening. On Captain Plunkett speaking with General Grey, it was agreed that the meeting should take place on the following

morning at four o'clock. At that hour next morning the parties returned to the Moor, but, being again interrupted, they proceeded by different routes to Belford, and succeeded in getting a meeting near to Bamborough, when, after exchanging shots, General Grey stepped up to Captain Plunkett, and asked whether enough had been done for the honour of the parties. Captain Plunkett, who was then in the act of putting a second pistol into the hands of Mr. Beaumont, replied that his friend was not there for the purpose of offering any apology to Mr. Lambton, nor could any apology be made, but that if General Grey thought proper to withdraw Mr. Lambton he would withdraw Mr. Beaumont. Here the affair terminated, without any communication between the principals."

At the speech-making on the hustings that evening Mr. Beaumont was not present, but in response to a general call, the Rev. Christopher Bird stood forward, and, after reprobating the practice of duelling, avowed that if ever there was a man on earth excusable it was his noble-hearted friend Mr. Beaumont, who had been set upon, pursued, chased, and worried by a pack of insidious persecutors till his patience was subdued, and his indignation expressed, or his noble spirit must have burst.

When the twelfth day's polling came to an end, Lord Howick retired. He had received 976, Mr. Beaumont 1,241, Mr. Bell 1,331, and Mr. Liddell 1,485 votes. The same feeling of resentment against Mr. Beaumont that had marked his canvass characterised his lordship's withdrawal. He issued a letter asking electors who had intended to vote for him to support Mr. Bell the Tory, or abstain from the poll altogether. At length, on Thursday, July 6th—the last day allowed by law—this great contest came to an end. Mr. Liddell was returned with 1,562 votes, Mr. Bell with 1,380 votes, and Mr. Beaumont was beaten by forty-five votes.

The cost of the "Great Election" was enormous. It is said that nearly a quarter of a million of money altogether was spent by the four candidates. And if the expenditure of the other three was upon the same scale as Mr. Beaumont's, one can well imagine that the statement is true. Here is a portion only of that gentleman's election bills, and omitting shillings and pence, it totals up to £40,634:—

Alnwick (the polling place)—Inns, £11,050; cockades and flags, £1,282; printing, etc., £631; lodgings, £1,348. Newcastle—Inns, £5,620; cockades, etc., £1,357; clothes for band, £114; printing,

etc., £753. Morpeth—Inns, £2,671; cockades, etc., £200. Hexham—Inns, £2,069; cockades, etc., £618; band, £461; sundries, £85. Shields—Inns, £2,681; carriages, £761; cockades, etc., £853; printing, etc., £197; sundries, £233. Stannington, etc., £168; Longhorsley, Rothbury, etc., £805; Warkworth and Amble, £394; Belford, Wooler, etc., £110; Corbridge, £363; Horsley, Ovingham, etc., £223; Blyth, Hartford Bridge, etc., £284; Felton, £1,186; Cambo and Elsdon, etc., £338; Brampton and Haltwhistle, etc., £633; Allendale, £181. Among other items are:—Newcastle, addition to innkeepers' bills, £759 16s. 10d.; addition, sundries, 7th August, £887 3s. 8d.; Mrs. Thompson, Hexham, bill during canvass, £382 13s. 1d.; sundry publicans at Hexham, during canvass, £335 7s. 10d.

The rejected of Northumberland did not remain long out of Parliament. The borough of Stafford returned him as one of its representatives in January, 1827, and he continued to sit for that place till the death of George IV. produced the general election of 1830. Then he came back to Northumberland, where his Parliamentary votes and his promises of support to the measures of reform then under discussion made him so formidable an opponent that Mr. Liddell declined a contest. On the 14th September Mr. Beaumont was elected as the colleague of Mr. Bell.

In 1831, by the death of his mother, Mr. Beaumont succeeded to the great estates of the Beaumonts and the Blacketts in Yorkshire and Northumberland, and it was supposed that as "the richest commoner in England" he would be one of the peers created at the coronation of William IV. But that was not to be, and Parliament being dissolved on the question of the Reform Bill, he came down to Tyneside for re-election. On this occasion the freeholders rallied round the house of Grey, Mr. Bell declined to go to a poll, and Mr. Beaumont and Viscount Howick were returned. With that election ended the representation of the undivided county. When the Reform Bill came into operation, Northumberland obtained the right to elect four members—two for the Northern and two for the Southern Division. Lord Howick went to the North, and was elected with Lord Ossulston without a contest; Mr. Beaumont stood for the South, with Mr. William Ord, and was returned at the head of the poll, though Mr. Bell, and not Mr. Ord, came in as his colleague. In 1835 there was no opposition; in 1837, on the

accession of the Queen, Mr. Beaumont retired, and his place was filled by Mr. Christopher Blackett.

Throughout his career, Mr. Beaumont remained faithful to the advanced principles which, after his first two or three years' experience of politics and parties, he had adopted. He is said to have been one of the founders of the *Westminster Review*, started in 1824 to advocate the utilitarian views of philosophical Radicals like Jeremy Bentham and John Stuart Mill, and it is believed that he contributed several articles to its pages. He had written verses in youth for the *Musæ Etonenses*, and at all times took an active interest in the advancement of literature and the fine arts. Among his tenantry, and generally with the freeholders of Northumberland, he was a great favourite; his frank disposition and impetuous generosity excited their admiration and won their affections. How many Northumbrians owe their advancement in life to his munificent liberality will never be known, nor would it be pertinent to inquire.

Mr. Beaumont married Henrietta, daughter of J. Atkinson, Esq., of Maple-Hayes, and died at Bournemouth, on the 18th December, 1849, leaving issue four sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Wentworth Blackett Beaumont, was sent to Parliament by the electors of South Northumberland at the first election that took place after he had attained his majority, and (excepting the interval between the general elections of 1885 and 1886) he continued to be a representative of some portion of the county till his retirement in 1892. Another son, Somerset Archibald, was one of the M.P.'s for Newcastle from 1860 to 1865.

## Thomas Bedingfeld,

### ONE OF THE MINOR LOCAL POETS.

DEDICATED to Sir Walter Scott, who had expressed a wish to see it in print, the publisher of the *Newcastle Chronicle* issued, in 1815, a volume of poetry by Thomas Bedingfeld and George Pickering. Mr. James Ellis, of Otterburn, a friend and companion of both the writers, edited the book, and in an introductory chapter, told the story of its authors' lives.

Thomas Bedingfeld, second son of Mary, daughter of Sir John

Swinburne, Bart., of Capheaton, by her marriage with Edward, younger son of Sir H. A. Bedingfeld, Bart., of Oxborough, Norfolk, was born at York, on the 18th of February, 1760. Educated abroad, he was admitted into the office of Messrs. Davidson, a firm of eminent attorneys in Newcastle, to study conveyancing. There he met with two congenial spirits—George Pickering, son of a land-steward, and James Ellis, son of the town sergeant of Hexham. The younger Messrs. Davidson were themselves attached to literature, and a sort of literary companionship grew up amongst them, not very common in a lawyer's office.

Mr. Bedingfeld completed his term of probation with the Davidsons in 1784, and entered Lincoln's Inn, where he continued his study of the law under the direction of another eminent Newcastle lawyer, Matthew Duane, who had left the town and settled in London. Towards the latter end of 1787 he commenced practice on his own account in the Inner Temple as a conveyancer and chamber counsel, for, being a Roman Catholic, he was incapable of exercising the full privileges of the Bar. He was rising rapidly in his profession when his hopes and those of his friends were terminated by his death, which took place on the 5th of November, 1789.

One of the best of Bedingfeld's compositions is his "Instructions to a Porter," which used to be copied into collections of poetry, but is now seldom met with. His most elaborate performance is "The Triumph of Beauty," an ode addressed to the Duchess of Devonshire on her memorable canvass for Charles James Fox. Among the rest of his writings there is nothing very striking, though an elegy to his friend Pickering, who died insane at Kibblesworth some years afterwards, contains some touching lines, ending as follows:—

"I've seen a flower, which at Aurora's call,
Burst into bloom, and gaily reared its head;
Its rise all nature seemed to hail, and all
The youthful grace of spring around was spread.

But soon came on the sultry hour of day,
Blasting whate'er was promised by the morn;
The unhappy plant soon felt the parching ray,
And lost its early charm, and drooped forlorn.

When lo! their genial succour to impart,
I saw the dews of night propitious come.
Thus fared it with the flower. My drooping heart
Pants for the night eternal of the tomb."

Like many other poets, Bedingfeld was of a sanguine and impulsive temperament, not so dreamy and unpractical as most of them, but easily excited, and at times bending all his energies in the direction of his feelings. Although one of the best tempered of men, he argued, Mr. Ellis tells us, upon any subject on which he felt himself interested with an earnestness and fervour almost tumultuous, that occasioned many a smile and much good-humoured raillery amongst his friends. In person he resembled William Pitt, and was sometimes mistaken for that statesman by the London populace. His opinions did not, however, harmonise with those of the great Prime Minister, for he ridiculed him in a skit "On the Anniversary of Mr. Pitt's Appointment to the Premiership," which he managed with such dexterity that, though it contains eighteen rhymes to Pitt, not one is repeated. He was equally opposed to the doctrines of popular government with which Mr. Fox's name is identified, in contempt of which he called his wardrobe, from its being generally in a state of disorder and confusion, his "Republic." Lord North was his favourite statesman, and Mr. Ellis illustrates his impetuosity by recalling a discussion upon that nobleman's merits, in which Bedingfeld attempted to justify his lordship's attitude in the American War, on the ground that he was too wise to have any expectation of subduing the Americans, but foreseeing they were to become independent, he was determined to cripple them so much that they should not soon become commercial rivals to Britain!

## Ralph Beilby,

### THOMAS BEWICK'S MASTER.

It was a happy event for Newcastle when William Beilby, a Scarborough silversmith, failing in business at Durham, brought his family to the banks of the Tyne, and endeavoured among the nobility and gentry of Northumberland, and the merchants and tradesmen of Newcastle and Gateshead, to woo fickle fortune anew. A happy event because William Beilby's sons and daughters were gifted beyond the common run of people in their social position, and had the happy faculty of endowing other young men and women with their own tastes for intellectual pursuits, and with some share of their own devotion to the study and practice of art. Richard, the

eldest son, had served an apprenticeship to a die-sinker, or seal engraver, at Birmingham; William, the second son, had learned enamelling and painting at the same place; Ralph, who was a skilful musician, had been brought up to his father's trade of a silversmith and jeweller, and had acquired the art of seal-cutting from Richard; Thomas and Mary were taught enamelling and painting by William, and gave lessons in drawing. Thus music, drawing, engraving, and enamelling had each its representative in the household, contributing to the resources of the family, and giving an impulse to the cultivation of art in Newcastle, which was genuine and effective while it lasted, and useful long after.

The Beilbys lived at Gateshead, where the father carried on his business, and where he and his son Richard died. The mother and the daughters opened a school after the father's death, and the sons assisted in keeping the family circle together. An opportunity occurred about this time for Ralph to commence business on his own account, and he was not slow to take advantage of it. An engraver named Jameson, who carried on a respectable trade in Newcastle, was charged with committing a forgery upon the Old Bank, and was tried for the crime. The evidence was insufficient to convict him, but his character was destroyed and he left the town. Ralph Beilby started a workshop directly afterwards and obtained the patronage and support which Jameson had forfeited. Presently his mother and sister gave up the school at Gateshead and came to Newcastle to keep house for him; the brothers joined them, and assisted in the workshop; copper-plate printing (introduced into the town, as already described, by Joseph Barber) was added to seal engraving and the marking of plate; and in a short time a substantial business was built up.

During the summer of 1767, Ralph and William Beilby, being at Bywell on a visit to the widow of the Rev. Mr. Simons, one of the vicars of that place, were told of a young genius, her godson, whose passion for drawing pictures upon gravestones and flagstones and the walls of houses could not be repressed, and whose future life it was desirable to fix. They were so much interested in her account of him that they set off with the old lady and her daughter to visit his parents, who were living at Cherryburn, near Eltringham, on the other side of the water. This visit turned out more important than any of them imagined. They were pleased with Mrs. Simons' godson, and he was delighted with them. Before they left the house

it was arranged that he should enter the workshop of the Beilbys on trial, with a view to apprenticeship. The probation was satisfactory to both parties. On the 1st of October, indentures were signed which bound Ralph Beilby, at his house near Amen Corner, facing St. Nicholas' Churchyard, to teach the art of engraving to Thomas Bewick.

Most of that which is known respecting Ralph Beilby comes to us through Thomas Bewick's Autobiography. "The first jobs I was put to do," writes Bewick, "was blocking out the wood about the lines on the diagrams (which my master finished) for the 'Ladies' Diary,' on which he was employed by Charles Hutton, and etching sword blades for William and Nicholas Oley, sword manufacturers, etc., at Shotley Bridge. It was not long till the diagrams were wholly put into my hands to finish. After these I was kept closely employed upon a variety of other jobs, for such was the industry of my master that he refused nothing, coarse or fine. He undertook everything, which he did in the best way he could. He fitted-up and tempered his own tools, and adapted them to every purpose, and taught me to do the same. This readiness brought him in an overflow of work, and the workplace was filled with the coarsest kind of steel stamps, pipe moulds, bottle moulds, brass clock faces, door plates, coffin plates, bookbinders' letters and stamps, steel, silver, and gold seals, mourning rings, etc. He also undertook the engraving of arms, crests, and cyphers on silver, and every kind of job from the silversmiths; also engraving bills of exchange, bank-notes, invoices, account-heads, and cards. These last he executed as well as did most of the engravers of the time, but what he excelled in was ornamental silver engraving. In this, as far as I am able to judge, he was one of the best in the kingdom."

In wood-engraving Mr. Beilby was not so fortunate. Bewick states that what he did was wretched. He did not like the work, but was forced into it by a desire to oblige Dr. Charles Hutton, who designed bill-heads for him, writing with an ink or preparation which was easily transferred to the copper. The doctor procured boxwood from London, with the necessary tools for cutting it, and tried to interest his friend in the operation, but nothing of the kind had been executed in Newcastle before, and Beilby was too old to learn; Bewick, however, took kindly to the work, and soon became an adept. Dr. Hutton used to say with pride that it was he who really taught wood-engraving to Bewick, and enabled the

firm of Beilby to undertake that class of art workmanship in Newcastle.

In 1777, Beilby took his former apprentice into partnership, and in 1780 he married, his wife being Ellen, daughter of John Hawthorn, of Newcastle, watchmaker. Beilby looked after the engraving on silver, etc.; Bewick developed the engraving on wood, and between them they obtained a large and remunerative connection. In 1785 Bewick commenced to engrave blocks for a "History of Quadrupeds," and Mr. Beilby, "being of a bookish or reading turn," employed his evenings at home in writing the descriptive matter. They were then living, Beilby in West Spital Tower, newly turned into a dwelling-house, and Bewick in a house at the Forth which had been tenanted by Dr. Hutton, part of whose furniture he had purchased. The book was published in 1790, and sold rapidly. It was followed by a "History of British Birds," the first volume of which came out in 1797, and was eagerly purchased. To this volume also Mr. Beilby compiled the letterpress, and it was his last effort of that kind. He had for some time been in partnership with a firm of watch-glass manufacturers in Dean Court; and as soon as the first volume of the Birds was issued he gave up the engraving business altogether, dissolved his connection with Bewick, and devoted himself to the glass factory. In this new undertaking he was equally enterprising and successful. When their premises were destroyed by fire in 1806 the firm erected a new manufactory in Orchard Street, and added to their production of watch-glasses the making of clock-work. He continued in that business till the infirmities of age overtook him, and he sought in retirement the repose to which an unusually active and busy life entitled him.

Ralph Beilby's fame has been overshadowed by that of his apprentice and partner, and his attainments have received less recognition than they deserved. For he was undoubtedly a man of genius, with great originality and force of character. To the manners and polish of a gentleman, he added social qualities which endeared him to a select and intelligent circle. Among his most intimate friends was the Rev. John Brand, the historian of Newcastle, some of whose letters to him, referring chiefly to the engraving of plates for the History, form one of the tracts of the Newcastle Typographical Society. He was an ardent Churchman, and followed the good old practice of attending his place of worship twice every Sunday, taking his household with him. To this habit there was

perhaps a secondary inducement in his love of music, for he was a capable musician, a companion of the younger Avisons, and a performer at some of those local concerts by which unfortunate Dr. Brown, when Vicar of Newcastle, strove to improve musical taste and encourage musical education in the town. His literary acquirements, if not great, were respectable, and, delighting himself in the companionship of books, he was energetic in the encouragement of habits of reading and reflection in others. The formation of the Literary and Philosophical Society in Newcastle had his warmest support. He was one of its founders, acted as a member of the managing committee for many years, and remained one of its most ardent friends to the day of his death. He died on the 4th of January, 1817, in the 74th year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew, where there is a tombstone to his memory.

## John Bell (1),

LAND SURVEYOR AND BOOKSELLER.

In the picturesque valley along which the South Tyne brings to its northern affluent the tributary waters of the Cumberland fells, there lived, at the close of the seventeenth century, a family bearing the ancient name of Bell. They were apparently well-to-do farmers, who cultivated the lands of the valley, and found a market for their produce in the then thriving town of Alston. One of them—Thomas Bell, "a customary tenant of the Manor of Knaresdale"—is noted by Hodgson as selling, in 1684, to James Wallace, of Copeland, lord of Knaresdale, "the Boghouse in that manor." Another member of the family, bearing the same name of Thomas, was domiciled at Knaresdale Hall. Him we find, in 1717, marrying Anne, daughter of William Wallis, of Alston, and following the calling of his relatives and ancestors. One of his sons, Richard, born at Knaresdale in 1723, went with his father to the markets and fairs of Alston, and there, like his father, he found a wife. He was united, in 1754, to Mary, daughter of John Watson, of High Park, a pasture farm on the hillside overlooking the junction of the Nent and the South Tyne. Upon the adjoining farm of Park he commenced his married life, and at that place, on the 11th of February,

1755, his eldest son, John Bell, the subject of this sketch, was born.

At the date of John Bell's birth the means of acquiring knowledge among the hills and dales which divide Northumberland from Cumberland were not great. Schools were few and far apart, and the course of study was limited. The village schoolmaster rarely aspired to teach more than the arts of reading, writing, and summing; though, to do him justice, he often taught them well. In figures he was generally proficient; sometimes in that department of study he excelled. There was a reason for it. A knowledge of figures was a source of profit. During hay and wheat harvests there was mensuration to be done, and all the year round engagements in land surveying, with a pupil to draw the chain for nothing, fell to the lot of the qualified teacher, enabling him to add a few pounds to a precarious and ofttimes scanty income. It may have been to a schoolmaster who had exceptional abilities in this direction that Richard Bell sent his son. In any case the lad developed a marked aptitude for such pursuits. When he was fifteen years of age, his father brought him to Newcastle, and placed him with John Fryer, a well-known land surveyor and mathematician—at one time assistant to Dr. Charles Hutton, and for some years master of the famous Trinity House School.

John Bell came to Newcastle at a time of growth in literary culture, and of progress in the fine arts. The circulating libraries of Joseph Barber and William Charnley were diffusing among the townspeople a love of reading, and affording them the means of gratifying it. A second newspaper—the *Newcastle Chronicle*—had been six years in existence, and Isaac Thompson's *Newcastle Journal* was helping the *Courant* to supply a growing demand for intelligence of passing events. The privileges which Newcastle afforded in these and other directions to studious youth, added to the amenities of social intercourse with people of taste and culture which Mr. Fryer's abilities and business connections procured for him, encouraged the natural bias of the young Alston lad towards literary pursuits. He became one of the habitual frequenters of the bookshops; his favourite resort being the establishment in Union Street at which Solomon Hodgson issued the *Chronicle*, printed books and pamphlets, and sold all kinds of literature. After a few years' study with Mr. Fryer, he entered Solomon Hodgson's employment, and became the manager of his business. In 1794, Mr. Hodgson trans-

ferred the stationery and bookselling department to him, and he bégan life on his own account as a land surveyor and bookseller.

For a time Mr. Bell's energies were chiefly devoted to the development of his new adventure. The year after he started he issued a catalogue which obtains a commendatory note in Nichols's "Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century." It is there described as containing a most valuable collection of books in various languages, arts, and sciences, and in every branch of polite literature. Covering 110 closely-printed octavo pages, it included, amongst many other curious articles, thirty-five books of Baskerville's printing, from his large folio Bible to his pocket dictionary, a collection of plays (original editions), bound uniform, and a great number of mathematical works. "No. 2,129 was a book which drew the attention of the curious; it was a quarto volume, in good condition, containing eight tracts, six of which were different specimens of ancient typography by the first printers. The first was 'Aristot. Libri Ethic., par Leonardum Aretinum translat., Oxoni. MCCCCLXXIX.' There was also a set of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' illustrated with portraits to the respective lives in the biographical part of the work."

Mr. Bell married, in 1782, Margaret, daughter of John Gray, of Combfield House, in the county of Durham, and very soon there gathered round his domestic hearth an intelligent and helpful family. His two elder sons, John and Thomas, of whom we shall have more to say hereafter, assisted him greatly in his associated callings—John in the book department and Thomas in the practice of land surveying. As time went on, he found himself able to leave the shop to his family, and to cultivate more extensively the surveying part of his business. There was a great deal of that class of work to be done at the close of last century; for under the stimulus given to better cultivation of the soil by the strictures of Arthur Young, the labours of Sir John Sinclair, and the formation of the Board of Agriculture, an increasing demand went on for the enclosure and partitioning of commons and waste lands, and the making of public highways and cart-roads. Much of this work in Northumberland and Durham fell into the hands of Mr. Bell. His services were frequently retained in valuations and the laying out of private estates, and he received the appointment of land surveyor and valuer to the Duke of Northumberland. The following advertisement from a local paper is a specimen of dozens that appeared at the turn of the century above his signature:—

"West Moor Batts, Etherley Moor, Escomb Batts and Escomb Carr Division. I, John Bell, the commissioner appointed in and by an Act of Parliament, made and passed in the 44th year of his present Majesty's reign [the recital follows], do hereby give notice that I have set out and appointed the following public highways and carriage-roads in, through, over, and along the said commons and stinted pastures, namely:—

"1st. A public carriage-road, beginning at Pollard's Dene Bridge, near Low Etherley, and proceeding westward up Etherley Lane into the West Auckland Road near High Etherley.

"2nd. Another public carriage-road, beginning at Woodhouses Lane, and crossing the first-mentioned road, and proceeding northwards to Escomb Lane, and through the village of Escomb to the river Wear.

"3rd. Another public carriage-road, proceeding out of the last-mentioned road at Escomb Lane Head, along Woodside Lane, and thence westward up the moor to the end of a lane called Witton Row Road, set out on the division of Witton-le-Wear Commons.

"4th. Another public carriage-road, proceeding out of the last-mentioned road at the end of a lane leading to Witton Park Colliery southwards, by Beltsburn and Black Hill, to meet the first-mentioned road near High Etherley.

"And I have prepared a map in which such intended roads are accurately laid down and described, and have deposited the same in the office of Mr. Bowser, solicitor, in Bishop Auckland, in the county of Durham, for the inspection of all persons concerned. And I do hereby give further notice, that I will attend on Monday, the 12th November next, at the house of Thomas Dibbs, innkeeper, in Bishop Auckland aforesaid, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon of the said day, in order to hear any objections that may be made to the intended roads; at which time and place all persons who may consider themselves injured or aggrieved by any of the said roads are desired to attend.

"Dated this 4th day of October, 1804. "JOHN BELL."

Within three years of his taking over Solomon Hodgson's business, Mr. Bell was able to purchase a comfortable private residence for his growing family. He selected one within a stone's-throw of his shop in Union Street—a pleasant house, with garden and orchard, known long after as Bell's Court, and now, covered with buildings, as Weir's Court, Newgate Street. There he lived, with James Losh, barrister,

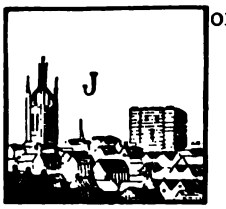
and John Fenwick, attorney, as near neighbours, and there on the 12th January, 1816, in the midst of an important undertaking—the division and allotment of Gateshead Town Fields—he died. He was buried on the north side of St. John's Churchyard (one of the six pall-bearers being his friend Thomas Bewick, the engraver), where a headstone preserves the record of his decease and that of several members of his family.

## John Bell (2).

BOOKSELLER AND ANTIQUARY.

"——pleased again by toys which childhood please—
As books of fables graced with prints of wood,
Or else the jingling of a rusty medal,
Or the rare melody of some old ditty
That first was sung to please King Pippin's cradle."

—SHAKESPEARE.



JOHN BELL (2), the eldest son of John Bell (1), born in Newcastle on the 7th October, 1783, was brought up, as already indicated, to his father's calling of a bookseller and land surveyor. As a boy he developed "bookish" tendencies, especially in the direction of ancient and curious literature. Soon after he had entered his twentieth year he left his father's establishment in Union Street, and opened a book-shop for himself upon Newcastle Quayside. In that classic neighbourhood he developed a taste also acquired in boyhood for collecting coins and antiquities, and for accumulating rare books and objects of local interest. These inclinations brought around him a number of Novocastrians like-minded, who gathered up neglected souvenirs of local events, competed for oddments of all kinds, exchanged specimens, boasted of their acquisitions and exaggerated the value of them, as collectors everywhere and at all times are wont to do. Before he had been a year in business—that is, before he came of age—he had started a Numismatic Society in Newcastle. The coin collectors held their meetings at the office of Mr. John Airey, and for a few months all went well with them. After the Society was dissolved, John Bell

set on foot a more ambitious scheme—a scheme that in the end created one of our most useful institutions, the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

In a paper on "Early Members" read to the antiquaries at their monthly meeting in August, 1885, Dr. Bruce, quoting from a collection of documents in the possession of Mr. John Clayton, describes the circumstances under which the Society was called into being. Mr. Bell printed seventy circulars, pointing out that as the counties

of Northumberland and Durham yielded so many fragments of antiquity, and contained the Roman Wall, and various fields of feudal warfare, it was desirable that a depository should be formed for the preservation of relics of the past, and that a society should be organised in which those who had studied such subjects might contribute information for the use of younger members. He addressed his circulars, in November, 1812, to the leading gentry of the two counties; but met with no encouragement till he sent one to Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland. This nobleman, an old

man of seventy, replied favourably, and the following post brought letters from Mr. (afterwards Sir David) Smith, his Grace's commissioner, and others more or less connected with the ducal family, desiring to be entered as members. Next, Mr. John Adamson joined him, and the success of the project was assured. On the 6th of February, 1813, under the duke's patronage, the Society was fairly launched, with a working council and the following officers:—President, Sir John E. Swinburne, Bart.; vice-presidents, Sir C. M. L. Monck, Bart., John Carr, and James Losh; secretaries, the Rev. John Hodgson and John Adamson; treasurer, John Bell, jun.

In the meantime Mr. Bell was endeavouring to create an interest in local bibliography. He issued proposals for publishing by subscription reprints of rare and curious old English tracts, "comprising histories, madrigals, and metrical romances, which were originally printed in Newcastle-upon-Tyne during the seventeenth and early part of the eighteenth centuries." The reprints were to be edited by himself, and the number of impressions of each tract was to be limited to a hundred, "printed in pot quarto, embellished with fac-similes of the original woodcuts." It was an excellent idea, but Mr. Bell failed to realise it. Sufficient encouragement was not forthcoming, though a few years later the Newcastle Typographical Society and Moses Aaron Richardson managed to carry out a part of the project. Fortunately, the designer was not discouraged by failure. He commenced to publish on his own responsibility. On the 5th of August, 1812, there appeared in Newcastle a 12mo volume of 334 pages, with the following title:—

"Rhymes of Northern Bards, Being a Curious Collection of Old and New Songs and Poems peculiar to the Counties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland, and Durham. Edited by John Bell, Jun.

"Northumbria's sons stand forth, by all confest,
The first and firmest of fair Freedom's train;
Each brave Northumbrian nurses in his Breast
The sacred spark, unsullied by a stain."

Printed, for John Bell, by M. Angus and Son, and sold by them and other Booksellers in Town.

Upon this title-page is a woodcut, by Bewick, of the Arms of Newcastle, with St. Nicholas' Church and the river Tyne in the background to the left, and two or three windmills occupying the same position to the right. Hugo, in his "Bewick Collector," describes it as "the beautiful cut of the Newcastle Arms, by Thomas Bewick, similar to that in No. 11," the latter reference being to "Whitehead's

Newcastle Directory for 1778," which, according to William Garrett, contains "the first block Tommy Bewick engraved of the Newcastle Arms with St. Nicholas' Church in the distance." Four hundred copies of the book were printed, and in no long time after they had been sold off the work became scarce. Purchasers cut up the volume in order that they might the more easily commit to memory the songs they admired! It is doubtful whether a hundred complete copies are now in existence.

Titles of other books, etc., published by Mr. Bell are these :—

"A Right Merry Garland of Northumberland Heroes.

"Come, ye Poets and Pipers kittle—
Fra Duncan Fraiser to Tom Whittle;
And let your Mirth resound the Hallan,
Your Chanters tune like Jemmy Allan;
And sing to charm both Friend and Foe
Of Northumbria's Weel or Woe."

Printed for J. Bell on the Quay, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1814. [12mo, 24 pages, with a cut of a bagpiper playing, said to be a copy of one by Bewick. 516 copies printed.]

"'Figures in Rhymes, or Metrical Computations addressed to Northumbrians. By H. R." Printed for J. Bell on the Quay, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1814. [12mo, 16 pages, with three cuts said to be by Bewick. H. R. were the initials of Henry Robson, a compositor. 524 copies printed.]

"'A Garland of Bells, wherein each rings to its proper Tune.

"Merrily, merrily rang the Bells,
The Bells of St. Nich'las' Tower."

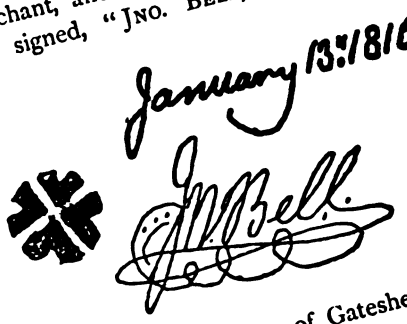
Printed for John Bell on the Quay, by George Angus in the Side, Newcastle, 1815. [12mo, 24 pages, with copy of a woodcut by Bewick representing three men ringing in a belfry. At the end is a cut of a bell, and an "Epitaph on John Bell." 498 copies printed.]

"The Contented Couckould, Or a Pleasant New Songe of a New-Castle Man, Who's Wife being Gone from Him: Shewing how he Came to London to Her, and when he Found Her, Carried Her back again to New-Castle Towne." [Reprint of a broadside dated 1660, with quaint cuts, 12mo, 12 pages.]

"An Account of the Great Flood in the River Tyne on Saturday morning, December 30, 1815. To which is added a Narrative of the Great Flood in the Rivers Tyne, Tease, and Wear, etc., on the 16th and 17th November, 1771. With an account of the Eruption of Solway Moss." Printed for John Bell on the Quay, Newcastle, 1816. [12mo, 16 pages, printed by S. Hodgson, with four woodcuts by Bewick—one of which (reproduced in the initial at the beginning of this article) had been used at the head of Newcastle news in the *Newcastle Chronicle* for a number of years, and appears to be little the worse. 118 ordinary copies printed, and 24 on superior paper.]

To these last was added an account of the death of Thomas

ıpson, merchant, and local song-writer. In the writer's ow..
, which is signed, "JNO. BELL, January 13th, 1816," is a




circular inviting the Union Lodge of Gateshead (Mr. Bell was an enthusiastic Freemason) to attend a funeral sermon, to be preached in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr by "the Rev. Brother Wasney," on behalf of the relatives of two men, named Craig and Hoggins, who lost their lives in the flood, and a note in Mr. Bell's writing that the sum collected was £15 17s. 6d. Then came

"The Custom House Garland; or, Nine Pleasant Ditties, sung while the question was pending whether or no a Branch of the Custom House at Newcastle should be established at North Shields." Printed for John Bell on the Quay Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1816. [20 pages, 12mo, with two cuts. 50 copies printed, a few on silk and some on blue paper.]

"The Long Pack. A Northumbrian Tale, an Hundred Years Old." Printed for John Bell on the Quay, Newcastle, 1817. [12mo, 24 pages, with printer's stamp—"George Angus, Printer, Newcastle."]

"The Codicil of the Reverend Dr. Robert Thomlinson, Rector of Whickham, bequeathing the St. Nicholas' Library; to which are added Copies of Letters written in an Attempt to re-open the Same for the Use of the Public." Newcastle: Printed for John Bell. [An undated pamphlet, with a Bewick cut.]

"A Chart of British Silver Money, shewing at one View the different Coins issued for England, Scotland, and Ireland, since the Restoration in 1660."

"A Chart of English Silver Coins from 1066."

Shortly after the publication of the "Custom House Garland," some disarrangement of Mr. Bell's private affairs led to the abandonment of the shop on the Quay. For the rest of his life he was known as John Bell, land surveyor, of Gateshead, and librarian of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. To the published proceedings of the antiquaries—the "Archæologia Æliana,"—he contributed illustrated papers on "Roman Antiquities sold in Newcastle in 1812"; "North Gosforth Chapel"; and the "Bronze Statue of James

II., supposed to have formerly stood on the Sandhill, Newcastle." He added to the library several valuable books, MSS., etc., and according to Dr. Bruce, was, with Mr. Adamson, for forty years the backbone of the Society. He became an omnivorous collector of ballads, broadsides, handbills, and the odds and ends of local printing offices. Nothing was too small or too trivial for a place in his comprehensive folios; from a parchment deed to a printed tobacco-paper, he gathered them all in. Dibdin, the bibliophile, journeying through the North of England in 1836, was amazed at the extent of Mr. Bell's collections. He describes a visit to his crowded garner with unaffected admiration:—"And here be it allowed me to make honourable mention of another Gateshead genius . . . who, pursuing an honourable profession (that of a surveyor) with activity and distinction, yet continues to find time for the collection of some of the most singular and amusing tracts, in the character of ballads, broadsides, flytails, stitched and unbound treatises, especially in illustration of Gateshead and Newcastle. Whatever happens of notoriety sufficient to furnish a printed record, is sure to have a place in the second storey of Mr. John Bell's house at Gateshead. Concerts, plays, ridottos, masquerades, Jack-i'-the-Greens, Maid Marians, wrestling, bull-fighting, hanging, drowning, stabbing, shooting, every feature attending the congregation and legislation of human beings, is sure to be reflected upon the bookshelves of Mr. Bell. His 'last dying speeches and confessions' would have made the late Tom Warton or John Brand half crazed. He showed me one of those which I may not easily forget. It was a sort of life of the murderer, and one leaf consisted of a piece of his flesh after execution. Here was illustration with a vengeance! Seeing me turn deadly pale, Mr. Bell was so kind as to call my attention to more diverting objects, and almost loaded me with a few 'Merrie Conceits' in verse and in prose, which I carried away in more than ordinary triumph for home importation. Unimportant as such acquisitions may at first sight appear, yet many of them are essential to the laborious topographer; and Mr. Bell is yet the historian of the 'Lower Empire' of the North."

Mr. Bell married in November, 1806, Barbara, daughter of Thomas Pringle, of Newcastle, by whom he had nine children. He died on the 31st of October, 1864, aged 81, and was buried at St. John's Cemetery, Elswick.

# Matthew Bell,

THE COUNTY MEMBER.

"Hear the wide welkin rend,
While deaf'ning shouts ascend,
Matt. Bell of Woolsington! Matt. Bell for aye!"
—ELECTION SONG.

MATTHEW BELL, of Woolsington, third of his name at that place, was born in 1793, launched into public life at the age of eighteen years by the death of his father, and for more than half a century afterwards was a familiar figure in the politics, county government, and martial exercises of the Northumbrian people.

The eldest son of Matthew Bell and Sarah Frances, daughter of Charles Brandling, of Gosforth, he was but two years past his majority when, on the morrow of St. Martin, the king pricked his name on the sheriff roll, and he was raised to the high shrievalty of Northumberland. In view of this event, on the 16th October, 1816,

he was married, the woman of his choice being Elizabeth Anne, only child of Henry Utrick Reay, of Hunwick. His father's death had left him heir to a goodly estate—houses, lands, and collieries; his marriage brought him other mineral property; he had become, within a few years, an opulent land and coalowner, a popular county squire, and a good "all-round" public man. Nothing but opportunity was wanting to enable him to display his talents in a wider arena than that of Quarter-sessions, and the opportunity came, sooner perhaps than was expected.

At the time when public life opened out wide avenues of usefulness to Matthew Bell, the English people were passing through that exciting political period which accompanied the decadence of the Tory party after long years of supremacy. Northumberland was one of the great constituencies of England, and, if it was not foremost in political warfare, it was celebrated as the home of the leader of the opposing forces in Parliament—forces which were already shaping their course in the direction of Reform. The representation of the county had been in the hands of the dominant party; but one of the members, Mr. Beaumont, had turned Reformer, and, between the Tyne and the Tweed, as elsewhere, public spirit was rising in favour of an extended franchise, the claims of Catholics to equality under the law, the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, and other movements calculated to extend the liberties of the people within the lines of Constitutional Government. The administration of Lord Liverpool, which had lasted thirteen years, was tottering; a general election was impending, when, in the beginning of 1826, Mr. Bell's uncle, Charles John Brandling, one of the county members, died. Mr. Bell's opportunity had arrived. A by-election was necessary; Mr. Bell became a candidate.

Long possession of power had divided the ruling party into two camps. There were the original Tories, represented by Lord Liverpool and his followers, and the more moderate Conservatives who followed Mr. Canning. Mr. Brandling's death brought both these parties to the front. The Hon. Henry Thomas Liddell, afterwards the first Earl of Ravensworth, came out as a supporter of Mr. Canning. Mr. Bell sought the suffrages of the electors as the successor of his uncle, who was one of the old school, a devoted admirer and adherent of Lord Liverpool. Lord Howick, son of Lord Grey, was inclined to test the feelings of the constituency as a Whig; but after a week's canvass, he left the field to Mr. Liddell

and Mr. Bell. Between these two candidates considerable ill-feeling was engendered—all which may be read, by those who care for such details, in the Poll Book. After thirteen days polling, Mr. Liddell retired, and on the 7th March Mr. Bell was declared to have been duly elected one of the members of Parliament for his native county.

Before this election was well over, all parties were looking forward to the coming struggle. It was known that Parliament would be dissolved in a few months, and it was expected that the contest at the general election would be fierce and bitter. Mr. Beaumont issued an address to the electors while the by-election was proceeding; Lord Howick followed his example. Mr. Bell came out on the 9th March, two days after his first fight terminated, and on the 13th of that month Mr. Liddell was again in the field. Into the particulars of this memorable contest, already described in the sketch of Mr. T. W. Beaumont, it is not desirable further to enter. After a fight of four months, culminating in a fifteen days' poll, during one of the hottest summers recorded in local history, Mr. Liddell with 1,562 votes, and Mr. Bell with 1,380 votes, were elected, while Lord Howick (who retired on the thirteenth day) and Mr. Beaumont were beaten.

The return of each candidate from the polling-place to Newcastle was marked by great demonstrations; but the journey of Mr. Bell was a sort of triumphal procession. At Felton the horses were taken from his carriage, and, preceded by a band, he was drawn through the village amidst the acclamations of the people. At the distance of two miles from Morpeth he was met by a numerous body of freeholders on horseback, who accompanied him into the town, where the horses were again taken from his carriage and he was drawn to his committee room; thence by the same retinue of mounted freeholders he was escorted as far as the turnpike gate. The road to Newcastle was lined with people. At Gosforth a triumphal car, decorated with laurel and blue favours, was waiting, and after Mr. Bell had made a speech to his friends he ascended it, and was taken slowly along the North Road. First came a band of music; then 250 horsemen riding in pairs accompanied by two more bands of music on coaches; in front of the car were a coach, another band, and a large body of men carrying flags; behind came fifty carriages filled with friends. In this order they entered Newcastle, and accompanied their twice-elected member to his head-quarters at the George Inn.

At the general election which took place after the death of George IV. in 1830, Mr. Liddell declined a contest, and Mr. Bell was re-elected, with Mr. T. W. Beaumont for his colleague. The following year came the first struggle over the Reform Bill. Mr. Bell, true to his principles and his promises, voted against that measure, and when it was defeated, and Parliament was again dissolved, he did not present himself to the electors, but allowed Lord Howick and Mr. Beaumont to be returned without opposition. The election was held on the 9th May, and from that date till December in the following year, when the Reform Bill had become law and the representation of the county of Northumberland had been divided, Mr. Bell was without a seat in Parliament. It was known, however, that he intended to appeal to the southern division of the county, where his property and interest lay, and a coalition was formed between Mr. Beaumont and Mr. William Ord, of Whitfield (who had been for many years one of the members for the borough of Morpeth), to secure the representation to the Liberal party. Mr. Bell stood upon the old lines, and disdained to catch votes by swerving an inch from the direct path in which his political course ran. The result was favourable to him. Mr. Ord was rejected, and the two parties in the division had each a representative.

For the rest of his parliamentary life Mr. Bell represented the southern division of Northumberland unopposed, and when he retired in 1852 all parties joined in praising the consistency of his career, and the fidelity with which he had maintained his political principles. A local journalist, summing up his qualifications as a representative, said, very justly, that he was "a genial, honest, chivalric gentleman, always ready to act up to his professions, who took a clear, straightforward part in politics, and was never afraid to face his constituents and tell them what he had done and why he did it. His tastes were perhaps better adapted for the faithful discharge of the local functions of his position than for taking a prominent part in imperial questions. His unwearied ardour and usefulness as a representative of local interests has never been, and never will be, surpassed. It may be said that it was his great industry and devotion to those interests which became the foundation of his lasting popularity and caused his retirement to be viewed with deep regret."

Before he was a member of Parliament Mr. Bell had distinguished

himself by his activity in assisting to organise the Northumberland and Newcastle regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, and for forty-eight years he was one of its leading spirits. When it was called together in 1819 he received a commission as captain of the Woolsington troop, consisting for the most part of his own tenantry, and after his uncle Brandling, the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, died, in 1826, he became his military as well as his parliamentary successor. Local newspapers contain reports of his services with his troops during the keelmen's riot in 1823, and the strike of the miners in 1831; of the magnificent dinner that was given to him by the officers of the regiment in 1829; of the presentation of a gold medal which he received from the corps on his giving up his command in 1867, when, by reason of age and infirmity, he was no longer able to take his accustomed place at its head.

Straight and upright in every relation of life, Mr. Bell exemplified the patriotic spirit and the chivalric bearing of an English country gentleman. Though his political contests impoverished his estate, he sought no office and accepted no preferment. He died, as he had lived—"Honest Matty Bell." In the opening days of November, 1871, the little churchyard of Mason Dinnington received all that was mortal of a typical Northumbrian, and as he left no family, the Woolsington property passed to his brother, Captain Henry Bell, who, in November, 1887, was laid beside him.

## Thomas Bell,

LAND AGENT AND BIBLIOPHILE.

"There is no end of books, and yet we seem to need more every day."
—MANTON.

THOMAS, second son of John Bell (1), was born in Newcastle December 16th, 1785. He was educated chiefly at the school in the Forth kept by Mr. William Tinwell (author of the Arithmetic that bears his name), and as soon as he was old enough he began to assist his father in the profession of land surveying. "My father and I walked to Sunderland," he writes under date the 19th May, 1800, "and surveyed there a considerable part of the day, and then walked back to Newcastle, excessively tired, being in my fifteenth year."

At the beginning of the century, the world and its affairs moved

more leisurely than now, and the work demanded of a land surveyor was much more difficult of performance than it is to-day. The old surveyors were not carried here and there by steam, and could not make appointments by telegraph. Effective locomotion depended upon pedestrian endurance, or skilful horsemanship, and very often consumed the greater part of the time. Audits of rentals and revenues upon great estates lasted for days; those of the Duke of Northumberland, which the Bells officially attended as his Grace's valuers, consumed, twice a year, the better part of a month. Maps

and plans were prepared with an elaboration of detail, and a fulness of ornamentation, that is now generally regarded as superfluous. An estate plan was a work of art in those days. Mansions and farmsteads, cottages and pigstyes, parks and gardens, bridges and gates, hedgerows and trees—all were faithfully drawn and artistically displayed. It was excellent training for young men, and Thomas Bell had the benefit of it.

In the closing years of his father's life, Thomas bore the burden of most of the surveying business. When the father died, it was he who completed the allotment and division of Gateshead Town Fields

and the Low Fell, and, as was natural, succeeded to the greater part of the appointments with which the skill of John Bell, the elder, had been rewarded. He had married, in 1810, Hannah, daughter of William Blakey, of Morton Banks, Yorkshire, and as soon as he was able to entrust the bookselling and stationery business to his sons, he gave it up, and devoted himself to the work he preferred. For many years he was actively employed in the sale, exchange, and purchase of land for the Earl of Strathmore and other owners in the two counties. The introduction of steam into locomotion brought him a large accession of business, and he was professionally connected with the acquiring of land for the Brandling Junction, the Newcastle and Carlisle, and the Stanhope and Tyne Railways. But his chief occupation was the division of common lands. He was either as commissioner, valuer, or surveyor, appointed to superintend the allotment of the commons of Rothbury (between 6,000 and 7,000 acres), Alnwick, Allendale, Corbridge, Chesterhope, Chesterwood, Eachwick, Haltwhistle, Harbottle, Horsley, Killingworth, Longhoughton, Langley, Mickley, Ovingham, Shiremoor, Thropton, Throckley, Thorneyburn, Wall, Woodburn, and some others in Northumberland, and an equal number in the counties of Durham, Cumberland, and York. After the passing of the Tithe Commutation Act, in 1836, he was for some time busy in commuting tenths all over the two counties. Township maps, for the purposes of the Act, were supplied from his office to the number of many hundreds, and are still to be found locked away for purposes of reference in the vestries of local churches.

Like his brother John, Thomas Bell was an indefatigable collector of local literature; unlike him he was a discriminating gleaner, and stored away nothing but what was practically useful. Genealogy was his special hobby. He gathered together materials for histories of local families which were of the greatest service to the Rev. John Hodgson, and details of local institutions that helped Eneas Mackenzie. With his own hands he bound together scores of volumes containing pamphlets, leaflets, and broadsides relating to special local subjects, interleaving them with copious and accurate notes, written in a small, clear hand, that is easy to read and facilitates hasty reference. All his "made-up" books and collections of papers were models of compilation and arrangement which it would be difficult to equal and impossible to excel.

Absorbed in the practice of his profession, and in the pursuit of

his literary hobbies, Mr. Bell avoided what is called public life. He was a Tory of the old school, who rarely meddled with politics; a native of the town who shunned its municipal honours and responsibilities; a Churchman, strong and staunch, who lived on the best of terms with his Nonconformist neighbours. The only positions in connection with local government which he would consent to occupy were those of churchwarden and select vestryman in his parish church of St. John.

Mr. Bell's marriage brought him the cares and duties which attach to a numerous family. Like his ancestor, Thomas Bell, of Knaresdale, he was the father of fourteen children, some of whom, as they grew to maturity, assisted him in his business, and forwarded his private enterprise as a collector and delineator of local history. Eleven of the fourteen were sons, and a lasting monument of their skill and industry exists in a Terrier which they drew up, under their father's superintendence, of the wide-spreading estates of the Percy family in Northumberland. In the later years of his life some of them were taken into partnership, the name of the firm being changed to that of "Thomas Bell & Sons." None of them now remain in Newcastle, though the old business established by John Bell the elder, more than a century ago, is still carried on by Thomas Bell's grandson, Seymour Thomas, to whom the writer is indebted for most of that which is useful in these sketches of his ancestors.

When Mr. Bell died it was found that his literary treasures reached the large number of 15,000 volumes. No effort was made to secure this remarkable collection of local books for public use; they were allowed to be sold by auction—"scattered to the four winds of heaven"—at a sale of fifteen days' duration. His sons, Christopher Seymour and John Gray Bell, presented to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries 100 volumes relating to the town and its institutions, as a souvenir of his life-long connection with the Society. Of the rest there remains no record save the sale catalogue—a book, with woodcuts by Bewick, which is much prized by collectors. It bears the following title:—"The Thomas Bell Library. Catalogue of 15,000 Volumes of Scarce and Curious Printed Books and Unique Manuscripts, Comprised in the unrivalled Library collected by the late Thomas Bell, Esq., F.S.A., Between the Years 1797 and 1860, which will be Sold by Auction, at the Residence of the deceased Gentleman, No. 16, Cumberland Row, Westgate, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, By Mr. Geo. Hardcastle, on Monday, 15th October, 1860, and following Days,

commencing each Morning at Eleven. Admission to the Sale by Catalogue, price 2s. each. Imprinted by J. G. Forster, at the Sign of the River God Tyne, in Clayton Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1860."

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for August, 1860, appeared the following article, containing some particulars not previously noted:—

"April 30th, at his residence, in Cumberland Row, Newcastle-on-Tyne, aged 74, Thomas Bell, Esq., land valuer and surveyor, and a diligent antiquary.

"In his profession Mr. Bell was a man of conspicuous ability, and his experience and connections were so considerable that the greater portion of the land in the Northern Counties had passed under his professional notice. On the death of his father he was appointed one of the surveyors and land valuers of the Duke of Northumberland. He was also commissioner, valuer, and surveyor on the division of most of the common lands in the district that have been enclosed, and was arbitrator for the settlement of the purchase-money of the land abstracted by the formation of the various railways in the Northern district during the last half century.

"Although Mr. Bell has not left behind him any published works, his library was greatly enriched by his manuscript genealogical and antiquarian compilations, and we find that the authors of most of the topographical and antiquarian works of local interest acknowledge his aid in their undertakings; in particular, he greatly assisted his late friend, the Rev. John Hodgson, in the 'History of Northumberland.'

"A collector from his youth, Mr. Bell brought together one of the largest and most valuable collections of books, papers, and engravings ever formed in the North of England, particularly in matters of local interest. He was one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and at the time of his death one of its council. The rise and early progress of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle was much indebted to his exertions, and his membership continued to his death. With many of the charitable and religious associations of the district Mr. Bell was officially connected, and otherwise throughout his long life he pursued an even and consistent course as an honourable man and worthy and useful citizen, and now passed from among his fellow-townsmen lamented and beloved by all with whom he was connected.

"Throughout his whole being he was true to the motto of his race—

"'PERSEVERANTIA.'"

# William Bell,

DRAWING-MASTER AND PORTRAIT-PAINTER.

LOCAL historians record with evident admiration the success of William Bell, a Newcastle artist, who, in 1771, received the gold medal of the Royal Academy. Bell was the son of a bookbinder—an "ingenious bookbinder," Brand calls him—who, born in Newcastle about the year 1740, went to London when the Royal Academy was founded, and was among the first students who were enrolled in the books of that institution. The Council of the Academy offered, in 1770, a gold medal to the student who should paint the best historical picture. Bell competed for the prize, and lost it. The following year he entered the lists again, and was successful. His picture represented "Venus soliciting Vulcan to forge armour for her son Æneas," and his models were local persons—William Carr, the strong man of Blyth, figuring as Vulcan. Although the picture won the prize, the artist found some difficulty in obtaining any other reward for his skill. Nobody wanted to buy his painting, and at last it was disposed of by the inartistic expedient of a raffle.

Brand describes the medal as weighing about four ounces. It bore on one side the head of the king (George III.); on the other, Minerva directing a youth to the temple of Fame; beneath, "R. Ac., instituted 1768"; on the edge, "To Mr. William Bell, for the best historical picture."

Mr. Bell was patronised by Sir John, afterwards Lord Delaval, and while he was in London resided at his patron's house. Several portraits of the Delaval family were painted by him for the gallery of Seaton Delaval, and in 1775 he exhibited two views of that noble mansion at the Academy. Brand remarks that he was "particularly remarkable for the fineness of his draperies," and Mackenzie states that Sir Joshua Reynolds offered him an engagement in this department of art, which, however, he did not see fit to accept. Lord Delaval settled upon him £50 a year and a cottage, and upon this income, a drawing-school in the Back Row, Newcastle, and the painting of portraits (in which he excelled, but was poorly supported), he lived till about the year 1800.

# Thomas Belt, F.G.S.,

THE ARDENT NATURALIST.

"It was his faith—perhaps is mine—
That life in all its forms is one,
And that its secret conduits run
Unseen, but in unbroken line,
From the great fountain head divine,
Through man and beast, through grain and grass."
—LONGFELLOW.

THE eminent Novocastrian who bore the name of Thomas Belt was one of the foremost among a numerous band of local investigators and explorers by whose researches Tyneside has acquired a prominent place in the annals of natural history and the records of geological discovery. The story of his life and work has been told with justifiable pride and appreciation in the "Transactions of the Natural History Society of Newcastle," by Mr. Joseph Wright, keeper of the Museum, who is our authority for most of the details which follow.

Thomas Belt was born in Newcastle in 1832, his father being a seedsman and canvas manufacturer in the Bigg Market. He received his education at the school of Mr. John Storey, one of the first secretaries of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and father of the artist of that name. In boyhood he evinced a taste for the pursuit of natural history—botany and entomology being his favourite studies. Becoming a member of the Field Club in 1850, he entered heartily into the special work of that organisation. He discovered at Ryton a plant new to the district, the Frog Bit, and his name appears in the Transactions of the Club, on several occasions after his election, as an authority for the habitats of some of the rarer plants of the district, and as the capturer of various specimens of lepidoptera.

The discovery of gold in Australia opened out new prospects to Mr. Belt's budding genius. He crossed the seas to that great colony with one of his brothers, Anthony (who lost his life on his passage home in 1859 by the wreck of the *Royal Charter*), and there the same habits of patient observation which marked his boyhood in Newcastle were developed. He became a member

of the Philosophical Institute of Victoria, and contributed to its Proceedings in 1857 a paper entitled "An Inquiry into the Origin of Whirlwinds." The study of geology and the practice of mine engineering among the auriferous quartz of the colony led him into more extended literary composition, and in 1861 he published a book on "Mineral Veins." The following year he returned to England. He had acquired experience in Australia, he had penetrated the secrets of the hidden sources of gold, and now he opened offices in the metropolis as a practical and consulting

mining engineer. The fame he had won in Australia preceded him to London, and a prosperous professional career seemed to be open to him.

Appointed to superintend the mines of the Nova Scotian Gold Company, Mr. Belt went to North America in 1863. There his attention was attracted by glacial phenomena, and with characteristic energy and devotion he commenced to study them. The great lakes of the American continent, the gorge of Niagara, the Valley of the St. Lawrence, and afterwards the Steppes of Siberia and Southern Russia, and the drifts and gravels of our own country were suc-

cessively investigated, and the results communicated to various learned bodies and scientific journals.

After his return from Nova Scotia, Mr. Belt was for some time engaged in examining the quartz rocks of North Wales, with a view to determine whether they contained gold commercially workable. While there he made the geology and paleontology of the district of Dolgelly a special study, and in the *Geological Magazine* published two or three interesting papers on the subject. By this time he had become a competent authority on all matters relating to gold-mining, and his professional advice and assistance were widely sought after.

In 1868 the Chontales Gold Mining Company sent him out to Nicaragua to superintend their operations in that country. He remained there four years, working for the Company, and observing for himself. To his residence in that far-off land we owe what may be termed his chief work—"The Naturalist in Nicaragua." The book was written, like most of his other compositions, while travelling and in the intervals of professional undertakings. Writing the preface at Novgorod in October, 1873, after he had relinquished the Chontales appointment, and was engaged to make surveys in Russia, the author tells us that the volume was begun on the Atlantic during a voyage from Central America, and the middle of the manuscript was written among the high passes of the snow-clad Caucasus. "I now write this brief preface," he continues, "and the last chapter of my book on my way across the Continent to the Urals, and beyond to the country of the nomad Kirghizes and the far Altai Mountains on the borders of Thibet. When readers receive my work I shall probably have turned my face homewards again, and for weeks be speeding across the frozen Siberian steppes, wrapped in furs, listening to the sleigh bells, and wondering how my book has sped."

The frozen ride to which the traveller was looking forward led to others, and in the course of the next three years he travelled over the greater part of Russia. His observations of geological phenomena and his experiences of mining operations in that country were carefully written down, and in due time published in the *Quarterly Journal* of the London Geological Society.

Called by a professional appointment to Colorado, he left England for the last time in the summer of 1878. He had been but a few weeks in harness at Denver, in that State, when he was seized with

rheumatic fever, and on the 21st of September, at the comparatively early age of forty-five, he died. To his latest hour he had been accumulating facts for a great work on the glacial period. Just before his death he had found in a railway cutting near Denver a deposit which he believed was clearly traceable to the glacial age, and in that deposit had discovered a human skull—the oldest, if his theory were true, in existence.

Mr. Belt was a keen observer, and a ready and versatile writer. In the midst of active pursuits, with incessant demands upon his time and attention, he wrote copiously concerning the things he had seen and the opinions he had formed. "Whatever he undertook he did well, and in the departments of natural science in which he employed himself his name stands as an authority and his work is quoted as that of a master. To the last his eye was open to everything around him, and he was a thoughtful student of its lessons." It is to such as he that England owes her position as a pioneer among the nations. Although his sun went down while it was yet day, his earnest and self-denying labours have given him a place among men of science, to which many of those who are blessed with greater length of days do not attain.

The following is a list of Mr. Belt's contributions to literature :—

*Separate Works.*

"Mineral Veins; an Inquiry into their Origin, founded on a Study of the Auriferous Quartz Veins of Australia." 8vo. London, Weale, 1861.

"The Naturalist in Nicaragua; a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales; Journeys in the Savannahs and Forests; with Observations on Animals and Plants in Reference to the theory of Evolution of Living Forms." With Map and Illustrations. 8vo. London, Murray, 1874; 2nd Edition, London, Bumpus, 1888.

*In the Philosophical Magazine.*

"An Inquiry into the Origin of Whirlwinds." Vol. xvii. p. 47.

*In the Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute.*

"On Some Recent Movements of the Earth's Surface." Vol. i.

"List of Butterflies Observed in the Neighbourhood of Halifax, N.S." Vol. ii.

"The Production and Preservation of Lakes by Ice Action." Vol. ii.

"The Glacial Period in North America." Vol. ii.

*In the Geological Magazine.*

"On New Trilobites from the Upper Cambrian of North Wales." Vol. iv.

"On the Lingula Flags, or Festiniog Group of the Dolgelly District." Vol. iv.

"On the First Stages of the Glacial Period in Norfolk and Suffolk." Vol. xiv.

*In the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.*

"On the Steppes of Siberia. Do. of Southern Russia." Vol. xxx.

"On the Drift of Devon and Cornwall." Vol. xxxii.

*In the Quarterly Journal of Science.*

"An Examination of the Theories that have been proposed to account for the Climate of the Glacial Period." Vol. xi.

"Niagara: Glacial and Post-Glacial Phenomena." Vol. xii.

"On the Geological Age of the Deposits containing Flint Implements at Hoxne, in Sussex, and the relation that Palæolithic Man bore to the Glacial Period." Vol. xiii.

"On the Loess of the Rhine and the Danube." Vol. xiv.

"On the Glacial Period in the Southern Hemisphere." Vol. xiv.

"On the Discovery of Stone Implements in Glacial Drift in North America." Vol. xv.

"On the Superficial Gravels and Clays around Finchley, Ealing, and Brentford." Vol. xv.

# Benjamin Bennet,

AUTHOR OF "THE IRENICUM."

BENJAMIN BENNET, born in the year 1674, a native of Willsborough, near Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was educated for the dissenting ministry in the academy of the Rev. John Woodhouse, Sheriff Hales, Shropshire, whose connection with the Church of England had closed under the Act of Uniformity. Appointed in 1697 to a pulpit at Templehall, not far distant from the place of his birth, he was ordained on the 30th of May, 1699, five of the ejected clergy taking part in the ceremony. How soon thereafter he left Leicestershire does not appear; but the Rev. John Worthington, of Durham, who preached his funeral sermon in 1726, said he remained "till Providence, intending him for a higher sphere and more public service, called him to Newcastle, where he succeeded that very valuable person, Dr. Gilpin."

It is not improbable that Bennet's early days on the Tyne may have been beset by difficulties—troubles which, when we look back upon them from advancing years, give age an added serenity. Timothy Manlove, Dr. Gilpin's assistant in Newcastle at the time of Bennet's ordination, died in August, 1699. Thomas Bradbury succeeded him at the age of 22, and would be at the Old Meeting House when Dr. Gilpin died in the second month of 1700. Bennet may have

come before or after the death of the aged pastor; there is no saying which; but however this may have been, it would seem that the young men were in Newcastle at the same time, and that Bradbury, the younger of the two, was much chagrined that the church would not make him co-pastor, but gave the sole charge to Bennet.

Then (as Mr. James Clephan remarks in a biography of Bennet, from which this sketch is taken) came a new era. All the Dissenting ministers who had held charges in the Church of England were gone; the "ring-leaders" and "abettors" of the movement that arose after the Restoration were no more. Dr. Gilpin was the last survivor of the band. Tongues which Authority had commanded to silence, but

refused to be dumb, Death, that knows no disobedience, had made mute; and now, under the shield of the law, there was a pastor at the Close Gate born and bred in Nonconformity. Well did this young successor of the venerable Doctor justify the wisdom of his election. Admirable were the gifts and considerable the learning of Benjamin Bennet. Diligent in school, he was a student ever after. Faithful and judicious, practical and catholic, he united and increased his flock, and was ever ready in the good work of a peacemaker, "sometimes undertaking an ungrateful office;" and, as will readily be understood by men of experience, "his services were not always received so well as they deserved." His ministerial duties were

never neglected; yet, by husbanding his time, he found spare moments for the press. He printed as well as preached, and spoke by his pen to an audience extending beyond the range of his pulpit. He published "Discourses on Popery" in 1714; about which time, according to Neal, there were some two thousand Dissenting worshippers in Newcastle, one hundred of whom were Independents, and the remainder Presbyterians. His "Memorial of the Reformation" was brought down to 1716, when the Arian and Trinitarian controversy ran high. The author, who took no uncertain side, dedicated his book to Lord Barrington, a candidate in 1722 for re-election as member for Berwick. An ardent champion of toleration, his lordship had taken part in the House of Commons in the animated debates on the enactments of the reign of William III. relating to the doctrine of the Trinity; and the cry of Arianism was raised against him by his opponents on the Tweed, and was rebuked by Bennet. The tolerant minister declared the cry to be, in his settled judgment, unfounded; but added, that the electors, in his opinion, had nothing to do with the matter; for "we don't choose Parliament men to make or correct creeds, but to be the guardians of our civil liberties."

Bennet, an English Presbyterian of the century of Butler, was friendly to mutual forbearance among the churches and their members. Earnestly he pressed upon his contemporaries in the reign of George I. this catholic course of conduct. He issued his "Irenicum" in 1722, in which he cites the council of Nice as an instance of a great truth—viz., that learned men are never more weak, trifling, and passionate than when they are met together in councils and synods." There it was that "the unhappy *subscribing* trade had its chief sanction," and "the invidious, uncharitable, and, indeed, senseless distinction of *orthodox* and *erroneous*" (the italics are his own) "was coined." How absurd, he exclaims, is the distinction! "As there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good and sinneth not; so neither an orthodox man who believeth aright and erreth not. At best we know but in part. The light of another world will convince us of blunders not a few in our most laboured schemes, and make us ashamed of our former rashness and confidence." The mind of the studious writer was familiar with all the controversies of Christendom; its heresies and schisms had occupied his thoughts in the closet and in the world; and closing one of the passages of his book, he observes, "I must confess, were I to choose which part to

take, between Heretic and Schismatic on one side, and Orthodox and Catholic on the other, in many of their debates, I would say, *Sit anima mea cum Schismaticis et Hereticis.* I would cast in my lot among the Schismatics and Heretics."

To this deliberate choice inclined the author of the catholic plea for freedom and for peace. His "Christian Oratory, or the Devotion of the Closet Displayed," which first appeared in 1725, passed from edition to edition, and is described by Bogue and Bennett as "The Dissenters' Whole Duty of Man." His son-in-law, Dr. Latham, of Sunderland, extended the work after his death, and comprised discourses on the Unity of the Spirit (1 Cor. xii. 13), and on Charity (1 Cor. xiii.). It is here urged that "the sin of schism the world has heard so much of, properly lies in the violation of the laws of Christian charity." "If it be objected that charity can never take place till Christians are united in the same mind, opinion, and profession, I answer, the Scripture supposes the contrary; that Christians may live in peace and love, though they have different sentiments in matters of less moment in religion."

Need more be quoted to exhibit the temper of the successor of Richard Gilpin at the Close Gate? The words already given are eloquent as to the manner of man whose voice was heard for a quarter of a century in the Old Meeting-House by the river. Distinctly do they show the kind of mantle he wore. His was a generous and reverent spirit, and he strove to infuse it into all who came within the sphere of his influence. To those who had been his contemporaries on the Tyne, Mr. Worthington appealed when speaking his friend's epitaph in 1726:—"How catholic his principles were is known to every one that knew anything of him. His love was confined to no party of Christians. He regarded the appearances of sincere religion more than any names and characteristics, and exceedingly valued a good man, and a man of integrity, what denomination soever he passed under." He laboured in Newcastle from the latter years of William III. to the meridian of the reign of George I.; now with the aid of Nathaniel Fancourt (ordained at Newcastle in 1712); now with the assistance of William Wilson, the learned schoolmaster of Mark Akenside (baptised by Bennet in 1721). His ministry flourished till the "handsome new meeting-house" of the time of Charles II., not far removed from the foot of Tuthill Stairs, was to be exchanged for a more eligible place of worship at the summit. Certain enterprising inhabitants of New-

castle had bought a piece of ground on which they proposed to build "a square of houses for their several places of residence, to be called, in testimony of their attachment to the reigning family, Hanover Square." But long before Burns wrote the words, "the best-laid schemes of mice and men" were often nipped in the bud. The chapel was built, but not the square. Only a few of the intended dwellings rose up to sustain the historic name.

Nor was this the whole sum of the disappointment. The promoters of the project had presented a site for a "new" in lieu of the "old" meeting-house; and on Sunday, the 28th of August, 1726, Hanover Square Chapel was to be opened by Mr. Bennet. But on Saturday, the 27th, the beloved pastor fell sick of a fever, and the doors remained closed. Swiftly the fatal malady ran its course, and calmly its subject awaited the end. "Death," said he, "is no more to me than it is for a weary traveller, after a hard day's journey, to undress and go to bed. Some considerations, I confess, might plead for my stay in the world awhile; but they cannot prevail with me to desire to live. I only desire, if Providence see fit to continue me, that I may submit." He had not one uneasy thought about himself. "Death is no awful thing to me, but will be a happy remove to the Church above, where I have long been desirous to be." His son-in-law, Dr. Latham, watched by his bedside as a physician, and sought leave to call in other advice. The suffering patient was willing; his friend and adviser might take whatever course he thought necessary; but, "Doctor," he added, "I shall pray against you." Thus, in the prime of life and the flower of his usefulness, Benjamin Bennet surveyed his lot; and on the 1st of September, at the age of 52, he died, the last minister of the Old Meeting-House.

Benjamin Bennet's principal works, some of which ran into several editions, are these:—

"Sermons against Popery, preached in 1713 and 1714." 8vo, London, 1714. (Re-issued in ten sections, 8vo, London, 1781.)

"Memorial of the Reformation, and of Britain's Deliverances from Popery and Arbitrary Power, with a Defence." 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1721-23.

"Irenicum: or a Review of some late Controversies about the Trinity, Private Judgment, Church Authority, etc., wherein the Right of Christians to judge for themselves in Matters of Religion is vindicated, and Objections to the contrary answered; Some Remarks concerning Fundamentals are offered; and the certain and only Terms of Peace and Union are laid down. With an Appendix, vindicating the Apostle Paul, and the Rights of Conscience, from the Misrepre-

sentations of the Dean of Worcester, in his 'Scripture Vindicated from the Misinterpretations of the Lord Bp. of Bangor.'" 8vo, London, 1722.

"A Defence of the 'Memorial of the Reformation' against the Exceptions of 'Presbyterian Prejudice Display'd; by an Hearty Well-wisher of the Established Church'; with Particular Enquiry into the Authors and Abettors of the Irish Massacre. A Vindication of Mr. Baxter and Others, with Reference to the Story of the Marquis of Antrim against the Accusations of Mr. Thomas Cart of the Bath in his 'Irish Massacre set in a clear Light'; and a Detection of the Forgeries publish'd by Dr. Hollingworth concerning Mr. Henderson's Recantation and Character of K. Charles on his Death-bed." 8vo, London, 1723.

"The Christian Oratory: Or the Devotion of the Closet Display'd." 8vo, London, 1725.

# John Bennet,

MASTER OF THE ORDNANCE.

"Here lieth buried under this stone
Of John Bennet bothe body and bone,
Late of thes northe parts Master of th' Ordenance,
Which deceased, by Godes provydence,
The eighth day of the month of July
In perfect faithe, love and charity,
A thousand fyve hundredth sixty-eyght;
Whose soule to heav'n he trusted went streyght,
Through Godes great marcy, bloudshed, and death,
Whiche only he trusted to during his breath.
So trust we, his wyf and children that caused this,
And Captain Carvell, a frend of his."

JOHN BENNET, whose tombstone in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, bears the foregoing inscription in black letter, was keeper of munitions of war in the North, either as master or deputy, during the closing years of Henry VIII.'s reign, through a part of the changeful times that followed, and again in the reign of Elizabeth. The post was one of considerable importance; the holder of it was a man of mark and position.

Through the medium of the State Papers we learn that Bennet was stationed upon Tyneside in the year 1545, as clerk or assistant to Hugh Boyville, or Boyveld—"having the charge of his Majesty's ordnance at Newcastle." In no long time Boyville drops out of the record, and Bennet appears in full enjoyment of the place and emoluments of "Master of the Ordnance" in the North—custodian

of Government stores upon Tyne and Tweed, with headquarters at Newcastle, and a branch office at Berwick. In Queen Mary's reign he was superseded, and Thomas Gower received the appointment, but when Elizabeth came to the throne the tables were turned; Gower was put out and Bennet put in. Not, however, without some opposition. Gower protested, denounced Bennet to the Privy Council as a peculator, and charged him with appropriating military stores to his own use. The accusation was not believed, or not sufficiently proved. Bennet resumed his old position, took up his official residence in a part of the suppressed nunnery of St. Bartholomew in Newcastle, re-stocked the gun-house on the Sandhill, and replenished the stores at Berwick.

He had been in undisturbed possession of his restored office about five years when another charge was preferred against him. One Hugh Partridge, gentleman, was apprehended early in 1564 as a coiner and utterer of false money. Under examination at Berwick by the Earl of Bedford he made open confession of his guilt, and named some of the friends for whom he had coined money. Among them was John Bennet.

Bennet, being ordered to explain, admitted that he knew Partridge, but denied complicity in the coining. Partridge, a twelvemonth before, had been with him at his residence in the Nuns, he said, and told him that he had devised a way to coin certain Scottish money as placks, bawbees, etc., but he had refused to meddle in the matter. On Christmas Eve, Partridge had called again, and, declaring that he owed him money, gave him £5, with which he (Bennet) paid certain artificers. The workmen brought it back, and on his reproaching Partridge for bringing him such money, he obtained a promise that not another penny should be uttered, whereupon he condoned the offence.

Such was Bennet's story, but there was quite enough in his admissions to make him feel that his position was one of peril. In this frame of mind he addressed himself to Cecil, entreating him to stand his good master in the case. The Earl of Bedford also wrote to the great minister, lamenting that an old servant had been driven to such a point in his old age, and begging that his long services might be remembered. At length, after some months' suspense, Bennet's offence was forgiven, and he was once more entrusted with the keys of the stores and the confidence of the Queen's advisers.

Not for long, however, was he out of trouble. He had become

bond for £200; there had been default, and he was called upon to pay the money. Writing to Cecil from Newcastle in the early part of 1566 about preparing the Queen's Manor (the Austin Friars) for the reception of Sir Henry and Lady Percy, he solicited relief from this suretyship. A few weeks later he is found complaining of evil reports against him, emanating from John Fleming, master-gunner of Berwick, whom he describes as his enemy, and "a very coward but with his tongue," a man who, as he takes care to mention, was reputed to have three wives living. Fleming, however, proved to be a witness of truth. Bennet had neglected his duties, and his affairs, public and private, were in great confusion. In 1568 the Queen wrote to Sir William Drury, the marshal, and Valentine Browne, the treasurer of Berwick, stating that whereas Bennet had been placed in trust at that town to avoid excessive charges, and to recover moneys due for weapons and munitions, yet the charges had increased, and "no money answered for munitions delivered forth of the store;" therefore it was her pleasure that he should cease to exercise his office.

Deprived of his functions at Berwick, Bennet sickened. He was an old man, and could not survive his degradation. While he was lying ill at his home in Newcastle, Nicholas Harrington was reporting to Cecil that, in all probability, the peccant master was not long for this world, and suggesting that to avoid the spoils that would be made in the office by his wife and others (Captain Carvel, his son-in-law, mayhap), it was advisable to have secret information conveyed to Robert Anderson, the Mayor of Newcastle, to receive the keys of the storehouses and seal up the doors. Two or three days after this letter was written its predictions were fulfilled. On the 8th of July Bennet died, leaving neither good fortune nor good fame behind him. The accusations of his enemies were proved to have been well founded. Lord Hunsdon informed Cecil that the deceased had "sold ordnance, shot, powder, and all manner of things under his charge that any man would give him money for; and the Queen must be contented with the loss, for he had died not worth a groat."

Yet, however poor he may have been, the departed master was buried handsomely. Upon the great stone that covers his remains are cut his armorial bearings, and his epitaph must have been written by one who remembered the kindly proverb to say nothing but good of the dead.

# Roger Bertram (1).

LORD OF MITFORD AND JUSTICE ITINERANT.

At an early period of English history—in the times of Norman and Plantagenet kings—the noble family of Bertram filled a considerable place in the annals of Northumbria. Members of it were the reputed builders of Mitford and Bothal castles, and the founders of Brinkburn Priory; they had large possessions; they contributed statesmen, warriors, and judges to the service of their country.

Roger Bertram, of the Mitford branch, was the son of William Mitford, by Alice, daughter of Robert Umfraville. His father must have died about the first year of King John's reign, for in 1199 he had a grant, as son and heir, though a minor, of a market and fair in his manor of Felton. Three years later he was under the guardianship of William Brewer—a trust which, according to Dugdale, was afterwards transferred to Peter de Brus, Lord of Skelton. As soon as he came of age, if not before, he joined the confederacy of the insurgent barons by whose aid Magna Charta was forced from the king. For this act of insubordination he was heavily punished. A band of Flemish mercenaries was sent to Mitford to take it, if they could, for the Crown. They stormed the place, and were successful; the castle was garrisoned by the king's friends, and the barony was bestowed upon Philip de Ulcotes, who was that year, and after, Sheriff of Northumberland. On the death of King John, in 1216, Roger Bertram made peace with the advisers of the Crown, and, upon payment of a fine of £100, obtained an order for the restitution of his lands. Ulcotes was unwilling to surrender; he set the Government at defiance. It was not until a special precept was issued, in which he was threatened with the confiscation of his estates in Durham and elsewhere, that the intruder was dispossessed and Roger came into his own again.

From the evidence quoted by Hodgson it would appear that after his restoration the lord of Mitford became a faithful servant of the Crown, and was frequently employed in State affairs of considerable importance. Thus in July, 1220, he was one of the English barons who pledged themselves to the fulfilment of an obligation into which

the young king entered to marry his sister to Alexander II. of Scotland, and the following August he was witness to a convention between his sovereign and Geoffrey de Marisco, who had been appointed justiciary of Ireland. It is believed that he was the Roger Bertram who, at various times from 1225 to 1234, sat in the courts of the Northern Counties as one of the justices itinerant, for a note of his acting in that capacity in the first-named year is entered upon the old rent-rolls of the Earls of Northumberland. When Henry III. was about to be married to Eleanor of Provence, Roger Bertram was among the barons of the North who received a royal mandate to conduct the King and Queen of Scotland to the wedding; the following year he was witness to an agreement between the two sovereigns concluded at York under the presidency of Cardinal Otho, the Papal legate. He was unable to accompany his royal master into Gascony in 1242, and his name appears in the Sheriff's Roll credited with payments of thirty marks fine for non-attendance. This was his last recorded transaction. Before May 24th in that year he was dead, for on that date his lands at Mitford and elsewhere were delivered into the custody of Walter de Crepping on behalf of his son and successor.

## Roger Bertram (2),

A THIRTEENTH-CENTURY REFORMER.

ROGER, son of Roger Bertram of Mitford, was under age when his father died. He attained his majority in 1246, in which year he did homage for his patrimonial estates. Among the early acts with which his name is associated are the restitution of certain lands to the abbot and convent of Newminster, yielding to the Priory of Brinkburn all right which he had in the wood of Linchewood, by gift of his ancestor William Bertram, and entering a complaint against Roger de Merlay, who had started a free market at Morpeth to the prejudice of his market at Mitford. In this last-named proceeding he was not successful. Both markets were allowed to remain, and eventually, as he had feared, his market was swallowed up by De Merlay's, and the people of Morpeth reaped the benefit.

The times in which the Bertrams of Mitford lived were times of conflict between the aristocracy and the Crown. The Great

Charter had been forced from John, but his son, Henry III., reverted to the regal despotism with which his predecessors had governed, and the right of resistance to arbitrary power had to be asserted anew. In 1258 the barons compelled the king to recognise a form of representative government which, developing into an elective parliament, laid the foundation of the present legislative assembly. Roger Bertram was brought into friendly communication with the leader of the movement, Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, through a royal mandate which appointed him one of the northern nobles who were to accompany that great champion of liberty into Scotland to compose a quarrel between the Scottish king and his subjects. When, therefore, a few years later, the Earl raised the banner of war, the lord of Mitford enrolled himself under it.

The details of the struggle need not be recited here. At an early stage of the conflict—the battle of Northampton, which the Royal forces won on the 3rd April, 1264 — Roger Bertram was taken prisoner. He had sold portions of his wide-spreading lands to provide the sinews of war, and now the remainder was forfeited to the Crown, and he himself was held to ransom. William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, the king's half-brother, had a grant of the Mitford property, and it is supposed that he provided the means of procuring the release of the captive. To him Bertram, in 1269, conveyed Great Ealand, Mordefen, and other property in Northumberland, and his descendants continued to have an interest in the castle and estates of Mitford for several generations.

Thus, with alienations and redemptions, Roger Bertram found himself in the prime of life a comparatively poor man. He survived his captivity nine years, and then departed, leaving his son Roger heir to a good name and an impoverished fortune. With this son, who died in 1312, leaving an only daughter, the Bertrams of Mitford in the direct line became extinct.

## Thomas Bewick,

WOOD-ENGRAVER.

MATERIALS for a memoir of Thomas Bewick are so abundant that it is difficult to compress them into a narrative proportionate to the

rest of this series. The best source of information on the subject is the volume written by the great engraver himself, in which he tells in his own way, and in the form of an autobiography, the story of his life and work.

THOMAS BEWICK.

Thomas Bewick was born on the 12th of August, 1753, at Cherryburn, a house on the south side of the Tyne, near the village of

Eltringham, and about twelve miles west of Newcastle. His grandfather, after whom he was named, farmed the lands of Painshaw Field and Birches Nook, near Bywell, and rented a small colliery on Mickley Bank or Common. His grandmother was Agnes Arthur, daughter of a laird of that name at Kirkheaton, at which place his father, John Bewick, was born in 1715. His mother was Jane, daughter of Thomas Wilson, parish clerk of Ainstable in Cumberland, and at the time of her marriage, in 1752, she was housekeeper to the Rev. Christopher Gregson, curate of Ovingham and schoolmaster. John Bewick carried on the little colliery at Mickley, and fixed his abode at Cherryburn, where all his children were born. Thomas was the eldest of a family of eight, three boys and five girls, seven of whom grew up to maturity.

When little more than an infant, Thomas Bewick was sent to Mickley School, to keep him "out of harm's way," as he afterwards termed it, and at a proper age he was placed under the care of Mr. Gregson, his mother's master and pastor, to learn "the three R's" and a little Latin. His educational progress was slow, for he consumed the most of his time in sketching on his slate, and in his exercise books, such objects as struck his boyish fancy. Out of school he had recourse to the gravestones and the floor of the church porch, on which, with bits of chalk, he gave vent to his propensity, while the long evenings at home were spent in filling the flags of the floor and the hearthstone with his chalky designs. Chalk was succeeded by pen and ink and the juice of the brambleberry, and finally by a camel-hair pencil and colours. He had no drawings or pictures to work from, but he sketched the beasts and birds of his native valley, and thus acquired a knowledge of the animal creation which, in after years, became of the greatest service to him.

As the boy's taste for drawing appeared to be incurable, it was arranged to place him as an apprentice with Ralph Beilby, the Newcastle copperplate engraver. The circumstances surrounding his apprenticeship, and the manner in which he was led to take up the art of wood-engraving may be read at length on pages 227-8 of the present volume. One of his early efforts, a bar-bill woodcut of the "George and Dragon," attracted so much attention that orders came to his master from all the local printers of chap-books and children's literature for similar embellishments, and his hands were soon full of work. A set of blocks that he cut for an edition of "Gay's Fables" delighted Mr. Beilby to such an extent that he

sent impressions to the "Society for the Encouragement of Arts and Manufactures," and they obtained a premium. The award came just as Bewick had completed his apprenticeship, and he describes in glowing terms the emotion with which he received it.

Released from his legal ties, Bewick worked a few weeks for Mr. Beilby at a guinea a week, and then went home to Cherryburn, where he employed himself in cutting blocks for Thomas Angus,

THOMAS BEWICK'S WORKSHOP.

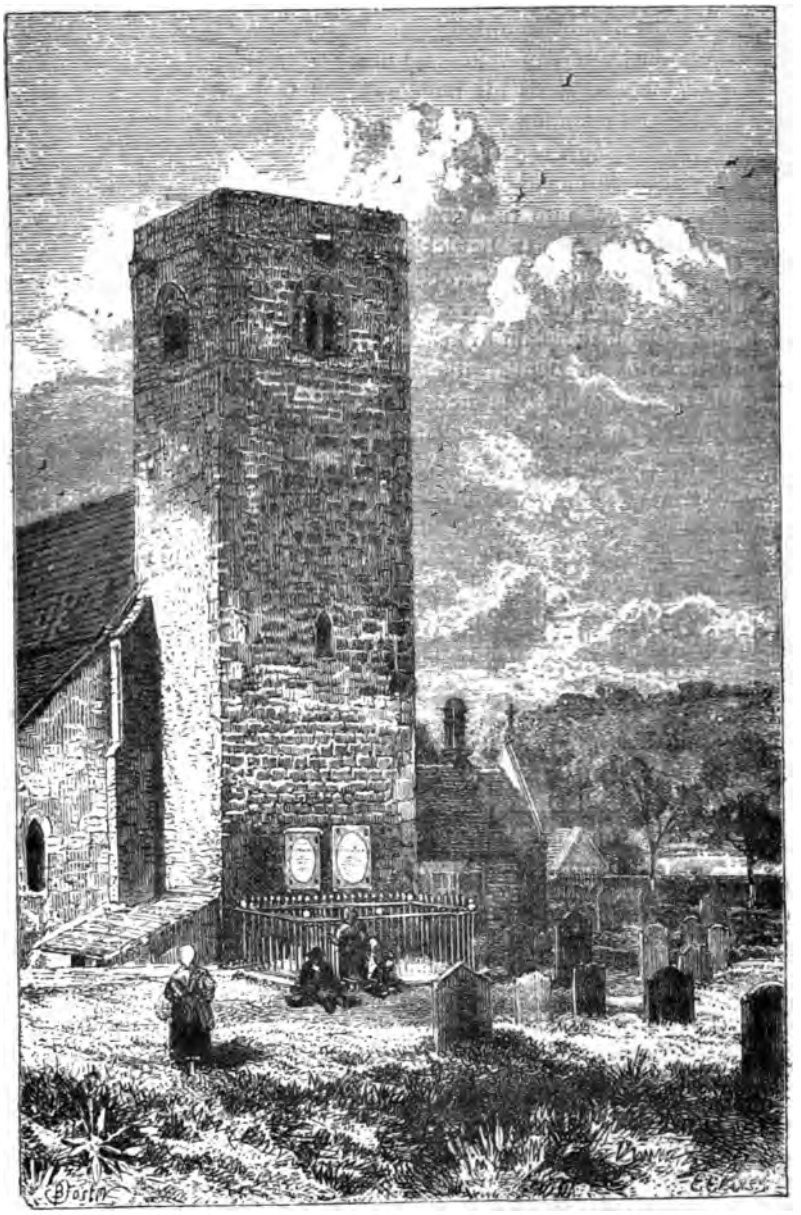
a Newcastle printer, and others, and amused himself with his favourite pursuit of angling. The following year he made a tour through Scotland, on foot, and then proceeded to London with the object of improving himself in his art. This object he failed to accomplish. He learned nothing, and after twelve months' experience of London people and London ways he set

his face northwards and entered into partnership with his old master, Ralph Beilby. He took his brother John as apprentice, and for eight years the two brothers walked every week to Cherryburn to visit the old home. In 1785 Bewick lost his mother, father, and elder sister, and the following year he married, at St. John's Church, Newcastle, Isabella, daughter of Robert Elliott, an Ovingham farmer. In a house that stood in Circus Lane, on the Forth, Newcastle, formerly occupied by Dr. Charles Hutton, he began his married life, his partner, Mr. Beilby, being a not very far-off neighbour, in West Spital Tower.

Up to this period Bewick had been cutting blocks for local printers, and improving in style and execution every year. Now he determined to launch forth a book of his own. He had been dissatisfied from boyhood with the figures in a volume of "Three Hundred Animals," and his idea was to engrave much better ones. His partner was dubious about the result of the venture, but Solomon Hodgson, of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, encouraged him to proceed, and on the 15th of November, 1785, the day of his father's decease, he began his work by cutting the figure of a dromedary. Mr. Beilby was induced to write descriptive letterpress, and by utilising their evening hours they were enabled to publish, in 1790, "A General History of Quadrupeds." Bewick was surprised to find how rapidly the book sold, and gratified by seeing edition after edition demanded by an ever-widening circle of admirers.

While the sale of the "Quadrupeds" was progressing, the artist turned his thoughts to the production of a similar work on birds. Tunstall's Museum at Wycliffe, near Barnard Castle, was the nearest, and contained the largest accessible collection of specimens, and thither he went for two months' study and drawing. His intention to produce another book becoming known, newly-shot birds were sent to him from all parts of the kingdom. Thus equipped he completed, and in September, 1797, issued, the first volume of a "History of British Birds." Mr. Beilby again supplied the letterpress, but the correcting hand of the artist recast the material and improved the style. At the end of the year Ralph Beilby and Thomas Bewick dissolved partnership.

The first volume of this beautiful work contained "land" birds only. A second volume, comprising "water" birds, was published in 1804. Bewick compiled the descriptive matter himself, consulting such authorities as came within his reach, and adding from



OVINGHAM CHURCH.

his own stores of knowledge and observation such other details as he thought were of value and likely to interest his readers. For some time afterwards his rapidly extending business demanded all his time and attention. He took his only son, Robert Elliot Bewick, into partnership in 1812, by which time his fame as an engraver had spread throughout the country. George III., who wondered how apples got into the farmer's wife's dumplings, was still more mystified when he saw Bewick's engravings and was told that they were cut upon blocks of wood. Indeed, he refused to believe the story till one of the blocks was brought to him, and the handiwork of the artist made plain to his sight. So full were the artist's hands and those of his pupils with work for other people that it was not until 1818 that he ventured again to issue a book on his own account. This time he changed his subject and produced an illustrated edition of the "Fables of Æsop," uniform in size and design with his three preceding volumes. Defective printing marred the success of the enterprise, and only two editions of the "Fables" were needed. It was said, too, that the cuts were inferior in execution, but posterity has reversed contemporary judgment in that respect.

To enumerate even the leading works illustrated by Thomas Bewick, and the clever pupils trained by him, is quite beyond the scope of sketches like these. Their names and designations, their merits and demerits, can be sought in the two volumes of catalogue edited by the Rev. Thomas Hugo. Bewick's domestic, social, and political, as well as his artistic life, may be studied in many books and magazines besides his "Autobiography," among others, in two notable local works—"Bewick Gleanings," by Miss Julia Boyd (1886), and "Thomas Bewick: His Life and Times," by Robert Robinson (1888). Miss Boyd tells us that in politics he was a Liberal, and expressed strongly the views he held, but they were not radical or revolutionary in any respect; he was a follower of William Cobbett and a regular reader of that burly reformer's *Weekly Register*. From his own statements in his "Autobiography" we know that he was fond of debate, accustomed to moralise and philosophise with considerable dogmatism, and that he was a member of more than one club or coterie which assembled in the back parlours of favourite taverns to discuss local affairs and the state of the nation. On one occasion a debate in which he was interested ended in a fight, brought about curiously enough

by Bewick's silence, instead of his eloquence. Thomas Spence, author of the "Spencean Philosophy," had been airing his theories, expecting that Bewick was a disciple, but found to his amazement that he was only a listener. "The question having been given against him without my having said a word in his defence," writes Bewick, "he became swollen with indignation, which, after the company was gone, he vented upon me. To reason with him was useless. He began by calling me—from my silence—'a Sir Walter Blackett,' adding, 'If I had been as stout as you are, I would have thrashed you; but there is another way in which I can do the business and have at you.' He then produced a pair of cudgels, and to work we fell. He did not know that I was a proficient in cudgel-playing, and I soon found he was very defective. After I had blackened the insides of his thighs and arms, he became quite outrageous, and acted very unfairly, which obliged me to give him a severe beating."

Another illustration of this feature in Bewick's character appears in the "Memoirs of Dr. Robert Blakey," of Morpeth, *e.g.*:—"I did not know Thomas Bewick until within the last ten years of his life. He was then an interesting-looking old man, of portly size, and of a good-humoured and social temperament. He frequented, on certain evenings, a sort of club-room at the 'Fox and Lamb' at the foot of Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and many happy and pleasant hours he spent with a few select, intelligent, and jocular friends, who congregated there, chiefly with a view to enjoy his company and conversation. He was fond of porter, and I have known him sit from seven o'clock in the evening till eleven sipping his favourite beverage to the tune of five or six pints. It did not seem to produce any muddling or stupefying effect upon him whatever. He was always clear, collected, humorous, and pleasant. Custom, I have no doubt, had rendered this indulgence quite innocuous and harmless both to his body and mind. He was not what may be called a vain man of his great fame and acquirements, for pride he had none. Still he loved to dwell with cheerful complacency upon his own exploits, and upon subjects closely connected with them. He used to observe often, particularly to any new acquaintance, that if a letter simply directed to 'Thomas Bewick, Engraver,' were to be forwarded by post from any civilised part of the globe, it would be sure to find its way, in perfect safety, to Newcastle-on-Tyne. He could not be considered a learned man, but he possessed a more than usual

share of common-sense, and this generally conducted him to safe and judicious conclusions on most subjects in which he felt any interest."

Mr. George Clayton Atkinson (see p. 137) describes Bewick as a "stout, fine-looking man, five feet ten or eleven inches in height, very well made, with nothing remarkable in his costume. His language was extremely forcible, and the words he made use of those calculated in the plainest and most familiar manner to convey his meaning. When animated in conversation, and he was seldom otherwise, his eye was peculiarly fine, and imparted a vivacity to his countenance very difficult to describe or forgot. He usually kept a quid of tobacco in his under lip, and when he became energetic transferred it *pro tempore* to the table before him, and resumed it when his fervour abated."

Shortly before his death Bewick retired from business in favour of his son, Robert Elliot Bewick, and spent the remainder of his days in his new house in West Street, Gateshead. Robert continued to occupy the workshop at the south-east corner of St. Nicholas' Churchyard, to which his father had removed from Amen Corner in 1795. It is still standing, presenting, as seen in the engraving, much the same appearance that it wore when the great artist worked in his favourite room at the top, lighted by the two roof windows. In his retirement Bewick cut tailpieces for a contemplated work on "Fishes," and began the largest of all his woodcuts, the figure of an old horse waiting for death. The partner of his life was taken away from him in February, 1826, and in less than three years he was laid beside her. He died on the 8th of November, 1828, aged 75 years.

All the children of Thomas and Isabella Bewick survived their parents, and all died unmarried—Robert in July, 1889; Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, in 1865; Jane, oldest of the family, in April, 1881, aged 94; and Isabella in June, 1883, at the age of 93. They were all interred at Ovingham, where tablets on the west wall of the tower record the burial of their father and mother and uncle John, as shown in the picture. The epitaph on Bewick and his wife is a mere record of names and dates:—

"The Burial Place of Thomas Bewick, Engraver, of Newcastle. Isabella his wife died 1st February, 1826, aged 72 years. Thomas Bewick died 8th November, 1828, aged 75."

# John Bewick,

BROTHER OF THOMAS BEWICK.

JOHN BEWICK, younger brother of the famous engraver, was born at Cherryburn in 1760, and when he was seventeen years of age was apprenticed to his brother, who was beginning business in Newcastle in partnership with Ralph Beilby. In his "Autobiography" Thomas Bewick tells us that he was extremely happy in his apprentice's society, for he was constantly cheerful, lively, and very active. "Mr. Beilby was as well pleased with him as I could possibly be; for, besides his affable temper, he took every kind of work in hand so pleasantly, and so very soon learned to execute it well, that he could not miss giving satisfaction. This he continued to do so long as he was with us; but other parts of his conduct when he arrived at manhood were not so well, and gave me great uneasiness." What this means is explained by Mackenzie, who states that the young man while in Newcastle, being "much caressed for his wit and vivacity," was, "through his ardour and playfulness, occasionally led into scenes avoided by the more phlegmatic and prudent."

"As soon as I thought my brother might be able to work his way in the world," continues Thomas, "I gave him his liberty, and he set off to London, where, being freed from his former associates, his conduct was all that could be desired, and he was highly respected and esteemed. He was as industrious in London as he had been with us, and had plenty of work to do. He was almost entirely employed by the publishers and booksellers in designing and cutting an endless variety of blocks for them. He was extremely quick at his work, and did it at a very low rate. His too close confinement, however, impaired his health. He re-visited Cherryburn, where he did not remain long till he thought himself quite recovered, and he then returned to London, where he continued a few years longer, and where the same kind of confinement affected his health as before. A similar visit to his native air was found necessary; his health was again restored to him, and again he returned to London. He, however, found that he could not pursue the same kind of close confinement, on which account he engaged to teach drawing at the Hornsey Academy, then kept by Mr. Nathaniel Norton, which

obliged him to keep a pony to ride backwards and forwards. Thus dividing his time between his work office in London and the school for some years, his health began again to decline, and he finally left London early in the summer of 1795, and returned once more to the banks of the Tyne, where, on the 5th of December, aged 35 years, he died."

John Bewick's work, though inferior to that of his brother, has a grace of its own, which professors of the Bewick cult appreciate and admire. Like Thomas, he was an admirable illustrator of children's books. His early career in London was devoted to that class of engraving. "The Children's Miscellany," which he illustrated with

John Bewick.

twenty-nine cuts and a frontispiece; "The New Robinson Crusoe," with thirty-two engravings; "Proverbs Exemplified," with fifty pictures; and "The Progress of Man and Society," with upwards of one hundred and twenty cuts from his graver, are favourable specimens of his versatile talent. Among the more important books which he illustrated were an edition of "Gay's Fables" (sixty-eight cuts), "The Emblems of Mortality" (fifty-two cuts), "Looking-Glass for the Mind" (seventy-four cuts), "Tales for Youth" (thirty cuts), and the "Blossoms of Morality" (forty-seven cuts). Shortly before his death he undertook a commission from William Bulmer, of the Shakespeare Press, a native of Newcastle, to execute blocks for Way's translation of the "Fabliaux" of Le Grand, and for an edition of

Somervile's "Chase." Some of them he finished before his final departure from London, others were completed at Cherryburn; to those that were left at his decease his brother put the finishing hand.

"The last thing I could do for him," writes Thomas, "was putting up a stone to his memory at the west end of Ovingham Church, where I hope, when my 'glass is run out,' to be laid down beside him." The wish was gratified. Side by side the brothers sleep, and pilgrims who visit the little churchyard in which their remains lie read the fraternal tribute—

"In memory of John Bewick, engraver, who died December 5th, 1795, aged 35 years. His ingenuity as an artist was excelled only by his conduct as a man."

# Dr. Bewick,

BISHOP OF HEXHAM AND NEWCASTLE.

UPON the estate of Minsteracres, the lofty seat of the ancient Catholic family of the Silvertops, was born, on the 20th April, 1824, John William Bewick. His father held a position of trust under one of the worthiest and most popular representatives of his race—George Silvertop—a man whose early taste for literature and foreign travel was reflected at a later period in the management of his property and the training of his dependents. Patronised by the squire, and encouraged by his father, young Bewick grew up a bright, intelligent lad, with such manifest inclinations towards a studious and pious life, that his friends were induced to send him, at the age of fourteen, to study for the priesthood. Placed behind his father on horseback, one morning in 1838, he trotted across country to Ushaw College, where the admiring parent introduced him to the authorities with the significant remark, "I bring you a young bishop, Mr. Vice-President." So, at least, says tradition, repeated in the *Northern Catholic Calendar* for 1887.

At Ushaw, the young man's career responded to his father's expectations. A typical Northumbrian, strong of lung and stout of limb, he held his own in the struggles of the playground; hard-headed and quick-witted, he excelled in the exercises of the class-room. By the time his course was completed he had earned reputation as a sound scholar, and given promise of remarkable ability in

organisation. Clearer indications of fitness for the ministry could not have been exhibited, and after the usual course of study, he was ordained by Dr. Hogarth, Bishop of Samosata, and Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District.

Mr. Bewick entered the service of his Church on the eve of a peculiarly trying time. His ordination took place on the 25th of May, 1850, and he was assigned to a curacy at St. Mary's Pro-Cathedral, Newcastle, under the care of the Rev. Joseph Humble. Before the year was out, Pope Pius IX. decreed the restoration of the episcopal hierarchy of his Church in England. Thence arose great excitement all over the kingdom. The country rang with denunciations of "Papal aggression." Newcastle joined in the outcry, for the Pope, reviving memories of the old faith upon Tyneside, created Dr. Hogarth Bishop of Hexham. It needed fortitude and tact to be a Catholic priest at such a time. Mr. Bewick and his fellow-clergy were equal to the occasion. Possessing their souls in patience, pursuing without ostentation their ordinary round of duty, they neither shrunk from, nor defied, the storm of indignant protest which burst upon them, their Church, and their people. They knew how to labour and to wait, and in no long time peace superseded strife, and toleration took the place of abuse. By the summer of 1853, the scare of Papal aggression had passed away. Catholic and Protestant alike were confronted by an enemy more deadly than unsound theology—more difficult to appease than the quarrels between Presbyter and Papist, Churchman and Conventicler. Cholera came stalking through the land.

Canon Franklin tells us that his friend's watchword was "duty," and that he was never found wanting either at college, or in the mission, in obedience to the rules, or in attending the sick on their deathbed. The cholera visitation called forth his best qualities. To those among his flock who were smitten he ministered by day and by night, regardless of danger. Such, indeed, was his devotion to his people during this fearful crisis that he caught the disease himself. His robust constitution fortunately enabled him to overcome the attack, and as soon as he was convalescent he resumed his ministrations, and continued them until the epidemic passed away and the town was free from peril. These self-sacrificing labours of his in the cholera-smitten slums of Newcastle were the theme of general admiration, which more than once found public expression.

In 1854, Mr. Bewick was appointed assistant to the Rev. Thomas

Gillow, of St. Cuthbert's Church, North Shields, and upon the death of that venerable priest, in March, 1857, he became his successor. A few years later he received the appointment of diocesan treasurer and a canonry in the cathedral at Newcastle. In 1868, he became vicar-general of the diocese, and then, resigning his pastorate at North Shields, he removed to Tynemouth, and founded a mission church under the patronage of "Our Lady and St. Oswin." There he fulfilled the various duties of his important offices (receiving from the Holy See in 1875 the title of D.D.) until 1882, when with one consent he was named as the most worthy among local clergy to take up the pastoral staff of St. Cuthbert, which death had taken

from Dr. Chadwick's hand. His nomination was ratified by the Pope; the prediction of the elder Bewick was fulfilled; the pious Minsteracres boy became the Right Reverend John William Bewick, D.D., third Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle.

Dr. Bewick was consecrated in St. Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle, on St. Luke's Day, October 18th, 1882, by Cardinal Manning, assisted by Archbishop Eyre (a former canon), Archbishop Strain, of Edinburgh, and the Bishops of Salford and Leeds. Unfortunately his crowning honour came too late. Disease was beginning to undermine his powerful frame. He succeeded in establishing the Chadwick Memorial Industrial School for Boys at the abandoned Grand Stand

upon Newcastle Moor, and its sister institution for girls in Ashburton House adjoining; helped to found St. Cuthbert's Grammar School in Bath Lane, and the Drysdale Memorial Hall, Marlborough Crescent, Newcastle; and took his part in consecrations, ordinations, celebrations, and the usual work of a wide-spreading diocese. But it soon became evident that the strain of his duties was silently wearing him away. Although relieved of a great part of his routine work by his faithful vicar-general, Canon Franklin, he did not rally. On the 18th of October, 1886, after three months' absence, he was able to assist at the celebration of the fourth anniversary of his consecration, and the next morning presided at his eighth diocesan synod. This was his last public appearance. On the 29th of that month he died, and on the 2nd of November he was buried in the newly-opened cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre at Gosforth.

Canon Franklin, in a biography of the deceased bishop, contributed to the *Calendar* before quoted, states that the venerable prelate had gone from his Synod to his bed and never rose again. "After devoutly receiving the last Sacrament he raised his feeble hands, and with his eyes raised to heaven began the *Sit nomen Domini benedictum*, etc., and with his dying lips feebly uttered the Pontifical benediction. And with face turned towards his little oratory, and with the names of the Blessed Trinity on his lips, he breathed forth his soul into the hands of his Heavenly Father. Like a Bishop he had lived, like a Bishop he died."

Bishop Bewick was a learned, rather than a fluent preacher. His reasoning powers were acute; he excelled in controversy and friendly disputation. Most of his sermons and addresses were appeals to the heads as well as the hearts, to the reason as well as the feelings, of his hearers. He had, too, a facile and graphic pen, which he occasionally used to develop a special gift for recording the vicissitudes of his Church in the four Northern Counties. In the annual issues of the *Northern Catholic Calendar* are a number of "Lives of the Saints of the Diocese," and a series of articles entitled "Historical Sketches of Missions," which illustrate his intimate acquaintance with local history, and show abundant literary research. Among the last acts of his life was one of authorship. He wrote for the Catholic Truth Society's Biographical Series a little book upon "St. Bede, Monk and Mass Priest," and it was printed just in time to be distributed among the friends who wept around his deathbed.

# Robert Bewicke,

THE FIRST PURITAN MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

"A practical world based on belief in God; such as many centuries had seen before, but as never any century since has been privileged to see. It was the last glimpse of it in our world, this of English Puritanism: very great, very glorious; tragical enough to all thinking hearts that look on it from these days of ours."—CARLYLE.

FOR more than a hundred and fifty years the name of Bewicke, or Bewick, appears in the lists of those who held positions of trust and influence in the town of Newcastle; for more than a hundred and fifty years after it dropped out of the municipal record it appears in the rolls of honour of the county of Northumberland. In the town the Bewickes were aldermen, sheriffs, mayors, and governors of the Merchants' and Hostmen's Companies; in the county they filled the offices of High Sheriff and Justice of the Peace. Here is a list of them and their honours during three centuries:—

Peter Bewicke, Sheriff of Newcastle, 1477-78; Mayor and Governor of the Merchants' Company, 1490-91.

Andrew Bewicke, Sheriff, 1528-29; Mayor, 1538-39.

Peter Bewicke, Sheriff, 1534-35.

Thomas Bewicke, Sheriff, 1535-36.

Robert Bewicke, Sheriff, 1615-16; Mayor, 1628-29; High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1637-38; Mayor again, 1639-40.

Thomas Bewicke, High Sheriff of Durham, 1655; nominated Knight of the Royal Oak, 1660; Governor of the Hostmen's Company, 1689.

Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1695.

Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1725.

Sir Robert Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1760.

Calverley Bewicke, High Sheriff of Northumberland, 1782, and M.P. for Winchelsea in the Parliaments of 1806, 1807, and 1812. To his memory is dedicated the beautiful Gothic monument in the south aisle of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, the work of Baily.

The central figure in this group of notables is Robert Bewicke—first of his name, and last of his race, to occupy the mayoralty of Newcastle. He was the elder son of Andrew Bewicke (the Mayor

of 1538-39), and married, in 1597, Eleanor, daughter of Alderman William Huntley, and sister, presumably, of the lady who, a little later, by her union with Cuthbert Gray, became the mother of the author of the "Chorographia." A coalowner and merchant, a member of the Hostmen's and Merchants' Companies, well born and well connected, he entered the governing body of the town with every advantage in his favour. The date of his admission does not appear, but in 1615 he was selected for the office of Sheriff. Like many other Newcastle merchants, before and since, being successful in business, he acquired wealth as well as position, invested his riches in landed estate, and laid the foundations of a "county family." Purchasing in 1620 the manor of The Close and the hamlet of Houghton, both in the parish of Heddon, he gave to his race the territorial designation by which they have ever since been known—that of "the Bewickes of Close House."

At Michaelmas, 1628, having waited the unusual period of twelve years from the expiration of his Shrievalty, he was elected Mayor of Newcastle. The same year he was appointed Governor of the Merchants' Company. Nothing appears in local history, or in the records of the State, to show that his Mayoralty was in any way noteworthy. Although there were murmurings in the town about the heavy exactions of the Government, and a manifest growth of disaffection towards the Crown and the Church, he had what is called a quiet year. Soon after his term of office ended, however, both political and municipal affairs began to run into perilous courses. The Scots, alarmed at the prelatical innovations of Laud, were drifting into rebellion, and their sympathisers in the Northern Counties were increasing in numbers and importance. Burgesses of Newcastle, not wholly of the meaner sort, were secretly holding meetings, and publicly agitating for redress of grievances. Puritanism, stimulated by coercion, was spreading among all classes of the Northumbrian people. In 1637, a few months after Jenny Geddes threw her stool at the Dean of Edinburgh's pate, Robert Bewicke was selected to be High Sheriff of Northumberland.

We have no clue to the opinions of the new High Sheriff at the time of his appointment. It is not likely that he would have been allowed to undertake the duties of the office if his loyalty to the Government, and approval of the established forms of worship, had been in the smallest degree suspected. He collected the ship money, and discharged his other official functions without exciting

criticism or provoking complaint. Yet we know that when he left office he was in active sympathy with the Puritan party. To this course he was possibly led—in it he was certainly encouraged—by his half-brother, Dr. Jenison, who held the curacy of All Saints'. The doctor was a thorn in the flesh to the vicar, the bishop of the diocese, and all the courtly and knightly persons who ruled Newcastle. They wrote about him to the king, they complained of him to the archbishop, they exhibited articles against him in the ecclesiastical court, and finally they procured his suspension.

This persecution of Dr. Jenison helped to strengthen the Puritan cause in the town. Some of the leading burgesses began to take the popular side, and in the summer of 1639, a few weeks after Charles I. returned from the "Pacification of Dunse Law," Sir John Marley, then newly knighted, was constrained to admit that there was danger of these Radical Reformers getting the upper hand. "Unless it be prevented," he wrote (18th August) to the Dean of Durham, "the Puritan faction in our town, which has much troubled us, is like to multiply; for it is reported Dr. Jenison is coming home [from suspension], but that is no great matter—he may be looked to. But what is worse, there is an intention to make Robert Bewicke Mayor at Michaelmas next, who is the doctor's half-brother, and strong for that faction." And he added that a letter from the king or the Lords of the Council, addressed to the Mayor and his brethren, recommending them to be careful in their choice, would prevent it.

The king sent a letter, as Sir John Marley had advised. His Majesty having a special care of the good of their great and populous town—so wrote Windebank to the Mayor and Aldermen on the king's behalf—and desiring to preserve it from faction, and, finding that the discreet choice of a Mayor would be a principal means to keep the town in good order, signified his express pleasure that "they should be very careful in choosing the Mayor for this next succeeding year, and by no means admit any factious or seditiously affected person to the place." Within a month from the receipt of this communication, in defiance of Crown and Church, Robert Bewicke was elected Mayor of Newcastle, with a Puritan Sheriff to keep him countenance. And with contempt of authority unparalleled, the Corporation appointed John Bewicke, M.A., "a near kinsman of the Mayor," lecturer at St. Nicholas'.

Growing community of feeling led to interchange of opinions

between the burgesses of Newcastle and the Scots. Lieut.-Colonel John Fenwick and Giles Bittleston, a tanner, went into Scotland and subscribed the Covenant; leading Covenanters came to Newcastle and were received by the Mayor. When Mr. Mayor was asked by Sir John Marley "why he would suffer Scotch captains and Covenanters to visit the town," he answered that "it was suspected there was mass said in the town, and he wondered Sir John did not complain of that;" further, that Sir John, being a justice of the peace, might have stayed them himself if he knew they were not the king's friends. Among the State Papers are various letters from Royalists relating to the doings of the Puritans in Newcastle. The result of these missives was that Robert Bewicke, and his nephew Ralph Gray, were summoned to London to give an account of their proceedings. They were both detained there for some time, practically as prisoners, and it was not until he had personally petitioned the king, and declared that he never was and never would be any favourer of Covenanters, or other factious persons, but was always conformable to the order of Church and State, that the Mayor obtained his release, and was allowed to resume his official duties in Newcastle.

Difficult, indeed, was the part which the Mayor, upon his return from London, had to perform. The Scots were threatening to cross the Border; and he, as head of the municipality, was bound to assist the Royalist commanders in defending the town against them, although he disapproved of the policy which had made such defence necessary. How the Scots came, and, after a preliminary skirmish at Newburn, entered Newcastle, are matters of history. The victorious general, Alexander Lesley, on Sunday, the second day after the fight, "accompanied with the lords and divers gentlemen, rode into Newcastle about noon, where they were met upon the bridge by the Mayor, and some few aldermen," writes one chronicler; "came and dined with the Mayor, drank a health to the king, and had three sermons by their own divines," says another; "came to the town, the Mayor entertaining him with great state," adds a third. All of them agree that Robert Bewicke received the Covenanters with the dignity becoming his office, and entertained them with the kindness which became their friend and sympathiser—the first Puritan Mayor of Newcastle.

Mr. Bewicke did not live to see the further triumphs of his principles. He went out of office at Michaelmas, 1640, while

the Scots were in possession of the town, and on the 15th March, 1641-42, when the dispute between the king and Parliament had gone so far that the latter had determined to embody the militia and equip the navy for their service, he passed away. He was buried in St. Margaret's Chapel, St. Nicholas', where all the Bewickes lie, and upon a stone there may yet be traced the inscription:—

"Heere lieth Buried the Bodies of Robert Bewick, Marchant Aduentuerer & twice Maior of this Towne, & also high Sheriff of the county of Northumb., & Ellenor his Wife. He Depted this life the 15 Day of March, 1641. She depted this life the 1 day of June, 1661."

# Charles William Bigge,

## THE LIBERAL SQUIRE.

"The surname of Bigge is very antient; for in the time of Edward the Confessor, Egelric Bigge, with the consent of that monarch, gave to the convent of St. Augustine, in Canterbury, Bodesham and Wilrington, on condition that Wade, his knight, and Loswine should occupy them for their lives, and after that to remain to the said monastery for ever."—THORN'S CHRONICLE.

THE Rev. John Hodgson, in the elaborate pedigree of the Bigges which appears in his "History of Northumberland," imagines that the immediate progenitor of the local branch of the family lived in Essex, where there is a manor of Biggs (held by one of the same name in 1534), and that they came to the North in 1666, when William Bigge, attorney-at-law, a supposed descendant of the Bigges of Essex, married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Dent, of Newcastle. Howsoever that may be, it is certain that William Bigge, the attorney, acquiring by his marriage considerable landed estate on the north side of the Tyne, founded the family which, ever since, has been connected and identified with the county of Northumberland.

Charles William Bigge, fifth in descent from the attorney, was born at Benton House on the 18th October, 1773, and in 1794, on the death of his father, succeeded to the family estates. He married, in 1802, Alice Wilkinson, of Thorpe, in Yorkshire, a descendant on the maternal side of the Fenwicks of Stanton, and the Erringtons of Beaufront. His mother was a daughter of William Ord, of Fenham, so that by birth and marriage he was related to

some of the principal families in the county. In the year of his union to Alice Wilkinson, he was appointed High Sheriff of Northumberland. A few years later, having purchased the estate of the Earl of Carlisle and other property in Longhorsley parish, he erected the family mansion, which, taking its name from the rivulet adjoining, is known as Linden House. Thither, from the old family seat at Benton, he removed in 1814, and there he afterwards resided.

While still a young man, Mr. Bigge interested himself in the public life of the county and the social progress of the town of Newcastle. At the age of twenty-five he obtained the lieutenant-

colonelcy of the second battalion of the Northumberland Militia, and being about the same time honoured with the commission of the peace, he became known as a punctual and painstaking county magistrate; later in life he was elected chairman of Quarter-sessions. In the town he made himself specially useful, and spared neither time nor means to promote the welfare of its people. He helped to establish the Racket Court, adjoining the Assembly Rooms, and was one of the trustees of that place of recreation. When the necessity arose for erecting a library for the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society he was one of the few public-spirited gentlemen who purchased, upon their own responsibility, the

ground on which the present building stands, and was an active member of the committee to which the successful issue of the undertaking was entrusted. His interest in the institution never abated; it was so marked, and so highly appreciated, that upon the retirement of Sir John E. Swinburne from the presidency, he was elected to the office, and held it for the rest of his life. So also, when, at a meeting held in Fletcher's Long Room, Bigg Market, on the 26th February, 1824, with George Stephenson in the chair, it was resolved to establish in Newcastle a Mechanics' Institution, Mr. Bigge was the man to whom the promoters turned for their first president, and that office, also, he held for the remainder of his days.

In politics Mr. Bigge was a reformer of the Whig school, and led his party in the county for the better part of half a century. At the great election of 1826 he supported the candidature of Lord Howick, the present Earl Grey, but, sharing the dislike of the orthodox Whigs to Mr. T. W. Beaumont, divided his vote between his lordship and Mr. Matthew Bell. The Reform Bill found in him a warm and courageous defender, and at the first election after the measure became law, and the county of Northumberland had been separated into two political divisions, he acted as chairman of a committee to secure the return, for the lower half of the county, of his cousin, William Ord, of Fenham, and Mr. Beaumont. In the contested election for the northern division of the county in 1841 he proposed his old friend Lord Howick, intimating at the same time that this was his last appearance on the hustings, and that he should retire into private life with the consciousness of having performed his last duty to his country.

As a landlord and agriculturist, Mr. Bigge pursued a course of enterprise and experiment that helped John Bailey to remove the stigma which Arthur Young had cast upon Northumbrian landowners and farmers in the closing years of the century. The soil about Linden "being a poor clay," writes Mackenzie, "all the beauties that are springing up around are the creation of its spirited and intelligent proprietor." Hodgson writes in a similar strain:—"Mr. Bigge found the whole estate in a wretched and worn-out condition; but by zealous and judicious management, directed by his own superintendence, it has begun to assume a new and favourable aspect." It was under his auspices that, in March, 1836, the "Northumberland Agricultural Society" started upon its useful and successful career.

When the new Poor Law came into operation, Mr. Bigge evinced an intelligent interest in its administration. As far as his influence went, he endeavoured to attemper the rigours of the law to the varying circumstances of those who by ill-fortune or improvidence were driven to seek its aid. Nothing, however, could reconcile the poor to the "infamous Imprisonment and Starvation Poor Law," as they termed it. In many parts of the country the Act was administered with ruthless severity; in the North, more discrimination was shown. Yet even here the measure was hated and denounced, and those who were appointed to carry out its provisions were reviled and detested. Among the public men who joined in the popular outcry against the Act, Robert Blakey, afterwards editor and proprietor of the *Northern Liberator*, became conspicuous. In the year that he was Mayor of Morpeth (1836-37), he attacked his brother Guardians of that town in a series of pungent letters to the press, which were afterwards published in a volume. Mr. Bigge defended the action of the Morpeth Board in a moderate and temperate manner. He presided over a meeting of the Guardians convened to discuss these charges, and appears to have acted, in accordance with his general character, as a pacificator throughout the quarrel.

The esteem in which Mr. Bigge was held by his fellow-magistrates found expression when declining health compelled him to resign the chairmanship of the Bench. On the 22nd October, 1840, the justices met at Alnwick, thirty-five in number, and presented him with a copy of the Parliamentary edition of the Statutes. The books were elaborately bound, and in the first volume was a letter, signed by the Bench, and an inscription stating that the work was presented by them "in testimony of their admiration of his public and private character." Three or four years earlier, in commemoration of long service in the office of president, a portrait of Mr. Bigge was presented to the Newcastle Mechanics' Institution by Snow, the artist.

The year 1849 was fatal to several public men in the North of England. Among the best known of them were Alderman Archbold, George Silvertop, Matthew Culley, and Sir Cuthbert Sharp. On the 8th December in that year, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, Mr. Bigge was summoned to follow them. A local chronicler, lamenting the occurrence, describes him as "one of the most active and useful members of the county, a bright example of an English country gentleman, well educated, intelligent, upright and straight-

forward in his conduct, kind and benevolent in his disposition, social in his habits, and of easy access to every one who sought his intimacy or his aid and advice. Political strife never deprived him of the high respect and good opinion of his most determined opponents; and as a friend, a landlord, a magistrate, and a master, he was universally held in estimation."

Mr. Bigge had eight sons. His eldest, Charles John, was the first Mayor of Newcastle after the Municipal Reform Act, and once contested the Parliamentary representation of the borough; the third son, Edward Thomas, was the first Archdeacon of Lindisfarne; the fifth, John Frederick, became successively Vicar of Ovingham and Stamfordham, and was an eminent naturalist and antiquary; the sixth, Arthur, was for many years stipendiary magistrate at Brighton.

# Thomas Binney,

MINISTER OF THE KING'S WEIGH-HOUSE CHAPEL.

"He waytud after no pompe, ne reverence,
Ne maked him a spiced conscience;
But Cristes love, and his apostles twelve,
He taught—and ferst he folwed it himselve."
—CHAUCER.

THE county of Northumberland has produced famous men in many departments of public enterprise and private endeavour—heroes of industry, and pioneers of commerce, brilliant mathematicians and great inventors. Yet it has brought forth but few learned divines, still fewer pulpit orators, and not many notable contributors to theological exposition. "Great was the company of the preachers" 'twixt Tyne and Tweed, but of only a limited number of them can it be said that "their sound has gone out into all lands, and their words unto the ends of the world." While Northumbria's sons hold foremost rank amongst men who have triumphed over the forces of Nature, they take but a subordinate place amongst those who have grappled with problems that perplex the Soul.

Upon this scant and meagre muster-roll stands out prominently the name of the Rev. Thomas Binney. It is a name that suggests no well-known local descent, and revives no memories of affluence

and position in the county. Truth to tell, the family to which it belonged were immigrants, in very humble life, from beyond the Border—Scotchmen, and not Northumbrians at all. But he who made it familiar throughout Christendom first saw the light in Newcastle; and, therefore, Tynesiders claim him for their own, and take a pardonable pride in his career. It was a career of which any community might be proud. For this child of Scottish parents, cradled in obscurity and bred to manual labour, became one of the famous preachers of his time, a writer of books that are read and remembered, and a recognised leader of public opinion upon matters of faith and morals, religion and social duty.

Thomas Binney.

Thomas Binney was born in 1798, at a house in Pandon Bank, long since demolished. His father, it is said, was a mason, or "something in the building line"—a poor and respectable man, who brought his religion with him across the Tweed, and trained up his family in accordance with his views of its precepts. At the time of Thomas's birth he was an elder of the Presbyterian congregation which assembled in Wall Knoll Chapel under the pastoral care of the Rev. Hugh Coulter, and, after Mr. Coulter's death in 1800, under that of the Rev. Andrew Robson. To his four sons the elder

Binney gave such education as his limited means afforded, and upon Thomas, the third of them, who grew up a bright and intelligent lad, with gifts and graces beyond his years, he bestowed a large share of fatherly care and attention. In due time he bound him apprentice to George Angus, bookseller and bookbinder, in the Side.

The opportunities for mental improvement which apprenticeship in the early years of the century afforded to aspiring youth were limited; but young Binney, being of a serious and studious turn, made the best of them. With a lad of his own age (afterwards the Rev. Richard Fletcher, of Melbourne), whose father was an elder of the Silver Street Presbyterian Chapel, and a dozen other youths like-minded, he formed a society for the study of the Scriptures, prayer, and mutual religious improvement. These lads met on Sunday evenings in the vestry of Silver Street Chapel, and read out to each other sermons and essays as aids to spiritual advancement. Meanwhile he was supplementing the defects of his education by reading classics with the Rev. William Syme, minister of the Anti-burgher meeting-house in the Close—a humorous and eccentric preacher, who had a special faculty for teaching, and was successful in training several Newcastle youths for the pastoral office. Mr. Binney's methods of study during this period of his life were thus related by him in after years as an incentive to the young men of his congregation:—"You are young men engaged in business, but have to improve your minds as best you can in your leisure hours. Well, I was once in the same position. I was seven years in a bookseller's concern, and during that time my hours were, for two years, from seven to eight, and for five years from seven to seven; under great pressure I have sometimes been engaged from six till ten. But somehow, all the time, and especially from my fourteenth to my twentieth year, I found opportunities for much reading, and a great deal of composition. I did not shirk, however, my Latin and Greek, for I went for some time, two evenings in the week, to an old Presbyterian clergyman, to learn the elements of the two languages, and could read Cæsar and St. John; but my great work was English. I read many of the best authors; I wrote largely both poetry and prose; and I did so with much painstaking. I laboured to acquire a good style of expression, as well as merely to express my thoughts. Some of the plans I pursued were rather odd, and produced odd results. I read the whole of Johnson's 'Rambler,' put down all the new words I met with—and they were a good many—with their

proper meanings, and then I wrote essays in imitation of Johnson, and used them up. I did the same with Thomson's 'Seasons,' and wrote blank verse to use his words, and also to acquire something of music and rhythm. And so I went on, sometimes writing long poems in heroic verse; one on the 'Being of a God'; another, in two or three 'Books,' in blank verse, in imitation of 'Paradise Lost.' I wrote essays on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' sermons, a tragedy in three acts, and other things, very wonderful in their way, you may be sure! I think I can say I never fancied myself a poet, or a philosopher; but I wrote on and on to acquire the power to write with readiness; and I say to you, with a full conviction of the truth of what I say, that, having lived to gain some little reputation as a writer, I attribute all my success to what I did for myself, and to the habits I formed during those years to which I have thus referred."

Shortly after his apprenticeship expired young Binney became a candidate for the post of librarian to the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Institution. He was strongly recommended to the committee by Mrs. Sarah Hodgson of the *Newcastle Chronicle* as "steady, industrious, studious, and in every way fitted for the office." Failing in this endeavour, he chose the profession of a Christian minister as the one most congenial to his tastes and best suited to the intellectual tendencies of his mind. Why he did not seek admission into the pulpits of the denomination to which he belonged is not known. Perhaps he found the standards of the Church of Scotland too rigid for the liberal views he had formed upon questions of theology and Church government. However that may have been, he was admitted, by letters recommendatory from the Rev. George Atkin, Presbyterian minister at Morpeth, to the Theological Seminary established at Wymondley, in Hertfordshire—a Congregational institution that became merged, later on, in New College, London. There he remained three years, and then, deeming himself qualified for the work, he went to Bedford, and assumed the spiritual oversight of the New Meeting, an Independent place of worship which John Howard had assisted to found, and which is now associated with his name. Thence he proceeded to the Isle of Wight, and, on the 24th of December, 1824, he was formally ordained to the pastoral office at St. James's Street Chapel, Newport, in that island.

After five years' labour at Newport, Mr. Binney accepted an invitation from the church and congregation at the King's Weigh-House, London, and in the autumn of 1829 he entered upon a

ministerial career which for forty years exercised a powerful influence upon the intellectual and religious life, not only of the metropolis, but of the English-speaking people at large. It suddenly dawned upon city men that a great preacher had come among them, and they flocked to the Weigh-House to hear him. They found there a man of commanding presence and lofty stature, with an intellectual brow, a speaking countenance, and a mind cast in the same mould as his body. His ministry, writes one of his biographers, was remarkable for sermons of great massiveness and power, often of rich imagination and highly-cultured beauty. They were "elaborate statements of truth, with strong reasonings thereupon, wrought in a masculine imagination, and transfused with the warmth of a great and earnest soul." His congregation was almost unique in its intellectual character and impress; so that the qualities which first attracted thoughtful and cultured men found a congenial sphere for their development. Young men especially were drawn together by his ministrations. "His power of imaginative sympathy enabled him to understand the intellectual and moral condition of young men's lives in London. Perhaps no minister has ever more thoroughly entered into the difficulties of thought and the perils of heart of young men in the business houses of a great city. Nor, probably, has any minister of religion in our day so strongly moulded, and so nobly inspired so many characters and lives of strong men belonging to this class. It is scarcely too much to say, that in hundreds of men, now [1874] in the meridian of life, and powerfully influencing commercial, intellectual, and religious life, both in London, and throughout the kingdom and the colonies, Mr. Binney has incarnated himself."

Side by side with his power in the pulpit there grew up in Mr. Binney a marvellous literary faculty. Article after article, pamphlet after pamphlet, book after book, issued from his pen. The best known of them are "Is it Possible to make the Best of both Worlds?" —a book which, for a year after it was published, sold at the rate of one hundred copies a day; "Lights and Shadows of Church Life in Australia"; "The Christian Ministry not a Priesthood"; and "The Service of Song in the House of the Lord."

Details of Mr. Binney's public life, his polemics and controversies, his headship and leadership in Nonconformity, his travels at home and abroad, may be found in any good book of biography, and, more amply, in Dr. Stoughton's "Memorial"; Paxton Hood's "Thomas

Binney: His Mind, Life, and Opinions"; Dr. Allon's introduction to the second series of "King's Weigh-House Chapel Sermons"; and the "Congregational Year-Book" for 1875. It is sufficient here to add that throughout his life Mr. Binney had a warm side for his native county, often revisited and preached in it, retained its strong and rugged accent, and frequently told to the youths who gathered round him at the Weigh-House the life-stories of its notable men. In a funeral sermon on the death of Algernon, fourth Duke of Northumberland, speaking as a Northerner to Southerners, he summarised the debt which the world owes to the northernmost English county in the following paragraph:—"Our coal and coasting trade used to be the nursery for your navy. We gave you Collingwood, one of the most perfect and symmetrical of characters. We gave you a Lord Chancellor, who, whatever were his delays, had fewer of his decisions reversed than most others. We gave you the Prime Minister who carried your Reform Bill. We have given you poets and mathematicians; and you have some men in London now, moving in the higher paths of general literature, who came from us. The subject of this discourse gave you your screw fighting ships; another North man gave you your Armstrong guns. What is still better, one of our colliers, or at least one who had to do with the Northumbrian coal-pits—a man who thought he was 'made for life' when he got twelve shillings a week—was the father of your railway system. And his son, inheriting his genius, has left a name that the world will not easily let die. The poor Killingworth boy earned for himself his public funeral, and now sleeps in Westminster Abbey with poets, and orators, and statesmen, and warriors, and nobles, and kings."

Mr. Binney received in 1848 the highest honours which the denomination to which he belonged can bestow—the chairmanship of the Congregational Union of England and Wales. The University of Aberdeen conferred upon him, in 1852, the degree of LL.D., to which an American university added that of D.D. For several years he was chairman of the council of New College, and shortly before he died he accepted the chair of Homiletics in that institution.

When he had been forty years in the ministry at the Weigh-House Chapel, the infirmities of age warned him to seek repose. He resigned his charge there in February, 1871, but continued to preach occasionally till November, 1873. In that month he delivered, at Westminster Chapel, his last sermon. On Tuesday, the 24th of

February following, he passed away. At the beautiful cemetery of Abney Park, London, in the hearing of five thousand persons, with the Earl of Shaftesbury, several members of the House of Commons, and leading ministers of all denominations standing round, Dean Stanley pronounced the benediction over all that was mortal of Thomas Binney, the Newcastle apprentice, the great Nonconformist preacher.

## George Bird,

BUILDER OF THE TOWER ON TYNE BRIDGE.

SEVERAL members of the local family of Bird were prominent men in Newcastle during the fifteenth century.

Alan Bird, merchant, began public life as Sheriff of the town in the municipal year 1450-51, and acquitted himself so well in that capacity that, when the Wars of the Roses began, and King Henry VI. summoned his twentieth Parliament, he was sent by his fellow-burgesses to represent them at Westminster. On Michaelmas Monday, 1462, he was elected Mayor, and remained in office two years—his second term being marked in history by the battles of Hedgley Moor and Hexham, and the execution upon the Sandhill, Newcastle, of the lords Molins, Ros, Hungerford, Findern, and other defeated Lancastrians. He was Mayor again in 1465-66—a year of truce.

John Bird, also a merchant, appears, in 1447, as one of the thirty-five electors of the town who returned William Harding and Thomas Morrislaw to Parliament. His name occurs with that of Alan as a shipper of wool and woolfells in the Newcastle ship *Peter*, which (1445) was lost upon the coast of Flanders, and in the *Mariknight*, which (1449) was captured by the king's enemies. Later on, one of the same name occurs as collector for the Crown of customs and subsidies in Newcastle and places adjacent.

George Bird, who may have been a son or nephew of Alan, makes his appearance in local history as tenant of the old Newcastle residence of the Earls of Northumberland. After the rebellion of the first earl, this mansion, situated in the Close, between Tyne Bridge and the Javel Groupe, was confiscated to the Crown with the rest of the estates of the Percy family, and conferred by King Henry IV.

upon his son John, Duke of Bedford. The duke yielded up the estates in 1415, when the title was restored to Henry Percy, son of the rebellious earl; but he appears to have retained the Earl's Inn, for at the inquisition after his death, in 1445, it was found that he still held it in burgage. Some time after his decease it reverted to the Percies, as appears from a deed, dated 1482, in which the fourth Earl of Northumberland (who was slain at Coxlodge, near Thirsk, seven years afterwards, and had a notable monument in St. Nicholas') released it to George Bird upon payment of 13s. 4d. per annum. In this document the earl describes the grantee as his "right well beloved servant," and the mansion as being situate "in the street called the Close, betwixt a tenement pertaining unto the hospital of St. Catharine the Virgin" (Thornton's Hospital) on the west, "a vennel called Bower Chare" on the east, the king's highway (the Close) on the north, and the river Tyne on the south. Down to Bourne's time this ancient residence of the Percies and the Birds remained in tenantable condition. It is described in his history of the town as "that house which has at its entrance a great gate, beside which there is a large round ball of stone—the house on this side Mr. Thorp Stewart's."

Entering into municipal life about the same time that he obtained the mansion, George Bird, of the Earl's Inn, did not wait long for promotion. His first stepping-stone to power—the Shrievalty—was attained in 1484, the year that saw upon Bosworth Field an end made of internecine strife, and Henry VII., uniting the red rose of Lancaster with the white rose of York, ascend the throne. In 1494 he became Mayor, and held that important office for three years in succession. His name occurs again in 1502, as one of the parishioners of St. Nicholas' who made presentments against the clergy for neglect of duty; and the following year, as an alderman and magistrate, he took part in the joyous reception of the Princess Margaret, journeying northward to be married to the King of Scots. In 1506 he was called to the Mayoralty for the fourth time, and in 1509 received from the Prior and Convent of Durham the highest honour they could bestow—the gift of confraternity. It was an honour highly prized by the faithful, for it entitled the holder to rank as a spiritual brother of the chapter, to participate in all masses, vigils, fasts, etc., of the monastery, and to receive after death the annual prayers of the brethren. None too soon were these privileges conferred upon him. His fellow-burgesses appointed him for the fifth

time to preside over them at the annual mayor-choosing in 1511, but before his year was out he fell ill and died.

From his home in the Close, Alderman George Bird had enjoyed for many years a full and uninterrupted view of the great bridge across the Tyne. It occurred to him that that angular and massive structure would be improved by a tower, to be placed between the gate giving entrance from the Sandhill, and the Blue Stone which marked the limit of corporate jurisdiction. Upon the third pier from the gate, therefore, he erected the castellated edifice known in after years as the "Tower on the Bridge," and used as a prison or place of confinement for the refractory. In the copy of Gray's "Chorographia" presented by Lady Northbourne to Gateshead Free Library —a copy extensively corrected and annotated by the author for a second edition—we read this added note:—"The tower on ye Bridg was builded by G. Bird, Mayor of this town; the Bird coots of armes was upon it."

## William Bishopdale,

THE FIRST MAYOR WITH A SWORD-BEARER.

WHEN the long reign of Edward III. came to an end, his grandson, Richard II., son of the Black Prince, a lad of eleven years, inherited the throne. To the second Parliament of the young monarch, which was summoned to meet at Gloucester in October, 1378, the burgesses of Newcastle sent Richard Stanhope and William Bishopdale. Stanhope had occupied the same position in the preceding Parliament, and he (or one of his name) had been Mayor a dozen years earlier. Bishopdale was a new and untried representative, of whose parentage and early career history has preserved no trace. Previous to his advent upon Tyneside the name was almost unknown here, and when he died it disappeared from our local annals. He may have been a son of John Bishopdale, who, in 1360, witnessed at Durham a deed of the Prioress of St. Bartholomew's Nunnery in Newcastle, and Katherine Fossour, "who was the wife of John Bishopdale," and who released, in 1380, lands and tenements in Gateshead, Whickham, and Hebburn. But that is pure conjecture. All that appears certain respecting his position outside Newcastle is that he had property in

the bishopric of Durham, and in the Yorkshire manors belonging to that See.

The year following his introduction into public life as one of the town's Parliament men William Bishopdale was appointed to be one of the four bailiffs of Newcastle. He remained in that position till 1381, when his fellow-townsmen sent him again to represent them in the council of the nation. In 1382 he became Mayor, and for the three following years was re-elected to that honourable office. In 1388, when the battle of Otterburn was fought, he was M.P. for Newcastle for the third time, and in the beginning of 1390 the same high trust was renewed to him. At Michaelmas in the latter year he entered upon his fifth Mayoralty. His rise so far had been most rapid—M.P. and bailiff, M.P. and Mayor—all his honours crowding upon him at once. And now an event occurred which enhanced his already high dignities, and gave a special mark of distinction to the town. On the 25th of January, 1390-91, King Richard issued letters patent by which he granted to his beloved William Bishopdale, now Mayor, as long as he shall be Mayor, and to all others who in future time shall be Mayors of the aforesaid town, that before him and them one sword may be carried." In these terms the monarch distinguished William Bishopdale among the Mayors of Newcastle; in this manner Newcastle obtained the pre-eminence of having a sword of honour borne before its chief magistrate on public occasions.

The Mayoralty was conferred upon William Bishopdale again at the annual election following the grant of the sword, and a few weeks later he was once more sent to Parliament. At the expiration of his term he was re-appointed Mayor, and then it seems probable —although Bourne gives him a longer lease of power—that he retired from the cares and burden of office. He had been three times bailiff, seven times Mayor, and five times parliamentary representative of Newcastle in the space of fifteen years, and had earned a right to repose. But not for long did he enjoy his retirement. In the month of February, 1398, he became sick unto death, and, desiring to be buried in the church of the Grey Friars, standing to the south-west of Pilgrim Street Gate, disposed of his earthly possessions. In his will, preserved at Durham, and printed in the third volume of the old series of the "Archæologia Æliana," may be read all that is further known of the man whom the king and the people of Tyneside delighted to honour,—all that is certainly known

of his wife and two daughters, of his friends and servants, and of his goods and chattels. The date of his death is not stated, but the will bears an endorsement certifying that it was formally proved "in the church of blessed Nicholas, in the town of Newcastle, on the 3rd of January, 1401-2."

## Sir William Blackett (1),

FIRST BARONET OF HIS NAME AND RACE.

THE name of Blackett is written high and large in the political history of Newcastle, and figures conspicuously in the commercial life of the Northern Counties. There were Blacketts, or Blackheds, at Woodcroft, in the county of Durham, dating from the fourteenth century; there were Blacketts in Newcastle dating from the next century, if not before. The registers of St. Andrew's Church contain entries of the marriage, in 1598, of William Blackett to Margaret Potter; the death, in 1605, of Thomas Blackett; the marriage, in 1642, of another Thomas Blackett "to his dame Marie Greene," with the sympathetic addendum that "she did love him in his master's time." Across the water, the parish books of Gateshead, under date 1630, show the name of William Blackett among those of the churchwardens. The books of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle record, in 1636, the apprenticeship of William Blackett, son of William Blackett, of Jarrow, yeoman, to William Sherwood, who was a well-known merchant adventurer and boothman.

In describing the Blacketts, it is better to follow chronological than alphabetical order, for the first of them that rose to eminence in Newcastle bore a name that lands us at the end of the alphabet—that of William.

Whether this William was the son of the old yeoman at Jarrow, as Mr. M. A. Richardson supposed; whether he was the son of William Blackett of Hoppyland, a descendant of the Woodcroft family, as Mr. Hodgson asserts; and whether William of Jarrow and William of Hoppyland were not one and the same person, are questions with which we are not especially concerned. It is sufficient for the purpose of these sketches to know that at the Restoration there was a merchant in Newcastle of that name who had become

a man of mark and position, and who subsequently made his patronymic famous throughout the North of England.

John Straker, who published in 1819 a valuable little genealogical history of the family, relates an interesting anecdote, which shows the shrewdness of William Blackett at the beginning of his career:— "Soon after he commenced business, he risked his little all in a speculation in flax, and, having freighted a large vessel with that article, received the unpleasant intelligence that the flax fleet had been dispersed in a storm, and most of the vessels either lost or afterwards captured by the enemy. He took his accustomed walk next morning, ruminating on his supposed loss, and unconscious how far he was going, when on a sudden he was aroused by the noise of a ship in the river. He jumped upon an adjoining hedge, hailed the vessel, and found it to be his own, which had miraculously weathered the storm, and with difficulty had gained the port. He instantly returned, and, hiring a horse, rode in a very short time to London, and, hastening to the Exchange, found the merchants in great alarm about the loss of the flax fleet, and speaking of the consequent high price of flax. On informing them that he dealt in that article, and had a large quantity to dispose of, speculators soon flocked round him, and he sold his whole cargo at a most extravagant price, and the produce of that adventure laid the foundation for one of the largest fortunes acquired in Newcastle. This quick decision in disposing of his cargo proved to be correct, as several other vessels afterwards got into port, and the markets in a few days fell to the old price."

To build up a successful business when civil war was raging required talents of no mean order. Yet it was during civil war, followed by the precarious decade of the Commonwealth, that Mr. Blackett ran his early commercial career. We read nothing of him in the public life of Newcastle at this time. He was a Royalist, and, therefore, while the Protectorate lasted, out of harmony with the prevailing opinions of the municipal body. But in 1660, when Cromwell was dead, and the Royalists were beginning to conspire for the return of the Monarchy, he was put forward for the Shrievalty. His friends were strong enough to render a compromise desirable, and the electors chose him to be Sheriff, and John Emmerson, the Puritan Sheriff of Robert Bewicke's year, to be Mayor. They had not been long in office before the Commonwealth was tottering to its fall. The whirligig of time was already bringing in his revenges; the

Sheriff, who had officially received General Lesley in 1640, when the enterprise first began which ended in the subversion of the Crown, was fated as Mayor to receive General Monk and the advance guard of the Restoration. A few months later tar barrels were burning, all the bells in Newcastle were ringing, and Mr. Sheriff Blackett was spending £22 for a tun of wine to run through a pant in honour of the coronation of his Sacred Majesty, King Charles II.

When his Shrievalty ended the Corporation made Mr. Blackett an alderman. At Michaelmas, 1666 (the Incorporated Company of Hostmen having twice in the meantime appointed him to be their Governor), he was elected Mayor, with Timothy Davison, who married his daughter Elizabeth, as Sheriff. In that capacity one of his first duties was the quelling of a riot. Trade had been languishing all the summer, and the colliers and keelmen of the Tyne were on the verge of starvation. When, therefore, at the end of November the collectors of hearth-money went into Sandgate, where most of the pitmen and keelmen lived, they were saluted with curses, threats, and stones, and were twice driven out of the thoroughfare. On the morning of the 7th of December the Mayor himself went down to assist the collectors, but Sandgate set them all at defiance. In the afternoon his worship returned, accompanied by the Recorder and aldermen, and tried conciliation. He talked in a friendly way to the multitude, explaining that the tax was small, and promising that it should be taken from those only who were able to pay it. To which the residents replied that they had not bread to eat, that hundreds of them had lived for weeks upon oatmeal and cudbush boiled in water, and, therefore, had no money for taxes. The parley ended in an order from the Mayor that the duty should be taken from those only who were willing to pay, and so the tumult was appeased. On the 11th of the month the Government was informed that all had been quieted "by the prudence of the Mayor and the Commissioners," and that the hearth-money was being peaceably collected.

Twice again—in 1667 and 1668—the Hostmen of Newcastle appointed Alderman Blackett to rule over them. But higher positions and greater honours were coming to him. With the Restoration the authorities in Newcastle had turned intensely loyal. All those whom the Commonwealth had disabled were restored to their places, and Sir Francis Anderson and Sir John Marley, two of the oldest and strongest partisans of the Stuart dynasty, had been

triumphantly returned to represent the town in Parliament. In October, 1673, Sir John Marley died, and, on the 27th of that month, the House of Commons ordered a new election. With one consent the electors turned to Alderman Blackett, and on the 3rd December they put him in Sir John Marley's place. In making this appointment, besides pleasing themselves, they gratified the Court, and the king celebrated the event by a special mark of royal favour. Before the return to the writ could have reached the Speaker, letters patent, conferring the lower order of nobility upon the elect of Newcastle, were in course of preparation. By the 12th of December they were completed, and thus, within the space of a fortnight, William Blackett, the Newcastle alderman, became Sir William Blackett, Baronet and M.P.

It does not appear from the Journals of the House of Commons that Sir William Blackett contributed much to the deliberations and discussions of the Legislature. He was re-elected 7th February, 1678-79, with Sir Francis Anderson, and 3rd September, 1679, with Sir Ralph Carr, as his colleagues. During the whole of his Parliamentary career, excepting as a member of committees of the House, his name occurs but twice, and on both occasions it is attached to complaints of breaches of privilege. In the one case he had been served with a subpœna at the suit of John Carye "during the privilege of Parliament;" in the other case certain persons had entered upon his possessions by order of Humphrey Wharton, M.P., who was concerned in certain North-country lead-mines. Parliament ordered Carye "to be sent for," and appointed a committee to investigate Wharton's business, and there both troubles seem to have ended.

Successful in business beyond the common run of Newcastle merchants, and enjoying the highest honours which his fellow-citizens could bestow, Sir William was happy also in his domestic relations. By the wife of his youth, Elizabeth, daughter of Michael Kirkley, of Newcastle, merchant, who died the year after her husband was elected to Parliament, he had a numerous family. The more notable of them were Edward, his successor (Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby Hall, Yorkshire, M.P. successively for Ripon and Northumberland); Michael, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1676; William (Sir William Blackett of Wallington), of whom more presently; Elizabeth, married to Timothy Davison, of Beamish; and Christian, who became the wife of Robert Mitford of Seghill. These all grew up

around him in one of the fine old houses whose gardens sloped down to the Tyne at the western side of the Mansion House in the Close. But after the death of Lady Blackett, he purchased from his parliamentary colleague, Sir Francis Anderson, the great mansion in the centre of the town known as the Grey Friars, and, in later years, as Anderson Place. To either end of this stately building he added a wing, and thus completed the princely residence which local historians never tire of extolling. Into his new home he brought a second wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry Cock, and widow of John Rogers, and there, four years after his purchase, on the 16th May, 1680, he died.

The great undertakings in coal and lead in which Sir William Blackett was engaged, and the extent of the property he had acquired, are disclosed in his will. At the time of his death he held the Manor of Winlaton, and the collieries there; possessed large shares in collieries at Newburn, Whorlton, Brunton, Fallowfield, Acomb, Ryton, and Kyo; was lessee of lead-mines in Alston Moor and Weardale; owned the estates of Wellhope and Kilhope, and lead-mines, houses, and lands in East and West Allendale, the manors of Melkridge and Woodhall in the parish of Haltwhistle, lands at Slaley, Duxfield, and Colepits, the patrimonial estate at Woodcroft near Stanhope, the messuage and mill called Hatherwicke's Mill, and the Grey Friars and other houses and property in Newcastle. Remembering his beginnings, and the troubled times through which he steered his early commercial course, it is not difficult to realise the truth of Mr. Straker's statement that he was "possessed of excellent talents for business, and unwearied in their application, though engaged in a great variety and extent of affairs; and being successful without pride, and rich without ostentation, he lived generally esteemed, and died universally lamented."

There are at Wallington portraits of Sir William and his first wife, Elizabeth Kirkley, and miniatures of the same by Sir Peter Lely; a portrait of Michael, his second son; and two unnamed pictures, supposed to represent Sir William and his second wife, Margaret Cock. In St. Nicholas' Church are two plain floorstones recording the deaths of the baronet, his first wife, and some of his children. With the exception of a tablet to the memory of Sarah, wife of John Erasmus Blackett, these two stones are the only memorials in that church of a powerful and illustrious family, whose chief members were buried with much pomp and ceremony within its walls.

# Sir William Blackett (2),

BLACKETT OF WALLINGTON.

EDWARD, eldest son of the first Sir William Blackett, succeeded to the title, and out of the vast wealth which the old baronet had accumulated received a portion adequate to his position as the head of the family. William, the third son, inherited his father's genius, and the bulk of the property. To him was given the Grey Friars' mansion and other houses, etc., in Newcastle; the estates of Kilhope and Wellhope in Weardale; the houses, lands, and lead-mines in Allendale; the leases of lead-mines at Alston; the patrimonial property called Woodcroft Hall, in the parish of Stanhope; shares in collieries at Newburn and elsewhere in the neighbourhood, as enumerated in the preceding article.

Thus equipped for public life, offices and honours flowed in upon William Blackett with more than usual rapidity. The Corporation of Newcastle made him an alderman, and, without asking him to fill the intermediate office of Sheriff, elected him at Michaelmas, 1683, three years after his father's death, to be Mayor. A few months after the expiration of his term of office his cup of happiness must have been full to overflowing; for on the 4th January, 1684-85, he was appointed Governor of the Hostmen's Company; on the 23rd, King Charles II. made him a baronet; on the 27th, he was united in marriage, at St. Nicholas' Church, to Julia, daughter of Sir Christopher Conyers, and granddaughter of Richard, Viscount Lumley. Nor was this all. Within a fortnight of the wedding King Charles died, and on the 23rd of March, when he had been a baronet but a month, and before his honeymoon was over, he was elected member for Newcastle in the first—and last—Parliament of King James II. "Paid Sir William Blackett, parliament man, from the 29th October, '85, to the 30th of November, '85, being 32 dayes at 13s. 4d. a day, £21 6s. 8d.," is the entry by which the Town Chamberlains recorded the payment of his services.

Settling down after his election, Sir William Blackett made the Grey Friars his home, and there, surrounded by "walks and grass plots, beautified with images, and beset with trees," in the heart of

Newcastle, he exercised a magnificent hospitality. Kip's view of the house, published a few years later, enables us to see for ourselves the baronet's happy domestic environments, and to realise the picture which Richardson draws of him and his wife parading the chequered pavement, wandering to the brink of the burn that skirted the western bounds of the gardens, entertaining a thousand or so of the brethren of the Incorporated Companies, or entering the gilded coach drawn by six horses which Kip shows at the great entrance gate.

The part which Sir William played in the local squabbles that characterised the short and unhappy reign of James II. may be read in Richardson's reprint, "The Eve of the Revolution in Newcastle." He is exhibited therein as a powerful burgess, and the head of a strong municipal league—the leader, in fact, of the dominant party in the town. To him, when the Revolution had been effected and King James had fled, the burgesses again turned for a representative, and he was elected on the 10th January, 1688-89, a member of the Convention Parliament which voted the crown to William and Mary. When the next Parliament was ordered to assemble he was Mayor of Newcastle for the second time, and two members of the Carr family were returned; but in the two succeeding elections—1695 and 1698—he was again the choice of the constituency. Another period of retirement followed, during which William Carr and Sir Henry Liddell sat three times for Newcastle, and on the 6th June, 1705, he was elected for the last time. Thus, out of nine Parliaments that met after his marriage, he sat in five. It is said that William III. thought so highly of his ability and judgment as to offer him public employment—an offer which the baronet, with all his North-country undertakings upon his hands, did not feel at liberty to accept.

Sir William's record in the Journals of the House is creditable, if not conspicuous. Within a month of taking his seat for the first time he was placed upon committees of importance—one of them being a committee to consider the Bill for rebuilding St. Paul's Cathedral—and throughout his career he was continually honoured with the confidence of the House in that branch of legislative procedure. After his second election he had charge of a Bill which, receiving the royal assent on the 25th July, 1689, established a Court of Conscience in Newcastle. In the Parliament of 1695-96 he was entrusted with the preparation and introduction of an

unsuccessful Bill to ascertain the damages and settle the rents upon coal-wharfs and wayleaves in Northumberland and Durham, and in 1698 he piloted through the House a measure for the better supplying of Newcastle with fresh water.

Shortly before he became High Sheriff of Northumberland—in 1689—Sir William purchased the fine estate of Wallington, and other property belonging to the unfortunate Sir John Fenwick. To the ample inheritance derived from his father, he added by this transaction the demesne, the mills, tolls, and tithes of Hexham; the townships or farms of Dotland Park, Yarridge, Broomhaugh, Stagshaw Close, Anick Grange, Fenwick, Wallington, Harterton Hall, Cambo, Gunnerton, Coldwell, Rothley, Catcherside, Sweethope, Newbiggen, Greenleighton, Harwood House, Farney Law, Longwitton, etc.; the tithes of Slaley, Gunnerton, and Coastley; the corn-mills of Wallington, Gunnerton, Rothley, and Sweethope; the rectory of Allendale; and the collieries of Hexham, Gunnerton, and Kirkheaton. The price to be paid to Sir John Fenwick for this alienation of property inherited from a long line of illustrious ancestors was £4,000, and an annuity of £2,000 to Sir John and his lady for their respective lives. But as Sir John was attainted and executed eight years afterwards, the cost of the estates to Sir William Blackett was probably cheapened. Sir William was very proud of his purchase. He pulled down to the ground-floor the old residence of the Fenwicks at Wallington, and practically built a new mansion there. Although, like most of the country gentry, he wintered in Newcastle, the greater part of the year was spent at Wallington, with occasional visits to another of his acquirements from the Fenwicks—Hexham Priory. Under its new possessors Wallington lost none of its traditional magnificence and proverbial hospitality.

"Shew's [show us] the way to Wallington!"

had been a favourite song in Northumberland for many generations, and, when the property changed hands, a local poet, weaving the punning crest of the Fenwicks—a Phœnix—into his rhyme, was able to sing—

"Fair Wallington has been decreed by fate
To be the cap'tal of a large estate;
The wine of Wallington old songsters praise;
The Phœnix from her ashes Blacketts raise."

Early in December, 1705, Sir William, being in London attending to his Parliamentary duties, fell ill and died. Elaborate arrangements were made to give him a public funeral in Newcastle. The body was brought in a series of stately marches from London, and nearly a month after death, with Sir Henry Liddell, Lionel Vane, Mark Shafto, Ralph Carr, and Nicholas Ridley as pall-bearers, and a procession that must have extended far beyond the distance from the mansion to the church, it was buried in St. Nicholas' with unwonted pomp and circumstance. The details of the funeral occupy ten pages of Mr. Straker's pamphlet, and the cost of it is put down at £688 14s., the expenditure upon gloves alone (1,285 pairs) amounting to £127 13s. 6d.

By his will Sir William directed £1,000 to be invested and the interest to be given, one-third to the binding of apprentices for seven years in Newcastle, another third to poor householders in the parish of St. Andrew, and the remainder to a schoolmaster to teach thirty children of poor people in that parish how to read English and repeat the Church Catechism without book. He bequeathed £6,000 to each of his daughters—Julia, who married Sir Walter Calverley; Elizabeth, wife of William Marshall, of Reavley, Hunts; Frances, who was united to the Hon. Robert, eldest son of Lord Bruce; Isabella, wife of David, Earl of Buchan; Diana, married to Sir William Wentworth; and Anne, wife of John Trenchard of Abbotsleigh, near Bristol. Subject to the payment of these and other legacies, he left all his vast possessions—inherited and acquired—to William, his son and heir.

Thomas Wotton, in "The English Baronetage" (1741), describes Sir William Blackett as being "very popular in his county, of remarkable probity, and a good speaker in the House of Commons." Mr. Straker, referring to both first and second baronets, adds, "The estimation in which the Blacketts were at this time held, and the success with which their undertakings were crowned, was such as to become almost proverbial. The advice that a kind master gave to his favourite apprentice, and the utmost wish that a father could have for his darling son, was that he would be through life a—William Blackett."

# Sir William Blackett (3),

A SUSPECTED JACOBITE.

SIR WILLIAM BLACKETT (3), of Newcastle, Wallington, and Hexham Priory, succeeded to the title and estates of his father in his sixteenth year. As soon as he had attained the age of manhood he was elected (November 1st, 1710) to his father's seat for Newcastle in the House of Commons, not unanimously—for there was a contest—but by such a majority as showed that the opposition was not directed against him, but against Mr. William Carr, one of the retiring members. Mr. Carr, who had occupied one of the Newcastle seats for several years, found himself faced by a stranger—William Wrightson, of Cusworth, Yorkshire, grandson of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Whitley Beaumont, and husband of a Newcastle lady, Isabel, widow of Thomas Matthews, and daughter of Francis Burton, sword-bearer. The polling was heavy; it extended over two days, and when it ended Sir William Blackett was returned with 1,177 votes, and Mr. Wrightson with 886, Mr. Carr receiving only 609 votes.

Possessing neither the ability nor the aptitude for business which characterised both his father and grandfather, Sir William Blackett the third made no great mark in the House. The only matter of public importance with which his name became identified at this early stage of his career was the establishment of the Keelmen's Hospital. On the 18th January, 1711-12, a petition was presented to the House by the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle, setting forth the origin and progress of a charity amongst the keelmen of the Tyne, who, out of voluntary funds, were about completing the erection of a hospital, and had solicited from the Corporation assistance in obtaining an Act to settle and perpetuate their beneficent enterprise. The House gave leave to the petitioners to bring in a Bill, and ordered Sir William Blackett, Mr. Wrightson, and Sir Robert Eden to prepare and introduce it. Sir William took a leading part in carrying this measure through the House, and managed to smooth down a good deal of local friction that had arisen between the Hostmen's Company and the Keelmen—both of whom were heard by counsel against the Bill at its third reading.

Triennial Parliaments were in operation at this time, and when the next election fell due, at the end of August, 1713, Sir William and Mr. Wrightson were returned without opposition. They were not so fortunate at the election in 1715—the first of George I. James (afterwards Sir James) Clavering went to the poll against them, but was left in a hopeless minority. Sir William again took the lead, receiving 639 votes to Mr. Wrightson's 550. Mr. Clavering, although in the rear with only 263 votes, claimed the seat on the ground that Mr. Wrightson was not qualified. Nothing appears to have resulted from his petition. The aggregate polling shows that large numbers of the freemen must have abstained from voting for any of the candidates.

And now came a time of trial to the house of Blackett and to many other local families. The standard of rebellion was raised in Northumberland, and Sir William Blackett came under grave suspicion of being friendly to the cause of the Pretender. From copies of letters written by his uncle, Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby, and preserved at Matfen, we learn that the authorities, dreading his influence in Northumberland, sent messengers after him, and that he narrowly escaped arrest in Yorkshire on the 3rd of October. Sir Edward gives a graphic account of the whole proceedings, which may be read in Hodgson's "Northumberland," part 2, vol. i. p. 269. He describes how, on the 19th of that month, he went home late from a meeting of deputy-lieutenants at Leeds, and found Sir William at his house with a Mr. Etherington:—"Sir William told me he came that day from Newcastle, and that he had been forced to fly from Wallington, having been pursued by Mr. Forster and a great many Northumberland gentlemen who were then in arms against King George; and he told me he believed their design was to have forced him to have joined them, and that he was as much pursued by the king's forces, who suspected him to be in the rebel's interest. He told me he was in no ways concerned, nor under any obligations to them; but was not willing to be taken for fear of being committed to prison, and desired me to secure him here or advise him where to go. . . . I advised him by all means to go to London, as thinking it the most secure place, and where he might best have an opportunity of accommodating things with the Court."

In another letter, Sir Edward, who in the meantime had been deprived of his deputy-lieutenancy on a suspicion that he had connived at his nephew's concealment, relates the happy issue of the

family affliction:—"14th January, 1715 [16].—Sir William Blackett, on his way to Newcastle, called here. . . . When he and Mr. Etherington went for London, they were disguised in countrymen's habits; and all the time he was at London kept concealed till he was discharged, which was but a little before he came down, and then he kissed the king's hand."

The Rev. Robert Patten, curate of Allendale, who joined the rebels as chaplain, and afterwards found it convenient to write a "History of the Rebellion" from the other side, somewhat confirms the view which the authorities held respecting his patron. After describing the influence of Sir William in Newcastle, and among the colliers, keelmen, and lead-miners he employed in his various undertakings, Patten adds:—"Whether his interest was so strong among the people as to bring them to arms by his order against their sovereign, I will not say, or whether they received any orders of that kind from him; but this we have a certain account of—viz., that these men were ordered to provide themselves with arms, and to be ready to go with one who is a kind of steward or governor over them, wherever he should direct; but whether this was to be for the service of the Government or for the service of the Pretender, is not certainly known."

For many a month after the rising had been put down, the real intentions of Sir William Blackett continued to be the theme of discussion in the North-country. The suspicion against him in Newcastle was strong and lasting enough to lose him the Mayoralty when, at Michaelmas, 1717, he was nominated to that office, and his appointment the following year was not secured until he had obtained letters from two Secretaries of State testifying that he was well-affected to the House of Hanover. By 1722, however, the prejudice had greatly diminished. The first septennial Parliament expired then, and Sir William Blackett went to the poll, with Mr. Wrightson and Mr. Carr. He did not head the list this time with a wide interval between himself and his colleague; but he ran a good second, the figures being—Carr, 1,234; Blackett, 1,158; and Wrightson, 831. Nothing is to be learned about his career in Parliament during all these years. The Journals of the House are silent, and local history makes no sign.

Sir William lived unmarried till he was six-and-thirty. He had formed an irregular alliance with Miss Elizabeth Ord, of West Ord, in the County Palatine, who had borne him a daughter, and was in

no hurry to change his condition. But on the 20th September, 1725, he was united to Lady Barbara Villiers, daughter of William, Earl of Jersey. In various local publications we may read of the banquets and bonfires, the bell-ringing and beer-drinking, the flowing punch-bowl hewn out of the solid rock on the highest pinnacle of Shaftoe Crags, the nuptial rhyme, composed for the occasion by a local versifier, and other glowing details of the manner in which this marriage was celebrated by the Blackett tenantry and Sir William's admirers in town and country.

> "What joy, what splendour, pomp, and pageantry!
> What peals on peals did rattle through the sky!
> What music charmed, and what bells were rung!
> What shouts were given, epithalamiums sung!
> What healths were drank, what motions did declare
> Their hearty wishes to the happy pair!"

The death of George I. in June, 1727, brought on a new election and a new candidate for the representation of Newcastle. The retiring members were opposed by the Mayor, Nicholas Fenwick, and the wheel of fortune this time sent Mr. Carr to the bottom of the poll, and placed Sir William at the head of it. Mr. Carr petitioned against the return. He alleged that Blackett and Fenwick were guilty of bribery, and by menaces and tumults assaulted and deterred numbers of his supporters from voting; that the Sheriff, Joseph Liddell, admitted unqualified persons, and adjourned the polling, against his protest, until next morning, whereby he was deprived of many votes. The petition was supported by another from Matthew White, Francis Johnson, Robert Shafto, and ninety-five other electors, which stated that they had been ready to vote, and that the Sheriff, by adjourning the poll, deprived them of the opportunity, they being, for the most part, seafaring men, etc., etc. The House referred the petition to the proper committee, but before anything was done in the matter, on the 25th of September, 1728, in his fortieth year, Sir William Blackett died. When the petition came up for consideration, no one appeared against it, and the House ordered the return to be amended as Mr. Carr desired.

The public funeral of Sir William in St. Nicholas' Church, on the 7th of October, rivalled that of his father. Details of it may be read in the pages of Straker, and a summary in the "Local Records" of Sykes. First came the scholars of St. Andrew's School, new clothed in grey, with black caps, singing; then beadles and servants,

with the horse of the deceased, eight stewards, the town clergy, and schoolmasters. Next the vicar, and behind him the corpse, with eight pall-bearers—Sir John Swinburne, Mr. Shippen, John Fenwick of Bywell, Colonel Liddell, the Hon. Dixie Windsor, Sir Chaloner Ogle, Baron Hilton, and Robert Lawson of Chirton. Then came the chief mourners (headed by Walter Calverley), the officers of the Corporation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, preceded by the sword and mace, two hundred gentlemen of the town and county, and two thousand freemen, followed by a long train of mourning coaches, including that of the deceased, drawn by six horses, upon the forehead of each of which was his crest "curiously blazoned." The number of gloves distributed on this occasion was 1,886; of scarves, 238; of mourning rings, 157.

Having no children by his wife, and the baronetcy becoming extinct at his death, Sir William left all his estates to his daughter, Elizabeth Ord, upon condition that within twelve months of his decease she should wed his nephew, Walter Calverley (the only son of the marriage of his elder sister Julia with Sir Walter Calverley, of Calverley and Esholt, in Yorkshire), and that he and his issue should assume the name of Blackett. Failing issue of this marriage, the property was to descend to the heirs-male of his remaining sisters.

## Sir Walter Calverley Blackett,

KING OF NEWCASTLE.

In obedience to his uncle's will, Walter Calverley married his cousin, Elizabeth Ord, on the 29th of August, 1729. The inheritance of the Blacketts had been neglected during his uncle's time, and he found it so crippled that the lands would scarcely pay the incumbrances upon them. By good management (the particulars of which may be read at length in Hodgson's "Northumberland," part 2, vol. i. p. 270) the mines and mills were brought into a healthy condition, and, by the time that Mr. Calverley had obtained a private Act enabling him to take the surname and arms of Blackett (March, 1734), his estate was worthy of the name he bore.

To follow in the footsteps of his grandfather, to fill the same public offices, and render the same public services as he had done,

were among the first objects of ambition to which this untitled heir of the Blacketts aspired. As soon, therefore, as he had rehabilitated his impoverished estates, he petitioned the Corporation of Newcastle to admit him to the freedom of the town. The Corporation, delighted at the prospect, readily complied with his request, and at the first vacancy made him their youngest alderman. From these points of vantage he shaped his course to aims beyond. Ingratiating himself with the electors, he waited till a dissolution under the Septennial Act should enable him to try for the seat in the Commons which Newcastle had so often given to his maternal ancestors. In the meantime he served the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland.

Parliament was dissolved on the 17th April, 1734, and the electors of Newcastle went to the polling-place a few days afterwards to decide whether Mr. Blackett should realise the object of his ambition. At the close the figures were—Blackett, 1,354; Fenwick, 1,083; Carr, 716. Thus the name of Blackett was once more at the head of the poll in Newcastle, and the seat was again held by a representative of the house which Mr. Carr had defeated at the previous election. The new member gave early and regular attendance to his parliamentary duties, was soon selected for committee work, and before many months were over had charge of a local Bill —a Bill for lighting and watching the town. Such a measure had been long in contemplation, and the Mayor (Mr. Matthew Ridley),

in giving evidence before a Committee of the House on the subject, over which Mr. Blackett presided, told a dismal story of the condition of the streets after dark, showing that robberies, burglaries, and other outrages were common; that two men had been executed the previous year for such offences; that Mr. Joseph Ledger, Mr. Robert Douglas, and other substantial inhabitants refused to pay to the present watch; and that the "enlightening" of the streets was a matter of great necessity. The Bill, in Mr. Blackett's charge, went as far as the second reading, but it was some years before a satisfactory measure was obtained.

On Michaelmas Monday, 1735, Alderman Blackett was appointed Mayor of Newcastle. During his term of office he erected the building which disfigures the south side of St. Nicholas' Church—the lower part to form a vestry—the upper storeys to accommodate the old church library and books presented to the town by Dr. Thomlinson—and endowed it with an annuity of £25, to serve as salary for a librarian. He was Mayor again in 1748-49 (the municipal year that followed Dr. Thomlinson's death), in 1756-57, in 1764-65, and in 1771-72—five times altogether.

At the next Parliamentary election (May, 1741) four aldermen were candidates—Blackett and Fenwick, retiring members, representing the Tory, or country party, and William Carr and Matthew Ridley, nominated by the Whig, or Court party. "The Great Contest," as it was called, created an unusual degree of excitement in Newcastle. The old members were favourites all through, though, at the finish, Mr. Ridley was only a hundred votes behind the lowest of them. Alderman Blackett topped the poll with 1,453 votes, Alderman Fenwick received 1,231, Alderman Ridley, 1,131, and Alderman Carr, 683. Many fine old family names appear in the Poll Book among the splits for Blackett and Fenwick—Atkinsons, Blacketts, Bonners, Claytons (eight), Fenwicks, etc.; there are some good ones also amongst the joint voters for Ridley and Carr—Andersons, Greenwells, Mowbrays, Punshons, and the like. The defeated candidates petitioned, Mr. Ridley claiming the seat of Fenwick only; Mr. Carr alleging that he had "an undoubted majority of legal votes," that both the successful aldermen had bribed and corrupted the freemen, and that the Sheriff had been guilty of illegal and unwarrantable practices. But proofs were not forthcoming, and although Mr. Fenwick's finances were crippled by the struggle, and he had to seek the protection of Holyrood, he and

Mr. Blackett were confirmed in their seats. When the next election came round in 1747 Mr. Fenwick withdrew, and Mr. Matthew Ridley succeeded him as the colleague of Mr. Blackett without opposition. Mr. Straker tells us that at the election of 1741 Mr. Blackett was at the height of his popularity; the majority of the freemen striving to excel each other in wreathing laurels to decorate his brow. They styled him the "Patriot," the "Opposer of the Court," the "Father of the Poor." From other sources we know that from about this time through many years he was styled the King of Newcastle.

Sir Walter Calverley died in 1749, and Alderman Blackett succeeded to the title of baronet, and the inheritance of Calverley, Esholt, and Horsforth. Desiring to limit his landed interest to the counties of Northumberland and Durham, he sold the Yorkshire estates, purchased the property at Wallington when it was sold by order of the Court of Chancery to pay his uncle's debts, and was thenceforward known only as Sir Walter Calverley Blackett, Bart., of Wallington and Hexham Priory, M.P. for Newcastle. To this latter title he clung tenaciously, and in defence of it was ready to fight all comers. No one ventured to oppose him at the elections of 1754, 1761, and 1768. He and Mr. Matthew Ridley held their seats undisturbed. But in 1774 there was a contest, and a very lively one too. Mr. Ridley retired in favour of his son, Sir Matthew White Ridley. Sir Walter had offended some of the freemen by espousing the unpopular side in the Town Moor struggle. There were other forces at work of a less local character. The treatment of John Wilkes by the House of Commons had created a formidable agitation; the question of reform in the representation of the people was coming to the front, and there was dissatisfaction at the absolutist tendencies of the Court. In anticipation of the election, a series of test articles was drawn up and presented to Sir Walter and Sir Matthew for signature. The gist of them was—"To make the House of Commons acknowledge their error in expelling a man from his seat, in defiance of the majority of freeholders who had placed him there. To shorten the duration of Parliament, that voters may change their representatives if they do not behave as they ought. To reduce the number of placemen and pensioners in the House. To obtain a more equal representation of the people, and prevent places like Old Sarum, with one house, having equal weight with Newcastle, Liverpool, or Bristol."

Neither Sir Walter nor Sir Matthew would sign this programme,

whereupon invitations were sent to Thomas, brother of Sir Francis Delaval, and Captain the Hon. Constantine John Phipps, who agreed to adopt the articles and contest the borough. They had on their side the prolific pen of the Rev. James Murray, author of "Sermons to Asses," etc. This earnest divine wrote a vigorous pamphlet of forty pages, entitled "The Contest," with the motto, "Give the Devil his Due," and conducted for six months a political serial called *The Freemen's Magazine, or Constitutional Repository.* In both these publications Sir Walter Blackett was handled with considerable freedom, and, it must be added, no small amount of scurrility. More than six hundred new freemen were admitted for voting purposes just before the election came off, but it was a hollow affair after all. The votes for Sir Walter were 1,432; for Sir Matthew, 1,411; for Captain Phipps, 795; for Mr. Delaval, 677.

Sir Walter Blackett had been forty years representative of Newcastle in Parliament; he was the father of the newly-elected House of Commons. With increasing age his courtly tendencies had deepened. The American difficulty occurred, and he steadily supported the king and his ministers in their struggle with the colonists. In October, 1775, there was a great meeting on the Forth, and 1,210 burgesses of Newcastle signed a petition to the king against the declaration of war with their brethren across the Atlantic. Sir Walter declined to present it; his colleague followed his example, and the duty was undertaken by Sir George Saville. A counter-petition was hawked about, it was signed by 169 persons, and Sir Walter laid it at the feet of his sovereign. He lived long enough to see the American States declare themselves free and independent, but before the conflict was finally decided he had passed away.

Lady Blackett died on the 21st of September, 1759 (having had only one child, a daughter, who predeceased her), and was buried in St. Nicholas', with the accustomed pomp and ceremony. Sir Walter died in London on the 17th of February, 1777, and was interred in the family vault at Calverley. His entailed estates went to Sir Thomas Wentworth (son of his aunt Diana Blackett and William Wentworth), through whom it came to the Beaumont family, as already described. The Wallington estate he bequeathed to his only sister, Julia, wife of Sir George Trevelyan of Nettlecomb, and on her death to her eldest son, Sir John Trevelyan, who succeeded him in the representation of Newcastle. To her other son named

after him, Walter, he left £40,000. Mr. Straker's pamphlet contains a list of other legacies and annuities, extending over a couple of pages, which he bequeathed to friends and institutions in Newcastle and Northumberland.

The character of Sir Walter Blackett is drawn by Mr. Hodgson in the "History of Northumberland," and by Mr. Straker in his biographical sketch, in terms of glowing eulogy. He improved and beautified Wallington; erected the mock ruin of Rothley; built the market-place with piazzas at Hexham, and laid out the open space there called "The Seal" for the recreation of the inhabitants; augmented seventeen church livings in Northumberland; endowed an almshouse in the Manors, Newcastle, which, till swept away by the railway, was known as Blackett's Hospital; gave munificent gifts to the Infirmary; distributed annually on his birthday beef, bread, and money to hundreds of poor people, and subscribed liberally to all the local charities. "His splendour was the power that kept many thousand hands in motion—that cheered and comforted the feeble and the destitute." His was the only place visited by Arthur Young in his "Six Months' Tour" where fees were not taken, and thereby hangs a tale which may be read at length in "Richardson's Table-Book," ii. 89. "In his equipage and establishment there was a decent grandeur; in his hospitality and household affairs sumptuousness and regularity. His gallantry is often mentioned, and his manners are said to have been dignified." "He was tall, well-proportioned, and of a carriage erect and stately; his features were regular, manly, and expressive; his complexion florid; and over his countenance was diffused an air of benignity, though accompanied with that presence which, whilst it inspired esteem, commanded reverence and respect."

As an orator, we are told, Sir Walter made no figure in the House, yet he had considerable influence as a member, "being truly independent." He was a Tory, "in opposition to the intriguing court of George II.," but on the accession of George III., "he kept consistent to the principles he had supported and lost the applauses of such as do not distinguish between good government and tyranny." He voted against the expulsion of Wilkes, but repented, and in November, 1770, at the opening of the session, made public acknowledgment of his error in the following speech:—"Mr. Speaker,—However particular, however unreasonable and uncalled for, what I am about to say may seem to be, or in whatever light I myself may

appear, I must beg leave to open myself to the House upon a point which for some months hath greatly disturbed me; and the only apology I can offer for thus abruptly troubling the House with a matter which merely concerns myself is, that I am conscientiously compelled to it. Diffident of myself, forsaking my own judgment and adopting the opinions of others, I voted last session that Mr. Wilkes was not incapacitated from sitting in this House during this Parliament. Reconsidering that vote the night I had given it, and indeed ever since, has occasioned the greatest uneasiness to me, and whilst I was abroad this summer, ruminating upon what I had done, it appeared to me that the only satisfaction I could give to my mind was to acknowledge here the error, as I conceive, I had committed, and return to my own opinion, as I now do—that Mr. Wilkes is constitutionally incapacitated from sitting in this House during this Parliament. Having made this acknowledgment, as a man labouring under a malady to try the best remedy he can, I hope for the favourable construction of the House, sensible at the same time that many gentlemen, for whom I have a great regard, are as conscientiously of a different opinion."

Dr. Carlyle, of Inveresk, in his "Autobiography," gives a slightly different turn to the eulogies of Hodgson and Straker, and a writer in the *Northumberland and Newcastle Magazine* for August, 1818, slyly states that if Sir Walter did not shine as a senator, "in canvassing at elections he was unrivalled," for he was on these occasions "attended often by above five hundred gentlemen, tradesmen, etc., some of whom had weight with almost every freeman."

Portraits of Sir Walter Blackett, by his friend, Sir Joshua Reynolds, adorn Newcastle Infirmary and the drawing-room at Wallington. Ours is copied from Fittler's engraving of the Infirmary portrait, which forms the frontispiece to the first volume of Brand's "History of Newcastle."

## John Erasmus Blackett,

THE FATHER OF LADY COLLINGWOOD.

SIR EDWARD BLACKETT, of Newby, eldest born of the first Sir William Blackett, and heir to the baronetcy, had six sons. The eldest died young; the second succeeded to the title; the third, John

Blackett, of Newbass Hall, marrying Patience Wise, of Brompton, became the father of Edward, of Matfen (to whom the baronetcy descended at the death of his uncle), of Henry, M.A., for thirty-eight years rector of Boldon, and of John Erasmus, a well-known public man in Newcastle.

John Erasmus Blackett, so named from a close friend of his father —Erasmus Lewis, secretary to Lord Oxford—was born on the 1st January, 1728. He was brought up with one of the Cunliffes at Liverpool, and, coming to Newcastle, and obtaining the freedom of the Merchants' Company in 1753 by patrimony, entered into partnership with John Simpson, an eminent coal-fitter, whose residence was in the Broad Chare, north of the great gate of the Trinity House. Mr. Simpson was an alderman of the town, Sheriff in 1733-34, Mayor in 1742-43, and governor of the Hostmen's Company from 1745 to his death in April, 1786.

Under Mr. Simpson's guidance, and encouraged by his relative (Sir Walter), John Erasmus Blackett interested himself in municipal affairs, and in 1756, when the baronet was Mayor for the third time, he was elected Sheriff. Four years later, being captain and paymaster in the regiment of Northumberland Militia, which his brother, Sir Edward Blackett, of Matfen, had raised chiefly from among his tenantry, and being with the regiment at Berwick, he made the acquaintance of Sarah, daughter and co-heir of Robert Roddam, of Hethpool, to whom he made proposals of marriage. Her younger sister, Mary, was the wife of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle, in whose genial "Autobiography" the progress of the courtship and its happy ending may be read. John Erasmus Blackett and Sarah Roddam were married in June, 1761, at the Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh, by the Rev. George Carr, minister there, who was a native of Newcastle, and had previously been an under-usher in the Royal Free Grammar School.

After his marriage, Mr. Blackett lived for a time in Pilgrim Street, in a house near the Gate, directly facing the mansion of his relative, Sir Walter; his office was in the Broad Chare, where "Whitehead's Directory" shows him, later on, fitting Windsor's Pontop, Tanfield, Whitfield, and Marley Hill coals. On the death of Ralph Sowerby in 1764 (the year that saw the birth of the *Newcastle Chronicle*, and Sir Walter Blackett elected to a fourth Mayoralty, with Thomas Blackett as Sheriff) he was made an alderman. The following year he succeeded Sir Walter as Mayor. That honour was conferred

upon him again in 1772, when Tyne Bridge lay in ruins, and the magistrates and freemen of Newcastle were engaged in a memorable contest about the control of the Town Moor.

Up to this point Mr. Blackett's career had been one of uninterrupted prosperity and happiness. But trouble was in store, and in the next few years he sustained two crushing bereavements. The *Newcastle Chronicle* recorded the funeral, on the 18th July, 1775, of Mrs. Sarah Blackett, his amiable consort, whose pall was supported into St. Nicholas' Church by "Mrs. Simpson, Mrs. Surtees, Mrs. Mosley, Mrs. Baker, Mrs. Bell, Mrs. Fawcett, Mrs. Widdrington, and Mrs. Gibson," and within twelve months announces the death of "Master Blackett, son and heir of Erasmus Blackett, Esq., alderman of this town." A few months before his wife died he had undertaken the unpleasant duty of suppressing a riot among the sailors at Shields, and, in a few weeks after her interment, the Mayor being out of town, he and two other aldermen superintended the reading of a proclamation in the streets of Newcastle, which declared the Americans then in arms, and all their aiders and abettors, to be rebels—a proclamation which, says the record, "the populace heard with silent horror."

Twice again—in 1780 and 1790—the Mayoralty of Newcastle fell to Mr. Blackett, and then came a marriage which helped him to forget the losses that had embittered his prime. His daughter Sarah was wooed and won by a young officer, whose after-life shines in the pages of naval history, and ennobles the annals of the peerage. In the "Memoir and Correspondence of Lord Collingwood" are more than fifty letters addressed by the hero of Trafalgar to his father-in-law, many of them breathing a spirit of affection and respect that only a good man could have elicited from so experienced an observer and ruler of men. The *Newcastle Chronicle* became the messenger of good tidings this time. On the 18th of June, 1791, it contained the following announcement:—"Thursday, Captain Collingwood, of H.M. frigate *Mermaid*, to Miss Blackett, daughter of John Erasmus Blackett, Esq., the Right Worshipful Mayor of this Corporation."

Some time before his last Mayoralty, Mr. Blackett removed from Pilgrim Street to one of the fine new residences which Mr. Newton, the architect, had erected between the Westgate and the old Dominican Monastery, and named Charlotte Square. "Whitehead's Directory" for 1787 locates him there, and we know that at that place,

on the 11th of June, 1814, at the ripe age of fourscore years and six he died. His name is cut on the floor-stone in St. Nicholas' which covered the remains of the first Sir William Blackett, and over the vestry door is a mural tablet which he erected "in testimony of the tender remembrance of an affectionate husband, whose grief for the loss of an amiable wife can only find comfort in full assurance of that promised reward which virtue inherits in the regions of immortality." These, and one other stone recording the decease of two of the first Sir William's children, are, as already stated, the only memorials which St. Nicholas' contains of the great family of Blackett, whose leading members were buried there with unusual parade and ostentation.

John Erasmus Blackett was the first Mayor of Newcastle with two baptismal names, and the last of his family to occupy the honourable position of chief magistrate in the home of his ancestors. The busy thoroughfare which stretches from Pilgrim Street to Gallowgate was called Blackett Street in his honour, and better, perhaps, than sculptured marble, preserves the name of a family that produced rulers of Newcastle—aldermen and sheriffs, mayors and members of Parliament—for the greater part of two hundred years.

## John Fenwick Burgoyne Blackett,

THE POPULAR M.P.

ACCORDING to the pedigree in Hodgson's "History of Northumberland," Christopher Blackett, an elder brother of the first Sir William Blackett, and an officer in the army of Charles I., married Alice, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Fenwick, and with her received, at her father's death, the manor of Wylam. Upon this branch of the Blackett family no titles were conferred. With the exception of Christopher's son William, who was envoy from the English Court to that of Sweden in the reign of Charles II., the Blacketts of Wylam were generally unambitious lords of the soil, who lived on the paternal acres, and married into other many-acred families, or went into the army to fight for their country.

So they continued till the beginning of the present century, when Christopher Blackett number two, coming into possession of the estate, instituted those world-renowned experiments at Wylam Colliery which assisted in solving the problem of the application

of steam to locomotion. He died in 1829, and his eldest son, also named Christopher, succeeded him. This Christopher had been brought up to the profession of arms, and had served under the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsular campaign. Seeing no prospect of further military employment, he went into Parliament in 1830 as the colleague of Lord Lovaine in the representation of the pocket borough of Beer Alston. A few months after his election the defeat of the first Reform Bill led to a dissolution, and amongst the members of the new Parliament he found no place. In 1836, upon the death of Sir Matthew White Ridley, he was brought out as a candidate for the representation of New-

castle. Whigs and Radicals united in his favour; among his supporters were Dr. Headlam, Charles John Bigge, John Trotter Brockett, Dr. Bruce, Emerson Charnley, the two Mitchells, Charles Larkin, Thomas Doubleday, John Fife, Addison L. Potter, William Garret, James Hodgson, James Losh, Henry Milvain, Lockey Harle, Anthony Nicol, Hugh Lee Pattinson, R. P. Philipson, and hundreds of others bearing well-known names, that start into life as one runs over the pages of the Poll Book. His opponent was Mr. John Hodgson (afterwards Hodgson Hinde), who had shared the representation of Newcastle with Sir M. W. Ridley in three Parliaments, and had been defeated at the preceding election by Mr. William Ord. On this occasion Mr. Hodgson won back his seat; after a

very close and exciting contest he received forty-eight votes more than his competitor in a gross poll of 3,104. Mr. Blackett was elected for South Northumberland the following year without opposition, but at the next dissolution (1841) declining health compelled him to retire into private life. He died in January, 1847, and was succeeded by his son, John Fenwick Burgoyne Blackett, a young man of six-and-twenty.

Mr. J. F. B. Blackett was known in Newcastle as a cultured and gifted student. Educated at Harrow, he had gone in due course to Oxford, where he had taken second-class in classics and obtained a fellowship of Merton. Thence he had gone on "the grand tour" through Europe, and upon his return had qualified for the Bar, written for the *Globe* newspaper, and contributed to the *Edinburgh Review*. It was known, too, that he held somewhat advanced views on political and social questions, and held them firmly; that he had leanings towards a Parliamentary career, and ability to justify and maintain his aspirations. When, therefore, after the death of his father, he entered into possession of Wylam, he became the rising hope of the Liberal party in Newcastle. They had fixed upon him to contest the borough in 1847, but he declined the honour then, preferring to devote a few years to the management of his paternal estate. But at the general election in 1852, he accepted a requisition to come forward and claim the seat which William Ord, after twelve years' political service as one of the representatives of the borough, and fifty years' membership of the House of Commons, was relinquishing. The enthusiasm with which he was received surprised even his friends. "Frank, straightforward, and unassuming," wrote a contributor to the *Northern Tribune* in 1854, "he won all hearts by his manly independence and evident sincerity. His principles not only commended him to the people, but the absence of all lawyer-like special pleading in their enunciation at once won him their heartiest sympathies." He obtained an overwhelming show of hands at the nomination, and when the votes were cast up, at the close of an exciting poll, it was found that he had been elected by 2,418 votes, and his colleague, Mr. Headlam, with 2,172, while Mr. Watson, Q.C. (afterwards Baron Watson), with 1,808 votes, had been defeated. Mr. Blackett had polled a larger majority than any other M.P. for Newcastle, with one exception, and had received the largest number of votes ever recorded for a candidate in the borough up to that time.

The writer above quoted describes Mr. Blackett's appearance in Parliament as an unqualified success. His first speech in the House (November, 1852) was in favour of Mr. Villiers's motion for Free Trade. In the debates upon Sir Charles Wood's Indian measures, Mr. Blackett, being one of the most assiduous and effective leaders of the India Reform party, took an active part against the Government of Lord Aberdeen. He made a similarly decided stand in favour of the admission of Dissenters into the universities. During the discussion on the Budget in 1853 he spoke several times, and the substance of a proposition which he made when a further extension of the income-tax was under consideration, that an allowance should be given for bad debts, was conceded by Mr. Gladstone, then Chancellor of the Exchequer. On all occasions he "manifested an ability, a liberality, and an independence which won him the admiration of his friends and the respect of his opponents." So much so that "an experienced and distinguished M.P., criticising the new members, as far as the proceedings of one session had developed their capabilities, pronounced Mr. Blackett to be one of the greatest promise." To his acuteness was attributed the discovery that Mr. Disraeli, in pronouncing an eulogium upon the Duke of Wellington, had appropriated, without acknowledgment, several passages from an article by M. Thiers on Marshal St. Cyr. Mr. Blackett, it is said, heard the speech, recognised the borrowed passages, proceeded to the *Globe* office, and either wrote or inspired the article which, quoting from the speech and the review in parallel columns, charged the leader of the House with plagiarism.

Out of Parliament Mr. Blackett was equally popular. He lectured in Newcastle and Shields in favour of Indian Reform, spoke in Newcastle and London at pro-Turkish meetings, laid the foundation-stone and assisted at the opening of Blaydon Mechanics' Institute, founded a similar institution and schools at Wylam, "spoke generous words on behalf of struggling nationalities, to many of whose persecuted sons he rendered substantial help in the dark days of their exile," was kind and considerate to his workmen, active and indefatigable in the interests of his constituents, and had before him, to all appearance, a long and honourable career.

How all these fair promises failed most readers know. Political life, with its ceaseless activities, undermined a constitution that was never robust. The health of Mr. Blackett gradually declined, and, although he bore up manfully, it became evident that, sooner or

later, his exacting duties as a member of Parliament would have to be relinquished. He struggled on till February, 1856, and then, yielding to adverse fate, he resigned the trust which the electors had committed to him. In the climate of France it was thought that he might renew his strength; but that hope was not destined to be realised. One day, towards the end of April following, the great bell of St. Nicholas' announced his decease, and on the 3rd of May his remains were brought to Tyneside and buried among those of his ancestors at Ovingham.

## John Blackwell,

PREACHER, NEWSPAPER PROPRIETOR, AND MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE.

THE Rev. Alexander Kilham, one of the ministers of the Wesleyan denomination in the Newcastle district, published at Alnwick, in 1795, a book entitled "The Progress of Liberty among the People called Methodists." For writing this treatise Mr. Kilham was censured, and, remaining contumacious, was formally expelled from the Wesleyan body. Many North-country Methodists, sympathising with the ejected minister, gathered around him, and encouraged him to establish a rival organisation. Their efforts were successful. The year after his expulsion the "Methodist New Connexion" was inaugurated, and, in due time, its leaders mapped out the country into districts and circuits, similar to those of the older body.

Among the ministers sent to Tyneside by the new denomination was the Rev. John Blackwell. He was a Yorkshireman, from Sheffield or its neighbourhood, and, being a preacher with clear and decided views, and ability to make them understood among the people to whom he ministered, he acquired friends and followers. With two respectable local families, the Bruntons of Newcastle and the Falconars of Howden Panns, he obtained a more intimate acquaintance; and, by-and-by, Mary Falconar became his wife. Married, with the responsibilities of a household upon him, it was desirable to secure a surer means of providing for a family than the pittance of a Methodist preacher permitted. Resigning his clerical office, he quitted the pulpit for the counter, and went into trade. Through ill-health, the Rev. James Everett (destined to fame in after-life as another expelled Wesleyan minister, and founder of a

further offshoot from the main body) was doing the same thing in the same town at about the same time. They both started in business as booksellers at Sheffield. Mr. Everett was a native of Alnwick, eight years or so the senior of Mr. Blackwell. They had known each other in Northumberland, and now, finding themselves thrown together—refugees, so to speak, from the pulpit and competitors in trade,—they agreed to unite in a speculation that might be helpful to both. In Chew's "Life of Everett," under date 1823, is a characteristic note of the transaction from Everett's MSS.:—"A person of the name of John Blackwell, who had itinerated in the Methodist New Connexion, and retired from the work, commenced business as a bookseller in Sheffield. Being on terms of friendship

Alderman Blackwell.

with him, it was proposed that we should begin a stereotype establishment, verbally agreeing to bear an equal proportion of the cost of the experiment. He had got hold of a tramp, deaf and dumb, who professed to have learned the trade. This man was employed; but between the poor fellow's defect of speech and hearing, our difficulty in understanding him, and his apparent inadequacy to the work, we abandoned the design with the loss of a few pounds."

The leading newspaper in Sheffield at this time was the *Iris*. James Montgomery, the poet, was its proprietor and editor, and his genius had given the paper a reputation extending far beyond the district in which it was published. Everett and Blackwell were two of Montgomery's nearest and dearest friends. The former, in conjunction with Mr. John Holland, wrote a seven-volume biography of

the poet; the latter became his successor in the ownership of the *Iris*. In September, 1825, the bargain was effected which transformed John Blackwell, ex-preacher and bookseller, into a proprietor and editor of a newspaper.

Five or six years passed away; Mr. Blackwell had acquired considerable experience in journalism, and met with some degree of success, when an opportunity offered of combining both experience and success with residence among his wife's friends and relatives upon Tyneside. Edward Walker, proprietor of the *Newcastle Courant*—a paper of the venerable age of 120 years—died, and the property came into the hands of his executor, Mr. Charles Henry Cooke. Mr. Cooke had no special aptitude for newspaper work, and no desire to carry on the business of printing, publishing, and patent medicine selling, which his predecessors had built up. He offered it for sale, and it was purchased for £8,000 by Mr. Blackwell and his relative, Mr. John Brunton Falconar, the elder. On the 7th July, 1832, No. 8,215 of the *Courant* was issued by Messrs. John Blackwell & Co. The new firm put new life into the concern. They increased the circulation of the paper, and developed the business attached to it. Mr. Blackwell came to Newcastle to manage the property, and shortly afterwards took up his residence in a handsome new mansion at the north-east corner of Ellison Place. Retaining his attachment to the Methodist New Connexion, he was put upon their plan as a local preacher in Newcastle, and assisted them by pen and purse. It was at a meeting held in his drawing-room in 1835, with James Montgomery as his guest, that the Aged Female Society of Newcastle was successfully launched upon its mission of mercy. There, also, the leading members of the New Connexion were entertained when they came, the following year, to open their new place of worship—Salem Chapel, late the Central Hall. In honour of that occasion Mr. Blackwell wrote a life of Mr. Kilham, and after it had been revised by James Everett, who had returned to the ministry and was stationed as one of the Wesleyan ministers in Newcastle, it was published, and became one of the standard books of the denomination. Steadily progressing in public usefulness, Mr. Blackwell was induced to enter into the municipal life of the town, and in 1839 the electors of North St. Andrew's Ward elected him to be one of their representatives in the Reformed Town Council. A writer of the period described him as "a reflective, sound-thinking man,

imbued with a discreet spirit of enterprise, and not easily diverted from the opinions he forms; slow, perhaps, in developing the resources of his mind; in speech deliberate, but sufficiently emphatic; the interests of a constituency could scarcely be entrusted to safer hands."

Mr. Blackwell continued to be an active member of the New Connexion until disturbances occurred in that body through the latitudinarian preaching of the Rev. Joseph Barker. He followed Mr. Barker for a time; but when the latter began to preach Unitarian doctrines, and manifest eccentricities which astonished Newcastle, he left him; left Methodism, too, and joined the Established Church, in whose communion he spent the rest of his life. So sudden a change in the opinions he had held and taught for nearly forty years naturally excited unfavourable criticism among his Nonconformist friends, and an event occurred a couple of years later which brought him into collision with the majority of his colleagues in the Council. At Michaelmas, 1850, he had been proposed for the Mayoralty, and was beaten by Mr. William Armstrong (father of Lord Armstrong) by a small majority. At the same meeting Mr. Philipson was elected an alderman, but declined to accept the honour, and a few days afterwards a special sitting of the Council was held to make another appointment. Mr. Blackwell and Mr. Joseph Hawks were put in nomination. It was objected before the voting took place that Mr. Hawks was not qualified, but the Council overruled the objection. For Mr. Hawks 31 voted; for Mr. Blackwell the figures were reversed, and he received only 13 votes. Great was the excitement in the town, and legal proceedings were at once taken to annul the election. Mr. Hawks was made defendant in the cause, but he declined to contest the point, and allowed judgment to go by default.

While the question was pending, Mr. Blackwell abstained from attending the Council; but at a meeting of that body in December, 1851, specially convened to consider the matter, he was present and claimed the seat. The Council would not admit the claim, and proceeded to another election. Mr. Robert Robinson received 25 votes, Mr. Blackwell 4 only, and Mr. Robinson was declared to be duly elected. But Mr. Blackwell was not to be shaken off so easily. He formally disclaimed the office of councillor in April, 1852, and Mr. Joseph Armstrong, who had been admitted a partner in the firm of Blackwell & Co., was elected as his successor. This

brought matters to a climax. At the ensuing meeting of the Council Mr. Blackwell attended as an alderman; the Mayor "espied a stranger" present, and after some discussion the alleged intruder was formally ejected by the Sergeant-at-Mace. Mr. Blackwell brought an action for trespass against the Mayor and Sergeant, judgment was allowed to go by default, and the Corporation, it is presumed, paid the £25 at which the jury assessed the damages. Then he applied for a mandamus against the Council to show cause why they should not admit him to be an alderman. The Court of Queen's Bench granted the application, the Corporation had no valid defence, and at length, at Michaelmas, 1853, he was allowed to take his seat as an alderman unchallenged.

The writer of "Recollections of the Reformed Town Council," published in 1855, when the memory of these proceedings was fresh in the public mind, describes Alderman Blackwell thus:—"Clear-headed and shrewd, and hunting after popularity, he rarely speaks without saying something worthy of record; his manner is affected and didactic, a style which he probably acquired from his long experience as a primitive local preacher; and, though his assumption of modesty and gravity in oratory is almost ludicrous, the matter rubs off all sense of incongruity, and the clearness in which he makes one *know* his meaning shows him to be an able man. The obstinacy with which he persisted in defying the clearly-expressed wish of the council in the election of alderman, lost him many friends both in and out of that body; but he has made many rapid strides in public confidence since then. . . . In figure he is heavy and gloomy-looking, with an expression between a Cromwellian Independent and a Scotch Covenanter; his eyebrows are bushy and effectually hide his eyes, and it is only when the light gleams through that his optics are detected."

Mr. Blackwell was named for the office of Mayor again in 1855, but his conduct in the matter of the aldermanship had not been forgiven by the dominant party in the Council, and, when it was ascertained that Mr. Philipson was willing to accept the office, his friends did not venture to put him in nomination. Before the municipal year was out, however, circumstances happened which healed the feud and put the "Alderman by mandamus," as he was derisively called, in good repute with his quondam opponents. It was upon an amendment which he moved to a proposed reconsideration of his own report, as chairman of the Schools and Charity

Committee, that Vicar Moody was appointed master of the Mary Magdalene Hospital. The thing was cleverly managed, although the appointment raised such a storm in the town as few remember to have seen before, and no one has witnessed since. For a time the Alderman was the best—or worst—abused man in Newcastle. He was pilloried in public meeting, reviled in the press, and lampooned upon the walls. The author of "The High Priest of Epona," previously quoted, scarified him, under the designation of Mentichus—"false Mentichus, that wrought the deed of shame":—

> "But when the face of Mentichus
> Was seen among the foes,
> A yell that rent the firmament
> From all the town arose;
> At the windows was no woman
> But spat towards him and hissed,
> No child but screamed out curses
> And shook its little fist."

The storm, however, like all other storms, blew over. Alderman Blackwell's old antagonists had attained by his means an object upon which they had set their hearts, and they did not forget it. When, therefore, in 1859, he was nominated for Mayor, they offered no opposition, and, with the single exception of a protest from Councillor William Newton, he was elected unanimously. During his Mayoralty he was married to a second wife—Ann, widow of Benjamin Tulloch, of Newcastle, surgeon, and, when he retired from office, Sir John Fife was able to say amid the applause of the Council that the Alderman had been punctual and attentive to his duties, generous in his hospitalities, and had discharged his high functions in a way that was satisfactory to the town, satisfactory to the Council, and honourable to himself.

Through all these discussions the *Courant* had pursued the even tenor of its way. Mr. Blackwell was a Liberal, gave his first vote in Newcastle (in 1837) for William Ord and Charles John Bigge, and remained faithful to the party throughout his career. But very little about politics ever made its appearance in what might be termed the editorial department of the *Courant*. In like manner municipal partisanship found no place there. Letters to the editor sometimes dealt with both political and municipal topics, but the practice was discouraged, and the *Courant*, under Mr. Blackwell's management, was a high-toned family paper, and, being both old and neutral, it

enjoyed the largest circulation in the district. When the repeal of the Stamp Act in 1855 made it possible to publish cheap newspapers, it was thought that the days of the high-priced weeklies were numbered. Mr. Blackwell shared this fear. He had some years before absorbed a rival sheet, the *Newcastle Advertiser*, and on the 3rd July, 1855, he started a tri-weekly journal—the *Newcastle Messenger and Advertiser.* By this means he hoped to forestall, if not to prevent, the advent of a daily paper in the town. To a certain extent he succeeded. The *Chronicle*, the *Journal*, and the *Guardian* were disinclined to move in the direction of more frequent issues, and from July to October the *Messenger* held the field. But in the latter month the *Northern Daily Express* was brought from Darlington to Newcastle, and very soon it proved to be a formidable rival. With Mr. Samuel Charlesworth, afterwards co-editor of the *Christian Life*, at his right hand, Mr. Blackwell did his best to make his new venture successful. But it was not to be. The public rapidly acquired a taste for local news served up daily; they preferred spicy personal articles to decorous moral essays; and as the *Express* rose the *Messenger* fell. At the end of March, 1857, when 273 numbers had been published, the tri-weekly paper was abandoned, and the firm limited their enterprise to the publication of the weekly issue as before.

Alderman Blackwell outlived both the partners of his prime, and having, in 1868, disposed of his interest in the firm, spent the rest of his days in comparative retirement. At the house in Ellison Place, which, for nearly forty years, had been his home, on the 12th of February, 1872, aged fourscore, he died. His widow survived little more than two years; the best known of his sons—Benjamin Brunton Blackwell, barrister—followed him in May, 1882; and now, in the town with which, for the better part of half a century, in good report and in evil report it was prominent, the name of Blackwell finds no living representative.

## Robert Blakey,

PHILOSOPHER AND RADICAL REFORMER.

BUT for the happy circumstance that Dr. Robert Blakey left behind him a copious autobiography it would have been difficult to collect

from the scattered pages of North-country journalism an adequate record of his life and character, and local history, lacking such a record, would have been the poorer. For this sturdy Northumbrian, who began life as a political agitator and Radical journalist, and ended it as a moral philosopher and University professor, was a remarkable man in more senses than one.

According to the "Autobiography," Robert Blakey was born at Morpeth on May 18th, 1795, the son of a mechanic, who died when the subject of this sketch was nine months old, at the premature age of twenty-two. He was brought up by his maternal grandmother—an aged lady and a very rigid Presbyterian—who taught him to read, and from his eighth to his thirteenth year he was employed by his uncle Robertson, who kept the inn and garden grounds at High Church, Morpeth, first in the usual work of a garden, and later in "snedding" hazel rods used in the making of corves, or wicker baskets, for use at the collieries. In the evenings he attended night schools, and with the aid of his grandmother and his uncle, acquired a good deal of miscellaneous knowledge, so that when at the age of thirteen he was sent to Alnwick to another uncle, well known in after years as landlord Caxon of the Star Inn, he had a considerable acquaintance with theology, knew the four rules of arithmetic, and had begun to learn mensuration and drawing. At Alnwick he was put to the trade of a hat-maker and furrier, and although working from six in the morning till eight in the evening, contrived to find opportunity for reading and study. Encouraged thereto by the Presbyterian minister, the Rev. David Paterson, he devoted most of his time to mental, moral, and religious subjects, combining with them an ardent love of politics and a burning zeal for administrative and social reform.

In 1815, a young man of twenty, Mr. Blakey returned to Morpeth. Having already flushed his pen by contributions to the *Tyne Mercury*, the organ of advanced Liberalism in Newcastle, he commenced to write on a variety of topics for that paper, for the *Durham Chronicle*, the *Newcastle Chronicle*, and the *Newcastle Magazine*. Attracted by the boldness of advocacy adopted in the *Black Dwarf*, he became a writer for that fiery organ also, of which, owing to a State prosecution of Thomas John Wooler, its editor, John Marshall, Radical bookseller and printer in Newcastle, was selling from 20,000 to 30,000 copies weekly. In 1822 he married Mary Gibb, of Alnwick, and settled down to practise his craft of a hatter and furrier, at the

same time continuing and extending his contributions to political warfare, and adopting for his principal organ *Cobbett's Weekly Register*. Morpeth had its local agitation at this time about poor rates; Robert Blakey added pamphlets and squibs to the controversy. When that crisis was over he plunged into another "gulph of reformation"—the exposure of corruption among Morpeth freemen. The public life of Morpeth had never been so deeply stirred as it was by this aggressive young hatter.

At length, tired of writing fugitive articles, Mr. Blakey had the ambition to compile a distinct volume on some abstract question, and he fixed upon the subject of "The Freedom of the Divine and Human Wills." This work, written in 1829-30, and published the following year, was favourably received, and brought the author into notice among speculative writers and abstract thinkers, both at home and in America. Three years subsequently, he published a "History of Moral Science," in two volumes octavo, which procured him the approbation of Sir William Hamilton, Dr. Thomas Chalmers, Robert Southey, Allan Cunningham, and other good judges, and was adopted as a text-book in many of the colleges in the United States. It was followed by an "Essay on Logic," written chiefly with the view to popularise that branch of knowledge which purports to ascertain and master not only the rules of consistent thought, but those ethical principles on which all right conduct depends. By this time, Robert Blakey, friend and correspondent of eminent men, a pungent writer, and a sturdy Radical reformer, had become a man of mark in Morpeth. It was, therefore, but right and proper that having laboured for municipal as well as parliamentary reform, and seen it accomplished by the Act of 1835, he should be honoured by his fellow-townsmen with a share in the new government of the borough. At the second election after the Act came into operation, on the 9th of November, 1836, the Corporation appointed him Mayor of his native town.

The responsibilities of office produced no abatement in Mr. Blakey's fiery zeal. While he held the post of chief magistrate he attacked the local administration of the New Poor Law, and in a series of letters to the Newcastle press, which were afterwards published with curious satirical engravings, he exposed the harsh and niggardly treatment meted out by the Morpeth Guardians to the helpless and deserving poor. Before his official year ended he had assisted to start a Radical newspaper in Newcastle—the

*Northern Liberator.* A south-country politician, Mr. Augustus A. Beaumont, who had been a defeated Chartist candidate at the Newcastle election that summer, was the proprietor and editor; Mr. Blakey, Thomas Doubleday, and a wild, eccentric, and fearless free-lance—Thomas Ainge Devyr—were the principal contributors; John Bell was the printer. Mr. Beaumont could not remain in Newcastle beyond a few months, and, going back to London to die, sold his property, stock, etc., in the paper to Mr. Blakey for £500. Mr. Blakey came into possession of the *Liberator* on the 1st of January, 1838, and in 1840 united with it *The Champion*, a weekly organ of advanced principles which, in conjunction with Messrs. James and J. M. Cobbett, and John Fielden, he had started in London. The pungent, not to say revolutionary editorials of the *Northern Liberator* and *Champion* attracted the notice of the Government, and brought upon the proprietor a State prosecution. He was indicted for publishing in his paper an "Essay on the National Right of Resistance to Constituted Authorities," and bound over in the sum of £500 on his personal recognisance to keep the peace towards the Government for three years. That was practically the end of the *Northern Liberator*, or at least of Mr. Blakey's connection with it. He sold the paper in May, 1840, and left Morpeth for London to follow a literary career and realise a project which he had long entertained of writing a history of Philosophy.

Mr. Blakey did not find the pursuit of literature in the great world of London very promising. He remained there a year and then went over to the Continent. His adventures abroad, his interviews with eminent men, the disappointments he endured, the financial straits to which he was reduced, his fitful visits to England in search of funds—all these may be read at much length in the "Autobiography." In August, 1849, his wanderings ended; he was appointed to the chair of Logic and Metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast. This was a post thoroughly congenial to his tastes, and he filled it with credit to himself and advantage to his pupils till old age compelled him to retire. In receipt of a well-earned pension from the Civil List, and bearing the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of Jena, he passed the last few years of his life in the west of London, and there at Bloomfield Road, Shepherd's Bush, on the 26th of October, 1878, at the age of 83, he died, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery.

During his long and laborious life Mr. Blakey published the following works, some of which ran into second editions:—

"An Essay on the Freedom of the Divine and Human Wills." 8vo, 1831.

"A History of Moral Science." 2 vols., 8vo, 1833.

"An Essay towards an Easy and Useful System of Logic." 8vo, 1834.

"Controversial Letters with the Morpeth Board of Guardians; General Principles of Parochial Relief and the New Poor Law." Illustrated, 12mo, 1837.

"Lives of the Primitive Fathers; History of their Sufferings, List of their Writings, etc." With Frontispiece and Twelve Portraits. 8vo, 1842.

"Christian Hermits, Or the Lives of Several Distinguished Solitaries, with Extracts from their Literary Remains." 8vo, 1845.

"Hints on Angling, with Suggestions for Angling Excursions in France and Belgium, to which are appended notices of English, Scotch, and Irish Waters." 8vo, London, 1846.

"Temporal Benefits of Christianity Exemplified in its Influence on the Social, Intellectual, Civil, and Political Condition of Mankind." 8vo, 1849.

"History of the Philosophy of the Mind, Embracing the Opinions of All Writers on Mental Science, from the Earliest Period to the Present Time." 4 vols., 8vo, 1850.

"A Historical Sketch of Logic from the Earliest Times to the Present Day." 8vo, 1852.

"The Angler's Complete Guide to the Rivers and Lakes of England and Wales." 12mo, 1853.

"The Angler's Guide to the Rivers and Lochs of Scotland." 12mo, 1854.

"Angling: Or How to Angle and Where to Go." 12mo, 1854.

"Shooting: A Manual of Practical Information on this Branch of British Field Sports." 12mo, 1854.

"History of Political Literature from the Earliest Time." 2 vols., 8vo, 1855.

"The Angler's Song-Book." 12mo, 1855.

"Historical Sketches of the Angling Literature of all Nations, with a Bibliography of English Waters on Angling." 12mo, 1856.

"Old Faces in New Masks." Frontispiece by George Cruikshank. 8vo, 1859.

"The Secret History of Dissent, Illustrated in the Life of the Rev. Josiah Thompson."

In addition to these Mr. Blakey had prepared for the press two volumes in continuation of his "History of Political Literature"; a fifth volume of the "History of the Philosophy of the Mind"; three volumes of "Political Essays"; two volumes of "Literary, Historical, Artistic, and Philosophical Essays"; a "Sketch of Rhetoric from the Earliest Times to the Present Day"; a series of "Lectures on Logic"; a volume of "Sketches of Caricature from Early Times to the Present Day"; a collection of "Fables and Proverbs on Angling and Fishing"; and a tale entitled "The Old Vicarage, or Digressions on Many Things."

# John Blakiston,

ONE OF THE REGICIDES.

Of the fifty-nine persons who signed the warrant for the execution of King Charles I., two were connected with Newcastle—George Lilburn, governor of the town in 1647, and John Blakiston, one of the town's representatives in Parliament.

John Blakiston belonged to a family conspicuous for their loyalty and Churchmanship. His father, Marmaduke Blakiston (son of John Blakiston, of Blakiston, in the County Palatine), held successively the livings of Woodhorn, Redmarshall, and Sedgefield, and, while thus endowed, was, at one time or other, Archdeacon and prebend of York, and prebend of the seventh stall in Durham Cathedral. Three of John's brothers were brought up in the Church, and obtained preferment—viz., Robert, who succeeded the father in the rectory of Sedgefield, and married a daughter of Bishop Howson; Thomas, vicar of Northallerton; and Ralph, rector of Ryton; while one of his sisters became the wife of Dr. Cosin, Bishop of Durham at the Restoration. It is scarcely possible to find a family with clerical connections closer than these, or one less likely to produce a Puritan and a regicide. The preferments of the father were, indeed, so notable as to excite comment, even in those days of pluralities. Peter Smart, the stern prebend of Durham, in the famous articles which he exhibited against Cosin and his brethren in 1630, pointedly alludes to them:—"As for you, Marmaduke Blackston, you have had 6 goodly preferments and dignities, and though you have resigned, and bargained away 4 of them, yet you keep 2 in your own hands, worth 600*li* a yere, at neyther of which you have preached, or said service, so much as once in 7 years, being a non-resident from both. You thinke you doe service ynough to God and the Church yf you sit now and then in your stall, like an idle drone (as allwaies you have ben), to heare piping and chaunting, and observe devoutly your son Cosin his new ceremonies."

John was the second of eleven children born to the pluralist thus bitterly reproached by Peter Smart. The register at Sedgefield contains a record of his baptism on the 21st August, 1603; from which it is to be inferred that the rectory house of that parish was

his birthplace. Where his boyhood was spent, or in what place and manner he was educated, cannot now be ascertained. All we know for certain is that he was destined to follow commercial pursuits, and that he was sent to Newcastle, the commercial metropolis of Northern England, to learn and practise his calling. In Newcastle he married —married a widow with a business already made for him. The tell-tale registers of All Saints' reveal this interesting entry to the patient seeker:—

"1626. November 9. John Blackison—Susan Chambers."

Turning the pages backward we light upon another:—

"1623. April 27. Roger Chambers, merchant adventurer."

Then consulting Longstaffe's notes to the "Life of Ambrose Barnes," we see a quotation from an account of the monuments in All Saints' about the year 1680, which forms a key to the register, and makes it plain:—"Susannah, late wife of John Blaxton, one of his late Majestie's judges, was buried under this stone, it being her first husband's, Roger Chambers, merchant." "One of his late Majestie's judges" is of course an equivocation due to the carelessness of the penman, who intended to signify that "Blaxton" was one of those who sat in judgment upon his Majesty.

The year after his marriage John Blakiston was admitted a free burgess of the town, his designation being that of a mercer. We read of his travelling to London and elsewhere, "being much from home," in the prosecution of his business. He may have been for a year or two one of the eight chamberlains of the town. There was nothing derogatory to his position in such an office; it was a place of trust and profit, and there can hardly have been sufficient employment connected with it to absorb the full time of eight persons. If this conjecture be correct he was the person who superintended the contribution of the Corporation to the earliest known Newcastle race meeting:—"1632. August. Paid John Blakiston, chamberlaine, which he disbursed for 2 silver potts granted by C [the Council] for the race on Killingworth Moore, after Whitsonday, 1632, 20*l.*"

About his next appearance in local history there is no manner of doubt. Having quarrelled with Vicar Alvey at a wedding dinner in December, 1635, he was cited by that irate ecclesiastic to appear at the High Commission Court of Durham. There he was charged with accusing Alvey of delivering seven errors in one sermon, with

abstaining from regular attendance at his parish church of St. Nicholas, with unseemly behaviour when he did attend, such as standing up when he ought to have been on his knees, and sitting down when he ought to have stood up—and with having neglected to partake of holy communion for five years. The proceedings lasted from March, 1636, to July, 1639 ("Surtees Society," vol. 34), and ended in an order that Blakiston should make acknowledgment to Alvey for charging him with the seven errors, and, for his non-conformity, and not receiving the communion, that he should be declared excommunicate, pay a fine of £100 to the king, and bear the costs of the suit. Whether the sentence was fulfilled does not appear. Blakiston obtained a respite at the last hearing of the case, and the following year Vicar Alvey was a fugitive from his parish, while his assailant was welcoming into Newcastle the army of the Covenant.

It is clear from the evidence given at Durham that John Blakiston had been for some time shaping his course towards Puritanism. The judgment of the Court, and the rapid development of Puritan feeling among his fellow-townsmen, carried him completely over. At the Parliamentary election which followed the surrender of Newcastle to the Scots, he was selected as a candidate of the Puritan party. Sir Henry Anderson and Sir John Melton were his opponents, and the contest was fierce and bitter. Melton was a comparative stranger to the town, known only as a courtier from York, who had been one of the Council of the North, and for a time acted as its secretary. Yet he and Sir Henry Anderson were elected, and Blakiston was defeated. A petition against the return was sent up to the House, but before it could be heard and examined Melton died. On 17th December, 1640, the Journals of the Commons contain this entry:—"It was likewise moved for Newcastle to have a warrant for a new writ for electing of a Burgess for that Town, in the room and stead of Sir Jo. Melton, formerly returned a Burgess for that town, and since is dead; but there being a petition depending before the Committee for Privileges, questioning the Election of Sir Jo. Melton, no warrant is to issue forth until the Committee has delivered their opinions touching that election."

In the following month the House resolved:—"That Mr. Blackeston is well elected to serve as a Burgess for the Town of Newcastle, and ought to sit as a member in this House, and that the Sheriff ought to amend the return."

This being done, John Blakiston took his seat, as the colleague of Sir Henry Anderson, in what proved to be the "Long" Parliament. The author of one of the many satirical pamphlets issued during the Civil War alleges that the new member "got himself returned burgess for Newcastle by the Scots garrison there."

Blakiston's name occurs frequently in the Journals of the House and in the books of the Corporation—occurs, too, under circumstances which indicate that he was a rising man in the Puritan ranks, enjoying the confidence of both Houses of Parliament and honoured by his fellow-burgesses. When the Commons passed a resolution exempting Sir John Marley from all mercy and pardon for his obstinate resistance at the storming of Newcastle, they sent down Mr. Blakiston with a vote from both Houses, ordering the trial of the delinquent according to the course of war. The Corporation at the same time directed the ordinance to be entered in their "Black Book"; and gave instructions that "the charges of the said ordinance be disbursed to John Blakiston, Esq., member," etc. A few months afterwards—at Michaelmas, 1645—he was elected Mayor, and when his term of office expired there was paid to him by the Common Council £200, he was unanimously chosen again, and both Houses of the Legislature interested themselves sufficiently in the matter to sanction by formal vote the appointment of Henry Dawson, a well-known Puritan, as his deputy whenever he should be absent on Parliamentary duty. It was during these, his consecutive years of mayoralty and membership, that the king, flying from Oxford, threw himself upon the mercy of the Scots at Newark, was brought by them to Newcastle, detained here in virtual captivity, and finally handed over to the English Commissioners. It was during his same term of office that a third attempt was made to annex Gateshead to Newcastle, and he was the instrument chosen to "certify the inhabitants of the Borough of Gateshead" of such intention.

Then came the dismal proceedings which ended in the execution of the king. Blakiston was one of the hundred and thirty-five persons commissioned to try his Majesty,[1] and took his seat among the sixty-seven of them who answered to their names on the first day

[1] A local man, "Michael Potts, of Sharperton, in the county of Northumberland, vintner," was one of the witnesses against the Royal prisoner, his evidence being that he had seen his Majesty at Newbury, and other places, at the head of his army, fighting against his own subjects.

of the trial. When judgment had been pronounced, and the warrant for the king's execution prepared, fifty-nine of the Commissioners appended their names and seals. Twelfth in the list comes the bold signature of the Puritan member for Newcastle, with the seal of the Blakistons of Blakiston beside it—"Argent, two bars, and in chief three dunghill cocks gules."

John Blakiston did not live to share the further triumphs of his party. Some time in May, 1649, within three months of the death of the king, he was taken ill. His will is dated the 1st of June following, and a day or two afterwards he died. No record of his death can be found, but that he had passed away before the 6th of the month the following extract from the Journals of the House of Commons for that date clearly proves:—"That the sum of three thousand pounds be paid unto the wife and children of John Blakiston, Esq., a late member of this House, deceased, out of the estates of Sir William Widdrington and the Earl of Newcastle, in the county of Northumberland, for the reparation of his losses and sufferings for the State by the means of the said Earl of Newcastle and Sir William Widdrington."

A sum of five hundred pounds was, by another resolution of the same date, awarded to "George Blakiston, gentleman," who, it is presumed, was John's brother George (married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, to Barbara, daughter of Henry Lawson), a merchant, and sheriff of the town in 1656. The Corporation of Newcastle, who, in the preceding April, had been vindicating their representative from "unjust and violent aspersions" cast upon him by his co-regicide, George Lilburne, testified their respect for his memory by voting £200 to his family for the "expenses and disbursements" he had incurred, "wherein he showed his faithfulness to this Corporation, and did many good services for this town." At the Restoration, when the new Parliament was dealing with the regicides, living and dead, he was exempted from the General Act of Pardon and Oblivion, and the Sheriff of Durham, having seized upon his widow's effects, the House ordered an inventory to be made of them, note to be taken of any timber that had been felled upon his lands, how much of it had been sold, etc. It is possible that these orders were followed by confiscation, for in the books of the Merchants' Company of Newcastle under date November 24th, 1668, "Susan Blackston, widow, mercer," occurs as being admitted to her freedom, which seems to indicate that she was obliged to enter into business again.

The issue of John and Susan Blakiston was seven children, of whom three survived their father—John, Nehemiah, and Rebecca. John, a barrister and judge of the Admiralty Court of Newcastle, married Phœbe, daughter of William Johnson, of Kibblesworth, and sister of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Knight, and died March 8th, 1702, leaving to his son Nathaniel all his lands in Newcastle, North Seaton, Alnwick, and Tadcaster. He may also have been the John Blakiston who was removed from the office of Town Clerk of Newcastle at the Restoration, and tried in vain to retain his office by professions of loyalty and fidelity to the new *régime*. The biographer of Ambrose Barnes notes his conversion in the following characteristic passage:—"Another gentleman, whose father had been one of the Commissioners who sat in judgment upon the King, riding in company with Mr. Barnes, fell into a sore complaint, what a mist affairs were in, and what fears he had that the Good Old Cause was in danger. But good as it was, he was one of the first who turned his back upon it. But they who remember Coot, Prin, Brown, with such as Ingoldsby, Hutchinson, and Downing, will cry, Lord, what is man!"

## John Blenkinsop,

PIONEER IN STEAM LOCOMOTION.

WRITERS who tell the story of the locomotive steam-engine assign a place of honour to John Blenkinsop, and some of them claim for him the merit of having constructed the first commercially successful engine that was placed upon a railway.

Mr. Blenkinsop was born at Walker in 1782. His cousin, Thomas Barnes, was viewer of Walker Colliery, and when the proper time came he was put under the care of this relative to learn the business of colliery management. Before he was of age his cousin died, but he had made good use of his opportunities, and although so young, was qualified to take a position of trust and responsibility in his profession. So at least thought the Brandlings, for soon after the death of his teacher they appointed him viewer of collieries at Middleton, near Leeds, which they had opened upon an estate derived from the marriage of Ralph Brandling, in the seventeenth century, with Anne, daughter and heir of John Leghe.

At the time of his removal into Yorkshire—1801 or 1802—coal-owners and colliery engineers were engrossed in the study of mechanical haulage. Various attempts were being made to apply steam to that purpose, both in the form of travelling engines drawing waggons behind, and fixed engines pulling them from point to point with ropes. Soon after his settlement at Middleton, a travelling engine was patented by which Trevithick hoped to solve the problem that was baffling the best mechanics of the country. It did not answer; and a similar want of success attended the "racing steam horse," which the same engineer brought out in 1808. Ten years of experiment had failed to overcome the difficulties which beset the application of steam to locomotion, and it appeared as if the fixed engine would be the only means of mechanical transit available.

The produce of Middleton collieries was conveyed into Leeds, a distance of between three and four miles, in waggons drawn by horses along a fairly level railroad, and Mr. Blenkinsop, seeing the failure of Trevithick's efforts, and having a place so suitable at command, began to make experiments on his own account. On the 10th of April, 1811, he obtained a patent for "certain mechanical means by which the conveyance of coals, minerals, and other articles is facilitated, and the expense is rendered less than heretofore." An engine was built for him by Messrs. Fenton, Murray, & Wood, of Leeds, and at Mr. Murray's suggestion it was provided with two double-acting cylinders, by which contrivance a fly-wheel was rendered unnecessary, and uniformity of action was secured. The cylinders were placed vertically, and were immersed for more than half their length in the steam space of the boiler. The boiler was of cast-iron, of the plain, cylindrical kind, with one flue—the fire being at one end, and the chimney at the other. It was supported upon a carriage, resting, without springs, directly upon two pairs of wheels and axles which were unconnected with the working parts, and served merely to carry the engine upon the rails—the progress being effected by a cog-wheel working into a toothed rack cast upon one side of the rails.

In June, 1812, thousands of persons witnessed the first performance of the new and strange machine which Mr. Blenkinsop had created. It was "crowned with complete success," wrote the editor of the *Leeds Mercury*, going out of his way to give a picture of the locomotive in honour of the occasion. There was no mistake about it; the problem of steam locomotion had been solved. Henceforth,

it was evident, haulage on level railways could be performed without horses, or fixed engines, and with greater economy than either. Blenkinsop's locomotives did the work of sixteen horses in twelve hours; drew twenty-seven waggons weighing ninety-four tons on dead levels at three and a half miles an hour; travelled when lightly loaded ten miles an hour, weighed five tons, and cost £400, to which must be added the expense of laying down a special tooth-racked rail.

When Blenkinsop's engine had been running between Middleton and Leeds about fifteen months, the Brandlings brought one to their collieries of Kenton and Coxlodge. "A vast concourse of spectators" assembled, and the engine, with sixteen waggons behind it, weighing altogether seventy tons, was set going. The speed realised was not so great as was anticipated, owing to "some partial ascents in the railway." But after the experiment was finished, "a large party of gentlemen partook of an excellent dinner provided at the Grand Stand," on Newcastle Town Moor, and drinking success to the locomotive and its inventor, spent the afternoon "in the most agreeable and convivial manner." George Stephenson, then engine-wright at Killingworth Colliery, who had been among the spectators at the Coxlodge trial, remarked that he thought he could "make a better engine than that to go upon legs," and how, with the aid of William Hedley and others, he succeeded, all the world knows.

Mr. Blenkinsop died at Leeds in January, 1831, at the early age of 48 years. The *Mercury* of the 29th of that month notes his decease in the following paragraph:—"On Saturday last, after a tedious illness, aged 48, Mr. John Blenkinsop, for many years principal agent to the Brandling family at Middleton, near this place. As a man of science and a benefactor to his country, his name will be handed down to future generations among the foremost in this enlightened age, by his invention of the steam-engine for conveying coals from the pits to Leeds, which at once gave the general idea of the superior utility of steam conveyance. As a generous and disinterested friend, his memory will be long cherished by a numerous circle of acquaintances; in his station as agent he commanded the entire confidence and esteem of his employers, and also lived highly respected among the working classes, and died sincerely lamented by all who were in any way connected with him."

# Thomas John Bold,

ENTOMOLOGIST.

"In these beings so minute, and, as it were, such nonentities, what wisdom is displayed, what power, what unfathomable perfection!"—PLINY.

AMONG the local explorers into obscure forms of life who founded the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, one of the most earnest and successful was Thomas John Bold. What Joshua Alder did for the mollusca, and Thomas Atthey for the fossil fauna, that Mr. Bold assisted to accomplish for the coleoptera of the district. By his aid the numerous insects which come under that designation in Northumberland and Durham were industriously collected and catalogued, and the local literature of Natural History was permanently strengthened and improved.

Working members of the Natural History Society of Newcastle possess this distinct advantage, that when their labours are ended the kindly hand of some fellow-student transmits to posterity in the Transactions of the Society the records of their lives and labours. Thus, with discriminative pencil, Dr. Embleton sketches the achievements of Joshua Alder; thus, with appreciative pen, Mr. Joseph Wright, keeper of the Museum, tells the life-stories of Thomas Belt and Thomas John Bold. Most valuable to the local biographer are these tributes which fellowship and friendship pay to the departed. They offer him reliable dates, provide him with correct results, enable him to form accurate judgments, and thus ease his burden and lighten his labours. The narrative which follows is merely an epitome of Mr. Wright's handiwork.

Thomas John Bold was born at Tanfield Lea, in the county of Durham, on the 26th September, 1816, and was the eldest son of George Bold, a tradesman in that village. He received his early instruction from the same schoolmaster as Joshua Alder—the Rev. Joseph Simpson, vicar of Tanfield. His parents removed to Newbottle while he was still a child, and he attended the Grammar School at Houghton-le-Spring. Upon their further removal to Longbenton he finished his education in Newcastle. When the time came for him to choose a trade he entered into the service of Thomas

Pattinson, grocer and seedsman, in the Bigg Market, and with that firm he remained till he became incapacitated for active labour.

In early youth Mr. Bold was of studious habits and fond of Natural History. Ornithology was his favourite pursuit, till his health compelled him to relinquish birdstuffing, and then he returned to Entomology. Like most beginners, he started with the Lepidoptera, but soon directed his attention to the Coleoptera, which thenceforward became his special study. The banks of the Tyne, the Teams, and the Derwent afforded him a grand hunting-ground, the Ouseburn was a favourite resort, but on occasions of public holiday he went farther afield, and the lake at Gosforth and Prestwick Car were visited. His summer holidays he usually spent with Mr. John Addison, of Lanercost, and made good use of his time in exploring the banks of the Irthing. These pursuits soon brought him into contact with others of like habits, among whom may be named Dr. James Hardy, now secretary of the Berwickshire Field Club, Dr. Thomas Pigg, and Mr. John Hancock. In 1843 he became a member of the Wallis Society, of which Dr. Hardy, who then lived at Gateshead, was the principal founder. The society consisted of young men, who met at each other's houses to read papers, exhibit and compare specimens, and generally to advance the study of natural history and antiquities in the two Northern Counties. It had no long existence, but it helped to pave the way for the establishment of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club in 1846. Of this organisation Mr. Bold became an active member, and the first paper published in the Transactions of the club is from his pen.

It was one of the primary objects of the club to collect and publish correct lists of the various natural history objects of the district. To Mr. Bold and Mr. Hardy were entrusted the preparation of a catalogue of the Coleoptera, and as the subject had long engaged their attention, and they had abundant materials on hand, they were able to print a copious instalment in the first volume of the Transactions. Begun in 1846, the catalogue was finished in 1852, and was followed at long intervals by lists of local Homoptera, Aculeate Hymenoptera, and Hemiptera-Heteroptera of his own compiling. In 1870, he presented to the club a new edition of the Coleoptera Catalogue—a most laborious work, for the number of local species had been increased meanwhile by a third, and the

nomenclature had undergone a revolution. By this time he had become the recognised authority in the district upon his special branch of study; among his correspondents were Stevens, Newman, Walcott, Wollaston, Kirby, and, indeed, most of the leading entomologists of the day.

From the early part of 1867 Mr. Bold was confined to his room by paralysis, and in May, 1874, at his Longbenton home, he passed away. Through the liberality of his brother Edwin, his collections were presented to the Newcastle Natural History Society, and they are now in the spacious museum of that body at the Barras Bridge.

His biographer tells us that Mr. Bold was a careful and accurate observer, of unwearied industry, amply endowed with energy and perseverance, and great power of continuous working. The truth of this statement is attested by a list of his contributions to various publications, which occupies six and a half pages of Mr. Wright's memoir. There are thirteen of his "notes" and "papers" in the "Transactions of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club," twelve in the "Transactions of the Newcastle Natural History Society," eighty-four in the "Zoologist," and forty-one in the "Entomologists' Magazine"—a hundred and fifty altogether.

# Hugh de Bolebec,

SHERIFF OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND JUSTICE ITINERANT.

BOLEBEC was one of the largest of the Northumbrian estates held by baronage of the Norman kings. It comprised Styford, Heddon-on-the-Wall, Benwell, Elswick, Angerton, Hartburn, Matfen, Cambo, Kirkharle, and several other manors, and, after Alnwick, contributed the largest sums to the "ward," or defence of the castle of Newcastle, and to "cornage"—originally a tribute of horned beasts payable to the Crown. In the middle of the twelfth century the barony was held by Walter de Bolebec, founder of the abbey of Blanchland, a wealthy and powerful baron. His eldest son succeeded, but died without issue in 1205, and then the estates came into the possession of Hugh, grandson of Walter de Bolebec, and nephew of the deceased heir.

Hugh de Bolebec obtained rank and honour in the court of King John. He was a frequent attendant upon the monarch in his

journeyings, witnessed several of his charters, assisted him in those troubles with the barons which led to the signing of Magna Charta, and received rewards for his fidelity from the lands of their adherents. After the death of John, he secured the confidence of his successor, Henry III. By him, in the fourth year of his reign, he was appointed Sheriff of Northumberland; and, again, in the twentieth of that monarch, the county was committed to his charge, and he remained in office ten years. During a part of that time he was governor of Newcastle and of the fortress of Bamborough—posts of great importance, authority, and power. He had been a justice itinerant for the liberties of Durham in 1228, and in 1262 the king appointed him to the same office for pleas of his forests in Northumberland, Cumberland, York, Lancashire, and Northampton. A few months afterwards—in October, 1262—he died.

By his wife, the Baroness Theophania, who was living at Angerton at the time of his death, Hugh de Bolebec had a son and four daughters. The son, Sir Hugh de Bolebec, gave Rothley, which he had bought of Alan de Ormston, to the monks of Newminster. He probably died without progeny, for the estates were afterwards divided among his four sisters, all of whom were married into great local families—Alice to Walter de Huntercumbe, Lord of Wooler; Margery to Ralph Fitzwilliam, Lord of Greystoke, Morpeth, etc.; Philippa to Roger de Lancaster; and Maud to Hugh Delaval.

## Robert Bolron,

### THE SPY.

THE story of Robert Bolron—the Titus Oates of the North of England—is soon told. He was born in Newcastle, and, at the proper age, was bound apprentice to a London jeweller named Deale. With Mr. Deale, whose place of business was at Pye Corner, where the Great Fire of London was stopped, he is said to have remained about a year, and then ran away and enlisted for a soldier. Some time afterwards, being at Tynemouth with his regiment, he was shipped on board the *Rainbow* frigate, which had been put into commission to fight the Dutch. From this service also he made his escape, and, striking across country, found his way to Barnbow Hall, in Yorkshire, the seat of Sir Thomas Gascoigne (with one of

whose retainers, a man named Richard Pepper, he seems to have been acquainted), and received hospitable entertainment. Upon Pepper's recommendation he was appointed by Sir Thomas to superintend his collieries—on the Tyne say some writers, but the evidence points rather to Yorkshire—the kind-hearted old baronet believing his story that he had been brought up among coal-pits, and understood the winning and working of them. Here he married Mary Baker, a servant in Sir Thomas's household, and might have prospered, but evil genius followed him. He was accused of idleness and peculation, and Sir Thomas was obliged to withdraw his confidence. It was not until, having let him the farm of Shippon Hall, he could get neither rent nor money lent, that the baronet had recourse to legal measures. He brought an action of ejectment against Bolron, and this proceeding so exasperated the ex-soldier that he planned a deep scheme of revenge. Securing the assistance of one Lawrence Maybury, a footman at Barnbow, who had been dismissed for theft, he proceeded to put it into execution.

Late at night, on the 7th of July, 1679, upon the sworn information of these two men, Sir Thomas Gascoigne, an old man of eighty-five, was apprehended, taken before a justice, sent to London, and committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason. He lay there, sorely troubled with cold and other hardships, till the following February, and then was put upon his trial. Bolron and Maybury swore that Sir Thomas, and Sir Miles Stapleton, and others conferring together at Barnbow, agreed to contribute large sums of money to introduce Popery into the kingdom, murder the king, and subvert the Government, and that in particular Sir Thomas solicited Bolron personally to kill his Majesty, and offered him £1,000 for that service. The proceedings, which occupy many pages of "Howell's State Trials," afford melancholy reading. The judges seem to have believed Bolron and his fellow-conspirator; they summed up for a conviction; the jury knew better, and pronounced a verdict of Not Guilty. Sir Thomas was acquitted, and, standing erect and firm, as he had done throughout the trial, left the court with these touching words:—"God forgive them. Let us pray for them."

While Sir Thomas lay in prison, Bolron busied himself with other persecutions. He appeared before the Lord Mayor of York and accused one John Andrews of being a Romish priest, alleging that he had seen him administer the sacrament to ten persons at

Northallerton. He preferred a charge against Robert Dolman, of York, a Catholic gentleman of ancient descent, whose name, he averred, had been mentioned at the Barnbow conferences as one of those who were willing to assist in re-establishing Popery and founding a nunnery near Ripley. He swore also that "being on search with his assistants for priests and Jesuits," he had found in the house of Lady Widdrington a man in bed who called himself Francis Collingwood, and whose trunk contained Popish books and vestments. Then, turning his attention to his native town, he endeavoured to make victims of Sir Thomas Haggerston of Haggerston, Bart., and Thomas Riddell, Esq., a son of Sir Thomas Riddell of Fenham. His charges against these illustrious persons were that Robert Killinbeck, a Romish priest, being at one of the conferences at Barnbow, where it was concluded to murder the king and all Protestants that would not turn Catholics, promised, "in the name of his master, Thomas Riddell," that he would contribute liberally for the carrying on of such design, and that in a list of the actors and contributors engaged in the plot he (Bolron) had seen the names of both Riddell and Haggerston, with the sums they had respectively agreed to pay. In none of these cases does it appear that the implicated person was put upon his trial; the magistrates evidently did not believe the story which the informer told. He secured one victim only—George Tweng, clerk, of Heworth, near York, a nephew of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, who being tried at bar, and found guilty, on Bolron's evidence chiefly, was executed with accustomed barbarity. The last case in which he is known to have been engaged, that of Sir Miles Stapleton, was, fortunately, a failure, though, as appears from the record in Howell, the prisoner had a narrow escape.

While his disreputable mission lasted, Bolron was treated by the Government as a person of consideration and credit. The judges were deferential to him, the law officers of the Crown upheld him as a highly meritorious and loyal subject, and the Privy Council went so far as to trust him with a general warrant, which authorised him to enter private houses, at all hours, in search of prohibited books, concealed vessels and vestments, and hidden priests. What became of him after the trial of Sir Miles Stapleton is not known. He undoubtedly died and was buried; but how and where nobody knows and nobody cares.

# Robert Bonner,

VICAR OF HARTBURN.

WILLIAM BONNER, son of Christopher Bonner, yeoman, of Portinsell, above Derwentwater, came to Newcastle in 1589 as an apprentice to Mark Shafto, established himself in business as a merchant and hostman, married for his second wife a daughter of the wealthy house of Chapman, was Sheriff of the town in 1617-18, and founded a family that, during the reigns and revolutions of the Stuarts, held a leading position in the municipality of Newcastle and the churches of Northumberland.

Robert, the eighth son of William Bonner, was baptised at St. Nicholas' on the 1st November, 1612. Educated for the ministry, he graduated B.A., and on December 17th, 1636, was licensed to the curacy of St. Andrew's, Newcastle. Three years later he was appointed curate of All Saints', and as such his name may be seen in the registers of that church. Hodgson states that he was also curate of St. James's Chapel and Master of St. Thomas's the same year—an indication of somewhat rapid preferment. The Civil War followed, and, being a staunch Royalist, he suffered for his opinions. Brand says that he was sequestered and imprisoned, and we knew from other sources that he was banished from the town. He appears to have been the only member of his family who remained faithful to the king. His brother, or half-brother, Thomas, a pronounced Puritan (Mayor of the town in 1648-49, 1651-52, and 1659-60), is described by the biographer of Ambrose Barnes as "the miracle of his age—every one striving to pay him respect." Yet at his first election stones were thrown and torches extinguished as the municipal procession escorted him to his house on the Sandhill, and at his final retirement, "making scruple to surrender his staff to Sir John Marley," he was so severely maltreated in the Spital that he was "carried out in his chair half dead." Two other brothers also, Timothy and Michael, actively identified themselves with the Commonwealth, though they each had, at a later period, a son in the Church.

After the Restoration Robert Bonner returned to Newcastle. In the summer of 1660, being M.A., he petitioned the king for the

rectory of Hartburn, void by the death of John Snape, and in his Majesty's gift by vacancy of the See of Durham. He also solicited a gift of the Mary Magdalene Hospital and St. Thomas's Chapel, stating that he had been driven from Newcastle during the troubles "for using the Church services and praying for his Majesty," and enclosing a certificate of the facts, signed by Sir John Marley and ten others. His requests were granted, for in 1665 we find him writing from Hartburn, in reply to a letter of inquiry from Bishop Cosin, that the chapel of St. Thomas at the Bridge End, being almost demolished, the Mayor and burgesses only required of him one sermon a year, to be preached on Good Friday. When Mr. Ashburnham, curate of St. Andrew's, died, the bishop, overlooking the slight which the Corporation had put upon him at the time of that clergyman's appointment, solicited the curacy for Robert Bonner in these terms:—"Mr. Mayor, etc.,—Seeing that the Chapelry of St. Andrew's, in the town of Newcastle, is now vacant, by the death of Mr. Ashburnham, the late curate there, therefore, out of my pastoral care for that place, I do recommend to you and to the rest of your Corporation Mr. Robert Bonner, to supply that cure: the rather because born in your town, and formerly officiating in that chapelry, and, consequently, supposed to be both more acceptable and also profitable among you; and the more because unblameable both in life and doctrine. For the public good of you all, I shall not be unwilling to dispense with his residence at Hartburn, being assured that he will provide a sufficient curate and preacher there, to whom he will give a good and competent stipend for that purpose. I doubt not of your acceptance of this my motion, in order to his admission at St. Andrew's by my episcopal authority, etc."

The Common Council did not concur in the bishop's views, and Mr. Bonner remained at Hartburn, where, in the autumn of 1676, he died. He left one son, William, who married, first, at Longbenton, in 1674, Sara Kitching, of Killingworth (from whom came the Bonners of High Callerton), and, second, Ann, daughter of Francis Gray, merchant, eldest son of the Rev. Francis Gray, curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle.

# Reynold Gideon Bouyer,

ARCHDEACON OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

AMONG the dignitaries of the Church in the diocese of Durham who have devoted a portion of their ecclesiastical revenues to public uses, an honourable place must be given to the venerable Archdeacon Bouyer. He was an LL.B. of Jesus College, Cambridge (married to Elizabeth Ponton, of Little Ponton, Lincolnshire), who, receiving the prebendship of the ninth stall in Durham Cathedral in 1792, rose successively to the fifth and first stalls, was collated to the Archdeaconry of Northumberland, with the rectory of Howick attached, and, later, obtained the vicarage of Northallerton. In the year when the battle of Waterloo was fought, he was in the enjoyment of all these preferments, and was beginning to make good use of them.

Archdeacon Bouyer lived at the dawn of popular education in England, and by pen and purse he aided the great social movement against ignorance and vice. He published, in 1811, "A Comparative View of the Two New Systems of Education for the Infant Poor," and soon after his settlement at Howick helped to set on foot a Sunday-school there. But his greatest undertaking was the establishment of parochial libraries in Northumberland. It is said that he furnished every parish in the county with the books necessary to form these useful institutions, placing them in the care of the clergy, with stipulations that they should be lent gratuitously to the parishioners. The number of volumes so provided is computed at 30,000, and the expense to the Archdeacon at not less than £1,400.

There is a pleasing reminiscence of this worthy man in Raine's "Life of Hodgson." Mr. Hodgson was prostrated at Heworth, in 1822, by domestic affliction, from which he was relieved by a timely transference to the living of Kirkwhelpington—exchanging, as Mr. Raine poetically expresses it, "the swelling turbulence of the Tyne" for "the gentle murmur of the Wansbeck." It is more than probable, Mr. Raine thinks, that the particulars of Mr. Hodgson's situation had been communicated to the Bishop of Durham (Dr. Barrington), by the kind-hearted Archdeacon of Northumberland,—

a man without an enemy, and certainly without a fault, except that of unwisely meddling with chapter-houses and churches, and building a windmill within the castle walls upon the towering and far-seen hill of Bamborough." Mr. Bouyer had been Mr. Hodgson's steady friend for some time. He interested himself especially in the great work to which the historian had set his hand, and in the prosecution of which he had partly broken down. A few months after his induction at Whelpington Hodgson preached the sermon at Archdeacon Bouyer's Morpeth visitation, and the venerable ecclesiastic was so much pleased with it that he insisted upon its being printed for distribution among the clergy.

It is to be regretted that records of the archdeacon's life are meagre and fragmentary. The foregoing notes are all that can be found in local literature about a man who must have exercised considerable influence for good upon rural life in Northumberland at a transitional period in its history. He died, aged eighty-five, on the 30th January, 1826, the year of the "Great Election," and was buried in the Chapel of the Nine Altars in Durham Cathedral, on the east wall of which is a marble tablet to his memory.

## John Bover,

CHIEF OF THE IMPRESS SERVICE.

"Where hes ti' been, maw canny hinny?
Where hes ti' been, maw winsome man?
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising back and forrard:
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising sair and lang.
Aw've been ti' the norrard, cruising back and forrard,
But daurna come ashore, for Bover and his gang."

—LOCAL SONG.

THE first commission for the impressment of seamen was issued in the reign of Edward III. (1355), and upon occasions of emergency the practice continued down to recent times. Upon the Tyne, where the oversea coal trade furnished an excellent training ground for seamen, the system of forced service fell with remarkable severity. Local annals teem with records of riot and violence occasioned by the proceedings of the pressgang at Shields and Newcastle. Performing obnoxious duties, aided by spies and informers, the officers

and men of the impress service were hated by the seafaring and riverside people with an intensity of abhorrence that knew no limit. "Retaining a vivid recollection of the scenes of impressment which I have witnessed in my youth in the streets of this very town," writes Mr. Salmon ("South Shields: Its Past, Present, and Future"), "the screams of the women, and the shouts and imprecations of the men, and the curses of the pressgang, who were tracking like blood-hounds the flying steps of some unhappy sailor, just returning perhaps in joy and expectation to his wife and children after an absence of years, I cannot wonder at the abhorrence of the impress service which always prevailed among the North-Country seamen." To drub the gang, to outwit it, to escape from its clutches, to tar and feather its minions were considered highly meritorious achievements, which often found expression in stirring rhyme and thrilling narrative.

During the war with America, the Regulating Captain of the port of Newcastle, as the head of the impress service here was officially designated, was John Bover. He had been a captain in the Royal Navy, had seen service, and was a brave and gallant officer. While he remained in office, the barbarous system over which he presided was carried out with tact and discretion. Aided by his lieutenant, Cuthbert Adamson, father of John Adamson the antiquary, he made the forces under his command respected as well as dreaded, for, although he could not at all times restrain the eagerness of his subordinates to secure men, he did his spiriting gently, and accompanied by as little hardship as the nature of the service permitted. With the one exception quoted above, no ill-feeling towards Captain Bover displays itself in Tyneside literature; no local annalist associates his name with discreditable incidents; no local poet perpetuates disagreeable episodes of his life in scathing rhyme. Among the official classes, the municipal authorities, and the leading people in Newcastle, he was held in high estimation. When he died (May 20, 1782), aged sixty-eight years, he was honoured by a public funeral, "as a testimony of his meritorious services to his king and country." Sykes informs us that the East York and Westmorland Militias, with their bands joined, marched from the Parade to the house of the deceased in the Bigg Market, where the rank and file divided and lined the street to St. Nicholas' Church. First came Grenadiers with reversed muskets; the beadles of St. John's and St. Nicholas' with covered staves; bands playing the

"Dead March," with covered drums; the boatswain and crew of the deceased's barge, and his servant; then the corpse, the pall borne by eight naval officers; Lieutenant Adamson, R.N., chief mourner, and other mourners; the ensigns of the militia, and of the 26th Regiment from Tynemouth; lieutenants, captains, and colonels, General Beckwith and Lord Adam Gordon; the Sheriff, Aldermen, and Recorder of Newcastle; the Mayor, with his attendants and a battalion. In the churchyard the Grenadiers fired three volleys, "and thus," adds Sykes, "did navy, military, and civil, with many thousands of people of all ranks, with the most minute decorum, pay the last tribute to the remains of a good and gallant officer, and a worthy man."

# Henry Bourne,

HISTORIAN OF NEWCASTLE.

In the prolific outpourings of the local press during the last hundred and fifty years, scant note is taken of a gentle and gifted man, who, while fulfilling the arduous and ill-rewarded duties of curate in a populous parish, made the earliest adequate attempt to illustrate the history and describe the antiquities of Newcastle. Among his fellow-historians there has been a unanimity of neglect that is inexplicable. Brand, whose well-stored volumes bear internal evidence of indebtedness to the researches of his predecessor, disposes of him in a dozen borrowed lines; Mackenzie, though he charges Brand with indifference, does little to fill the void; Sykes's record is weak and meagre; Richardson copies Sykes without acknowledgment, and without improvement. It was left to the industrious pen of the Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, M.A., to remove a reproach from local literature. A paper which Mr. Adamson contributed to the "Archæologia Æliana," in 1885, gives, for the first time, an efficient sketch of the life and labours, the struggles and disappointments, of this slighted historian—Henry Bourne, M.A., curate of All Saints', and author of "The History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the Ancient and Present State of that Town."

Henry Bourne, son of Thomas Bourne, tailor, was born in Newcastle, and, as appears from the registers of St. John's Church, was baptised on the 16th December, 1694. He was bound

apprentice, on the 9th October, 1709, to Barnabas Watson, a glazier, who carried on business at the Head of the Side. While there, he showed such decided tastes for the acquisition of knowledge that his master permitted the indentures to be cancelled, and he was sent to the Royal Grammar School, in which he had probably received the rudiments of education, to qualify himself for higher branches of study. At the age of twenty-three, assisted by friends who appreciated his diligence and devotion to literature, and obtaining, no doubt, the annual allowance of £5 which the Common Council of Newcastle bestowed upon youths who went from the Grammar School to the Universities, he was admitted a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge. At college he was fortunate in having for tutor Thomas Atherton, a native of Newcastle (son of Henry Atherton, town's physician), who had himself been educated at the Grammar School, and may be supposed to have taken some interest in his grown-up pupil. Of his collegiate career there is no record. He remained at Christ's three years, and having graduated B.A., in 1720, and received ordination from Edmund Gibson, Bishop of Lincoln, entered upon his labours as a minister. In what place he began to exercise his gifts cannot be ascertained, but the church books of St. Nicholas' contain an entry of his preaching there for the first time on the 5th February, 1721. At that date the venerable Dr. Nathaniel Ellison, Vicar of Newcastle, was approaching the end of his ministerial career, and after his death, in the April following, the Rev. William Bradford, son of the Bishop of Carlisle, obtained the living. Mr. Bradford was a young man of twenty-five, and between him and Mr. Bourne there was possibly community of taste and feeling. Be that as it may, in 1722, upon the removal to Stannington of the Rev. Cuthbert Ellison (reputed author of "A Most Pleasant Description of Benwel Village") Mr. Bourne was licensed to the cure of souls in All Saints'—the largest of the Newcastle parishes, and one of the most populous curacies in the North of England.

Settled as a minister in his native town, Mr. Bourne took his M.A. degree (1724), and the following year published a book—

"Antiquitates Vulgares, or the Antiquities of the Common People, Giving an Account of several of their Opinions and Ceremonies, with Proper Reflections upon each of them; showing which may be retain'd, and which ought to be laid aside. By Henry Bourne, M.A., Curate of the Parochial Chapel of All Saints', in Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Newcastle: Printed by J. White for the Author. MDCCXXV.

This well-known work—upon which Brand afterwards grafted the "Popular Antiquities" which bear his name—is dedicated to William Carr, Mayor, John Isaacson, Recorder, Sir William Blackett (and nine other aldermen), James Muncaster, Sheriff, and the rest of the Common Council of Newcastle, who are told that the book is the genuine offspring of their generosity, and that, having blessed the author with the most inestimable favours, he feels bound in duty, and by all the ties of gratitude, to lay the first-fruits of his labours at their feet. His next appearance in print was in 1727, when Mr. White issued for him a treatise showing "The Harmony and Agreement between the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels, as they stand in the Book of Common Prayer."

In 1728 some local gentlemen founded a lectureship by subscription, which, settled upon him, made an acceptable addition to an inconsiderable income, though it did not lighten his duties. He and his assistant were thenceforward responsible for daily prayer at 10 and 4, the lecture every other Sunday at 6 P.M. from Easter till the middle of September, sacrament once a month, and all christenings, weddings, and burials, visitations of the sick, and relief of the poor which arose in a crowded parish. How he found time among these engrossing occupations to cultivate his literary tastes and indulge in antiquarian research is difficult to understand. Yet it was while so engaged that he began to collect materials for a history of Newcastle. On the 17th September, 1731, the following advertisement made its appearance:—"As I have been, for a considerable Time, collecting Memoirs and Antiquities of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and have made a pretty large progress therein, I am willing to complete the same in the most exact Manner. Knowing, therefore, that some ancient Names of Persons, Streets, and other Places and Things may be more truly ascertained by Deeds and Writing than otherwise, I publish This to desire the perusal of any such Writing as may be of use herein; I desire also any other Information, whether it relates to the Churches, Chapels, Chanteries, Monasteries, Hospitals, Almshouses, etc., of this town, or to the Transactions herein during the Time of the Civil War; And the Favour shall be thankfully and faithfully acknowledged by me, HENRY BOURNE."

The response to this appeal was not encouraging. A few public-spirited gentlemen rendered assistance, but the majority stood aloof, some of them alleging, as the author informs us, "that it might be of dangerous consequence to show ancient writings, that he was but

a curate that undertook the work, and that his abilities, therefore, of pocket and mind, must be vastly unequal to such a task;" while others "made it their business (so great has been their ill-nature and prejudice) to take all ways and methods of decrying it, by print, by manuscript, lessening it in all companies to hinder its publication." To men like Bourne difficulties like these were but incentives to exertion. Undaunted by indifference, undeterred by sarcasm, he persevered with his task, and in so doing overtaxed his strength. The labours of his cure and the perplexities of authorship bore so heavily upon him that he fell ill. Still he worked on. His bedroom in Silver Street, under the shadow of the church, and within sound of its music, became his study; and there, through lingering months of pain and weariness, he brought his book to its end. Before Christmas, 1732, the MS. was completed, the preface written, everything made ready for the printer; everything but the author. For him there was no hope. His malady increased, he became weaker and weaker, and in the afternoon of the 16th February, 1732-33, he died. Two days later his body was buried within the walls that for the better part of ten years had echoed the sound of his voice. His parishioners showed their respect and attachment by attending his funeral, but made no further effort to record his connection with the church and his efforts for their spiritual welfare. A line in the register was his only memorial in old All Saints', and neither stone nor tablet preserves his memory in the new edifice which, half a century later, was erected upon the site.

Mr. Bourne had been twice married. He buried his first wife, Margaret, aged 30, in 1727, and over her remains laid a slab "which formerly belonged to one Blount," upon which was cut in Greek text the prayer of Paul for Onesiphorus. His second wife, Alice, daughter of Ellis Inchball, survived him forty years, and died an inmate of Mrs. Davison's Hospital. Of five children born to him, only two, Henry and Eleanor, issue of the first marriage, outlived him. For their benefit, a couple of years after the author's decease, the "History of Newcastle" was sent to press. In the autumn of 1735 Mr. White was able to announce that the book was in type, that 300 copies had been printed off, that the price to subscribers was 10s. 6d. in sheets, and that those who desired copies "neatly bound" might have them done in "calf leather" at 2s. 6d., and in "sheep" at 2s. a volume extra. Two hundred subscribers were obtained, and early in 1736 the volume was issued. It forms a

thin folio of 252 pages, printed in clear type, with a folding plan of Newcastle facing the title, and somewhat intricate footnotes and marginal explanations. The subscribers' copies end with the first Mayoralty of Walter (afterwards Sir Walter) Blackett, to whom the book is dedicated, but in 1757 the last leaf was reprinted, and the list of Mayors and Sheriffs was brought down to that date. A few large-paper copies were struck off, and have now become excessively rare. One of them (the dedication copy to Sir Walter Blackett), interleaved with drawings and engravings, was sold at the sale of Mr. John Trotter Brockett's books in Newcastle, and brought the high figure of £54 12s.

Mackenzie describes Mr. Bourne as a sincere, plain, unassuming man, diligent in his studies and in the discharge of his clerical duties. Mr. Adamson, with greater justice, points to the evidence which his writings afford of wide and extensive reading, and of familiarity with classical, patristic, and mediæval literature, as well as with the best authors of modern times. "We cannot fail," he adds, "to be pleased with the quaintness and simplicity of his style, the reverential tone that pervades his pages, his regard for learning and piety, his respect for antiquity, and his desire to preserve and hand down the records and remains of the past, which, but for his loving care and labour, might have been altogether neglected and lost."

## Sir Henry Brabant,

AN EXTREME LOYALIST.

"Sir Henry Brabant, another alderman, profest, if the King should command him to kill a man in cold blood, he took himself bound in conscience and duty to execute his commands."—LIFE OF AMBROSE BARNES.

ONE of Richardson's reprints—"The Eve of the Revolution in Newcastle" (already quoted in our sketch of Sir William Blackett the Second)—is a letter to King James II. from Sir Henry Brabant, complaining that his loyalty to the Crown had not been supported as it should have been by some of his colleagues in the municipal government of Newcastle. The letter, written shortly after Michaelmas, 1685, when Sir Henry had been for the second time elected Mayor, contains some curious statements. His Majesty is told by

the writer that, being appointed to the chief magistrateship, he, "according to uninterrupted custom of many years, named a Sheriff and Common Council, composed of the most able and loyal men of the Corporation;" whereupon "one of the aldermen, contrary to the said custom, takes upon him to name a different Sheriff and Common Council, in opposition to those named by the Mayor; and as a mark of his loyalty, not only puts in for foreman one who signed the Royal Martyr, your Majesty's royal father's death [who could this regicide be, Lilburn and Blakiston being long dead?], but also the electors who were to confirm the choice of the Common Council (and packt for that purpose) were named under both qualifications of electors and Common Councilmen, so it was not to be expected those electors would choose others and vote themselves and their comrades out; which contrivance being observed by the Mayor, he immediately adjourned the election till your Majesty's pleasure were further known." The king confirmed the choice of the Mayor, who then summoned the electors together, and asked them if they had anything to say why his Common Council should be sworn. "To which they grumblingly said they had not; and Sir William Blackett, who took upon him to speak in their name, dissatisfiedly said they had nothing to do, since your Majesty took the power from them, and so departed before the Common Council could be all sworn." The Mayor, "to make your Majesty's pleasure more known," called "a gill, or convention of all the freemen," which gave rise to a "malicious and ill-minded" circulation of rumours as to his intention, and then "all the aldermen," though bound to attend his worship at such meetings, "did all walk out of town together into the fields," etc. Sir William also, subsequently, being a member of Parliament, and having influence in high quarters, procured "your Majesty's royal letter, not only dissolving fourteen of the said loyall Common Council, such as the said Sir William Blackett bore most ill will to, and desired to be put out, but also putting fourteen of his choosing in their room," and "left the Mayor but ten of those he had;" a proceeding which "struck such a damp upon all the loyall partie of the Corporation that the grief of it went nigh to cost some of them their lives." The Mayor begged a hearing, in the hope of having his Majesty's last letter recalled, and his first restored; and to show the king "that those men so put in by Sir William Blackett can never be true to your Majesty's interest, a small business lately happened demonstrates the

same." The "small business," as set forth by (or for) Sir Henry, was:—That he and his ten faithful friends in the Common Council made a motion that "your Majesty's statue on horseback (like to that of your royal father at Charing Cross) should be made and set up on the market-place, commonly called the Sandhill in Newcastle, and it was strongly opposed by the other partie, who refused at first signing an order for it, and some of them did not stick to say the erecting the said statue looked like Popery; so your Majesty may judge what service you may expect from such men," etc. "However, the Mayor, by threatening to send the names of such as refused it, obtaining at last their consent for the said statue, more out of fear than love. If, after this, your Majesty thinks not fit to remove these men, then is your Majesty most earnestly supplicated by all the loyall partie in Newcastle to continue the present Mayor in the Mayoralty the next yeare, that by that means he may have an opportunity to choose men fit for your Majesty's service, and who will never thinke of denying anything that may advance your Majesty's interest."

The writer of this fervent epistle to the newly-crowned king—the municipal dignitary who uttered the sentiment quoted by the biographer of Ambrose Barnes—came, like so many other "men of light and leading" in Newcastle from the adjoining palatinate. His father, John Brabant, of Pedgbank, had bound him apprentice, in 1636, to Alexander (afterwards Sir Alexander) Davison, one of the leaders of the Royalist party in Newcastle, and one of the most venerable and venerated aldermen of that faction. The times were becoming critical when he entered upon his apprenticeship; they became still more so before his indentures were half completed; long ere his term expired the country was engaged in civil war. In the eighth year of his servitude, when the Scots stormed Newcastle, his master was killed fighting, at the age of eighty, upon the town wall. Trade being at a standstill, he made no effort to secure a "turnover," but remained unattached till affairs of business became more settled and his prospects more certain. In July, 1647, when he applied to be admitted to the freedom of the Merchants' Company, he was fined £10 for neglecting to complete his apprenticeship. Pleading ignorance, and petitioning for grace and favour, he obtained a remission of one-half of the fine, and on the 1st of September he was received into fellowship. Not for long, however, did he enjoy his privileges. He had taken lessons in loyalty from the master who died sword in hand defending the Stuart cause, and expressing his

opinions too freely, he incurred the displeasure of the authorities. By order of Common Council, in 1649, he was publicly disfranchised for being in arms against the Parliament.

What became of Mr. Brabant during the Interregnum is not stated. At the Restoration he regained his freedom, and, being impoverished in his estate by the civil commotions, obtained from Charles II. the office of collector of customs and subsidies of tonnage and poundage of duties on certain goods and merchandises of customs on cloth, hides, etc., in Newcastle. The Shrievalty came to him in 1662, and five years later he rose to the higher position of Mayor. Excisemen in those days were not usually very popular persons, and even collectors of customs, when invested with municipal authority, were apt to be regarded with aversion. "There were none that bore office in the excise but rogues," said John Lee, yeoman, "being at William Mason's house in the Bigg Market," on the 15th October, a few days after Mr. Brabant's election. "And what was Henry Brabant," he temerariously asked, "but an exciseman? And none but broken rogues had such places." For which outspoken speech, and seditious words against his Majesty, Lee was hauled up before a magistrate, as, at a later date, Albert Hodgson was cited for saying something to the contrary effect. Hodgson, being a Catholic, railed at Alderman Davison, son of Brabant's master, "and did with much invitracye and malice asperce and abuse Mr. Davison," adding that "none of the aldermen were worth anything except Mr. Brabant," etc. In the times of the Stuarts, as in our own day, railing and abuse were the common heritage of persons in authority, for party spirit in politics and in religion is eternally the same.

In the books of the Trinity House is a record that Aldermen Henry Brabant and Ralph Jenison, having been deputed by the town to attend the king in council for the adjustment of a dispute pending between the town and Mr. Edmund Custis (who undertook to clear away the wrecks in the river), were called in a second time at Whitehall, on 18th September, 1674, when they delivered their "humble proposal for accommodating the matter." The Hostmen's books, under date the 2nd of that month, contain an entry that "Ralph Jenison, governor, and Henry Brabant, Esq., going to London, are desired to use their endeavours to procure an Act of Parliament for regulating the abuses of collieries, etc.," and that in 1681 the Hostmen appointed a committee to consult "Henry Brabant, Anthony Isaacson, and Ralph Williamson, officers in the

Custom House," with a view to prevent ships that came into the harbour in ballast from taking in a keel or two of coals, and then sailing out again to discharge ballast at sea, thus avoiding payment of discharging at a proper ballast quay, or shore, within the river. Items of no great importance are these, except to show that Mr. Brabant was living in the sunshine, after some years spent in the shade. The circumstances under which he became Mayor a second time, at Michaelmas, 1685, are given in his querulous letter to the king. In that document he appears for the first time as a knight, and it is believed that he received that courtly title at his Majesty's accession in March previous. The honour came too late to be of much use to him. For in June, 1687, being then about sixty-six years of age, he died—died, as he had lived, a poor man. In one respect death was a happy release to him. He was spared the pain of witnessing the overthrow of the statue whose erection he had loyally promoted; spared the anguish of seeing his royal master a fugitive, and the hated Dutchman sharing the English throne. He left nothing but his name to his widow and son. The former, being a relict of a free hostman (for Sir Henry had taken up his freedom of the Hostmen's Company in 1673, and was governor the year before his death), with the aid of an apprentice, carried on a business in fitting and vending coals; but the time came when this resource failed, and she gradually sank into hopeless poverty. There is an order of Common Council dated 1707, by which £5 was to be given "to Lady Brabant in charity," and that is the last time the name appears in the municipal annals of Newcastle.

## John Brand,

ANTIQUARY AND HISTORIAN.

If Dr. Smiles were re-writing his admirable book upon "Self-Help," he might add to his illustrations of men who have risen from the humbler ranks of society to positions of public usefulness and influence, the lives of the three principal historians of Newcastle—Bourne, Brand, and Mackenzie. Henry Bourne, the earliest of them, was a tailor's son, and was bound apprentice to a glazier; John Brand began life as a shoemaker, and followed his calling till

he was sent to college; Eneas Mackenzie, the son of a shoemaker, would have been taught the "gentle craft" which his father practised, if his delicate organisation had not unfitted him for manual labour. Each of these notable men wrought his way from unpromising environments by self-culture and self-reliance, offering thereby another example to studious youth, of industry and courage ending in permanent advancement and enduring reputation.

The father of John Brand was parish clerk of Washington, near Durham. His daily occupation is not stated; probably he was a farm labourer, or small handicraftsman; if he had been in better

circumstances, local historians would have told us so. His son John was born on the 19th August, 1744; his wife died shortly afterwards, and when he married a second time he allowed his brother-in-law, Anthony Wheatley, to take the boy to Newcastle to be brought up. Mr. Wheatley was a shoemaker in the Back Row, a narrow thoroughfare which extended eastward from the foot of Westgate Street, opposite the Postern, to the junction of King Street and Queen Street, at a point nearly facing the Black Gate of the Old Castle. He was only a small tradesman, following an ill-requited calling in a poor neighbourhood, with squalid surroundings, but he did the best he could for his adopted son, and he had an excellent

wife, who supplied the place of the dead mother with unceasing solicitude and unstinted affection.

As soon as he was old enough, young Brand was sent to the Royal Free Grammar School of Newcastle, an institution which a newly-appointed headmaster—the Rev. Hugh Moises—was endowing with fresh life and investing with lasting popularity. Under his careful tuition the lad made rapid progress. Wise and thoughtful beyond his years, as boys brought up by foster-parents often are, he became a diligent and obedient scholar—a credit to his school, and a source of pride and gratification to his teachers. At the age of fourteen he was withdrawn from Mr. Moises's care, and bound apprentice to his uncle.

It was, perhaps, fortunate that the sedentary occupation of a cordwainer fell to his lot. In bygone days many men of genius sprang from the "last" and rose from the "lapstone"; for shoemaking, as practised before the introduction of machinery, was favourable to the formation of studious habits and the cultivation of literary pursuits. Young Brand had acquired at the Grammar School a taste for learning which he was unwilling to neglect. His uncle, being a lenient master, and most likely proud of the accomplishments of his youthful relative, interposed no obstacle and raised no objection. Thus unfettered at home, and encouraged by Mr. Moises (who never lost sight of his promising pupil), the lad kept up his studies, conned over his lessons as he sat at work, wrote out his exercises after the day's labour was finished, and grew up to manhood, clever and accomplished.

When his indentures of apprenticeship expired, in 1765, Mr. Brand was desirous of utilising his acquirements in a more congenial sphere. But no opening presented itself to his maturing genius, and he remained with his uncle. During his servitude he had begun to woo the Muse, and now he ventured into print with

"A Collection of Poetical Essays, consisting of (1) An Elegy on a Pile of Sacred Ruins; imitating the Manner of Mr. Cunningham's celebrated Elegy. (2) Elegiac Reflections, Written in the Vault of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. (3) Fragment, written among the Ruins of Tinmouth Castle and Monastery. (4) Ode for the Nativity of the Messiah. (5) Mira's Despair, an Elegy. (6) Ode to Peace, etc. By J. B., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Printed by I. Thompson, Esq., 1765. And Sold by the Booksellers in Town and Country."

This thin quarto (twenty pages) is a wonderful specimen of youth-

ful emphasis in typography—italics, small capitals, and great capitals being lavishly intermingled with the ordinary type. It opens with a Preface and an Argument, in which latter "The public *Candour* is more particularly requested, as the following *Essays* are the first *Offspring* of a *Juvenile Muse*, and on many Accounts of *Time*, *Person*, and *Circumstance*, have been liable to *Hinderance* and unavoidable *Difficulties*. If the *Attempt* merits the least *Shadow* of *Approbation*, let the censorious *Criticisms* of the *Injudicious* be its *Encomium*."

Under the will of Bishop Crewe, who died in 1721, Lincoln College, Oxford, was endowed with twelve exhibitions to be held by natives of the diocese of Durham, and in 1768, when Mr. Brand was taking up his freedom of the Cordwainers' Company, it occurred to Mr. Moises that the bishop's munificence might be utilised to rescue his gifted *protégé* from a life of drudgery and indigence. Opulent friends were consulted, and favourable responses obtained. On the 8th of October, 1768, Mr. Brand was admitted a commoner of Lincoln College, and on the 10th of the month following he was elected a Lord Crewe exhibitioner, the value of which, at that time, was £30 per annum. His collegiate course lasted three years, and when it was ended, he was ordained by Dr. Egerton, Bishop of Durham, and licensed to the curacy of Bolam. In 1773, returning to Newcastle, he officiated as one of the curates of St. Andrew's, and the following year, Mr. Matthew Ridley, of Heaton, gave him his first preferment, the curacy of Cramlington, of the yearly value of £40.

While at Oxford Mr. Brand had renewed his dalliance with the poetic Muse. The subject of his verse was suggested by frequent walks along the banks of the Isis to the ruins of Godstow Nunnery, the burial-place of "Fair Rosamond," paramour of Henry II. In 1775, when he took his bachelor's degree, he gave these poetical meditations to the printer, and they were published in a thin quarto (with a copperplate engraving by Ralph Beilby), under the suggestive title of "Illicit Love." There is nothing remarkable in the book except the following splenetic effusion upon Tyneside society:—

> "Doom'd on thy banks, commercial Tyne! to roam,
> Where lev'ling PHRENZY finds her fav'rite home;
> Where crost AMBITION, cursing all she hates,
> (Ah, dark Disturber of the peace of states!)
> Misleads with lies an undesigning train,
> And drags THE MANY in her magic chain.

Where PARTY rages, with her Gothic pow'rs,
Nor spares the Muse's shade, nor Sion's bow'rs;
Her rankling spleen some vilest Trash betrays,
That, meant for malice, proves the highest praise:
Her lewdest Libels court the public shame!
Her base Assassins wound each envied name!"

If Mr. Brand had continued to write atrabilarious verse he would probably have been forgotten; but after the publication of "Illicit Love" he turned to a more attractive and more useful study—that of antiquities. In November, 1776, he sent to press, from his residence in Westgate Street, Bourne's little book on the Antiquities of the Common People (which had become scarce), with copious additions of his own, under the title of

"Observations on Popular Antiquities, Including the whole of Mr. Bourne's *Antiquitates Vulgares*, With Addenda to every Chapter of that Work. As also an Appendix, Containing such Articles on the Subject as have been omitted by that Author. By John Brand, A.B."

This work, expanded from materials which Mr. Brand left behind him, and from other sources, was re-issued in 1813 by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Ellis, and has been several times reprinted. A few months after it was published the author was admitted a member of the London Society of Antiquaries; the year following he was appointed under-usher in the Grammar School of Newcastle, where he had received his early education, and in 1781, having in the meantime taken his M.A. degree, he was preferred to the ushership. The curacies of Cramlington and St. Andrew's, Newcastle, supplemented by his income as usher, afforded him a moderate competence, and he lived in Newcastle with his aunt, Mrs. Wheatley, as his housekeeper, in comparative ease and comfort.

While thus engaged, he had been collecting materials for a history of Newcastle, and by Christmas, 1783, had made substantial progress with his work. It happened that just at this time the rectory of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Andrew Hubbard in the City of London fell vacant, and the Duke of Northumberland, the patron for that turn, offered the living to Mr. Brand, adding to it the office of private secretary and librarian. This was preferment beyond his wildest hopes, and he lost no time in accepting it. On the 8th of February, 1784, he read himself in at St. Mary-at-Hill, and prepared to take up his permanent abode in London. Directly afterwards another appointment fell in his way. Dr. Morell, secretary to the London

Society of Antiquaries, died on the 19th of the month, and through the influence of the duke, and the high opinion which his fellow-members entertained of his merits, Mr. Brand was unanimously chosen to fill the office. Writing on the 7th March to his friend, Ralph Beilby, the engraver, he announced that he had resigned his ushership in the Grammar School, intended to retain his curacy of Cramlington, and was settling down to his new duties—duties to which the duke, his patron, soon added those of domestic chaplain.

And now, resident in the Metropolis, provided with ample means, and having free access to public records and private collections, Mr. Brand was able to push his history of Newcastle more rapidly towards completion. Frequent reference to it is made in his "Letters to Ralph Beilby," published by the Newcastle Typographical Society. Obtaining from the Common Council of Newcastle, on the 14th June, 1787, permission to dedicate the work to them, he commenced to solicit subscribers, and on the 16th May, 1789, it was announced as ready for delivery, price three guineas, in two handsome volumes, royal quarto, printed in large, clear type, and liberally illustrated with thirty-four plates, etc., engraved by Mr. Fittler. The Rev. John Hodgson rather unkindly describes it as "a lumbering book, into which its author seems to have emptied the gatherings of a long-continued commonplace book, without much selection or condensation." But that is not the verdict of posterity. Brand's arrangement might have been better, his index could not be worse; but it is fortunate for later compilers of Newcastle history that he did not very closely select, or very briefly condense, his materials. When the means of utilising them are provided, "gatherings" such as his are of greater value than connected narrative or discursive criticism. By the industry of the late William Dodd, those means have been supplied, and a practically inexhaustible mine of local information has been opened to the student of local history and the general reader.

For two-and-twenty years Mr. Brand fulfilled the duties of secretary to the Society of Antiquaries and rector of St. Mary-at-Hill. He did not marry, for, according to Pope, "Love seldom haunts the breast where learning lies," but lived with a housekeeper at the rooms of the Society in Somerset Place, Strand, till, prosecuted by common informers for non-residence, he was compelled to occupy his parsonage. After the publication of his "History," nothing of importance issued from his pen. He contributed a few papers to the "Archæo-

logia"—volumes viii. to xv.—and printed a quarto pamphlet about some inscriptions discovered in the Tower of London, and that was all. Not that his pen was idle during that long time. On the contrary, it was constantly at work, though in another direction. He made it the chief business of his life to collect scarce and out-of-the-way books and manuscripts, and enrich them with pen-and-ink sketches of their authors, explanations of the text, and other useful and critical annotations. Many hundreds of books, pamphlets, and tracts were gathered together at Somerset Place and the parsonage, some of them of the rarest character. Writing a small, thin hand, but clear and legible as print, he was able to compress a great deal of matter into a fly-leaf, or the back of a title-page, and scores of his treasures were in this way illustrated, explained, and improved.

On the morning of the 11th of September, 1806, while preparing for his usual walk through the City to the office of the Society of Antiquaries, Mr. Brand suddenly died in his study. He was buried in the chancel of his church of St. Mary-at-Hill, where a tablet, bearing the following inscription, preserves the memory of his pastorate:—

"Within the Communion Rails lies interred the Body of the Rev. John Brand, 22 years and 6 months the faithful Rector of this and the united Parish of St. Andrew Hubbard. He was also perpetual Curate of Cramlington, in the County of Northumberland, and he was Fellow and Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries. He died 11th September, 1806, in the 63rd year of his age.

"His affectionate Aunt, Mrs. Ann Wheatley, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, has erected this Monument to his Memory."

By his will, dated March 14th, 1790, Mr. Brand bequeathed all his "books, English portraits, prints, ancient coins, household furniture, cloaths, and linen," and all the residue, etc., to his aunt, and sole executrix, Ann Wheatley, who had brought him up. The old lady proceeded to realise the property, and the sale of the books and MSS. which he had gathered together was a notable event in London. A priced catalogue of the first part of the "Bibliotheca Brandiana" shows that the sale lasted from May 6th to June 20th, 1807, comprised 8,611 lots of books, etc., and 243 lots of MSS., and, with a second auction in February following of more than 4,000 duplicates, and collections of pamphlets, realised £17,000. The highest price obtained for a printed book was £111 6s. for lot 8,296—"The Knight of the Toure, a perfect and fine specimen of the Father of English printers

'enprented at Westminter by me W. Caxton MCCCCLXXXIII.'" The highest priced MS. was a list of the "Arms of the Gentry of Cheshire," dated about 1615, and a "Visitation of Cheshire" in 1639—£30 9s. Among local books were the following:—

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 466—Allan's Collections. Presentation Copy | 1 | 18 | 0 |
| 875—Brand's Observations on Popular Antiquities, interleaved by Dr. Cole; 3 vols. | 6 | 6 | 0 |
| 896—Bewick's History of Birds; 2 vols. 1st edition | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| 1,297—Northumberland Charities, interleaved with MS. additions | 1 | 11 | 6 |
| 1,799—Description of Benwel Village, by Q. Z. MS. note by Mr. Brand | 2 | 12 | 6 |
| 2,604—Bourne's History of Newcastle, interleaved by Mr. Brand and others | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| 3,808—Gardiner's England's Grievance; map, portraits, and cuts (1655) | 4 | 5 | 0 |
| 4,364—Horsley's Britannia Romana | 3 | 18 | 0 |
| 4,763—Northumberland's Household Book (1770) | 11 | 11 | 0 |
| 5,292—Poll for Northumberland, and five other Election Pamphlets. | 1 | 11 | 6 |
| 5,738—Rawlet's Poetick Miscellanies, with two portraits. 1st edition | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| 6,777—The most wonderful and true Relation of Master John Macklain, Minister of God's Word at Lesbury in the County of Northumberland, who being One Hundred and Sixteen Years of Age was miraculously restored to youthful Vigour and Complexion, new Hair growing on his Head, new Teeth in his Mouth, and his Eyes restored to a clear and perfect Sight, after the use of Spectacles for almost forty years together, with his Portrait (1657) | 3 | 3 | 0 |
| 7,151—Stuart's Two Dialogues in verse between a Northumberland Gentleman and his Tenant, a Scotchman, both old Cavaliers (1686) | 1 | 14 | 0 |
| 8,514—Wallis's Northumberland, 2 vols., with MS. Notes by Mr. Brand | 1 | 11 | 6 |
| MS.—A collection of Ridiculous Letters, etc., etc., both in Print and MS., collected by Mr. Brand, containing very curious matter | 7 | 7 | 0 |
| MS.—A collection of the Coats of Arms, Monumental Inscriptions, and Drawings of the Tombs in St. Nicholas' Church taken in 1773. Collection book for Michaelmas Quarter, 1759, of Newcastle-on-Tyne | 1 | 11 | 6 |

Probate was granted to Mrs. Wheatley in November, 1806, the value of the property being sworn as under £800. But after the sale, when it was ascertained how inadequately that sum represented the value of Mr. Brand's effects, another probate was issued, and the previous one was declared to be null and void. At Mrs. Wheatley's

death her furniture and other goods and chattels were bequeathed to her maid, Mary Sharp, who had lived with Mr. Brand in London. From Mary Sharp, who resided for some years in Cumberland Row, Newcastle, and died at the age of 90, they came to her niece Ann, wife of Edward Hudson, of Alnwick, and are now in the possession of Mrs. Hudson's representative, Miss Almond of that town. Among them are Mr. Brand's cabinet of coins and curios, gold watch, clock, portfolio of prints, and various framed pictures and engravings. His writing-desk (upon which the Rev. Mr. Wasney, the popular curate of St. Thomas's Chapel, wrote his sermons while lodging with Mary Sharp) is owned by the widow of the late Mr. William Armstrong, master-printer of the *Newcastle Chronicle*—a friend of the Hudson family. A collection of papers and letters by and relating to Mr. Brand, including his memorandum book for 1799, and a MS. notice of his works by the late Thomas Bell, is now in the library of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

The portrait of Mr. Brand which appears in this sketch is taken from a miniature kindly lent by Mr. J. C. Brooks, of Newcastle, who inherited it from Mr. John Martin, librarian to the London University. So far as is known, this is the only recognisable portrait of Mr. Brand in existence, the likeness prefixed to the "History of Newcastle," and sometimes found attached to the catalogue of the "Bibliotheca Brandiana," being only shadow-outlines, or silhouettes.

# Sir Robert Brandling,

MAYOR OF NEWCASTLE, KNIGHT, AND M.P.

"Like as the brand doth flame and burn,
So we from death to life must turn."
—ANCIENT BRANDLING EPITAPH.

IF we could trust one of those "fables and endless genealogies" against which St. Paul warned Timothy, it would appear that the Brandlings of Gosforth enjoyed "the claims of long descent." For, according to an elaborate family tree, compiled by some veracious flatterer, they could be traced back through seven English kings, three Scottish monarchs, an emperor of Germany, and a noble assortment of dukes and marquises, earls and baronets, not to

mention knights and esquires, to William the Conqueror and Malcolm the Third of Scotland! But, whencesoever they came, or whatsoever may have been their relationship to the high and mighty personages above noted, the Brandlings were undoubtedly a race of strong-minded and courageous men, who, from the beginning of the sixteenth century down to our own day, helped to make local history, and to impress their works and ways upon successive generations of North-country people. In the old times they were distinguished by strength of will, tenacity of purpose, and a kind of blustering independence which sometimes mounted to heroism and at other times degenerated into obstinacy. At a later period they were leaders in political warfare, pioneers in coal-mining and railroad enterprise, dispensers of unstinted hospitality, and either promoters or supporters of nearly every scheme that promised to bring substantial benefit to the industries of Tyneside.

Robert Brandling, who may be said to have laid the foundation of the family fortune, was one of the sons of John Brandling, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1505-6; Mayor during the first year of Henry VIII., and thrice afterwards. He commenced the active business of life as a merchant adventurer, and, interesting himself in municipal matters under the auspices of his father, was elected to the Shrievalty on Michaelmas Monday, 1524. The office of Mayor was conferred upon him in 1531, and he was chosen to occupy the same high position (being also Governor of the Merchants' Company) for the municipal year 1536-37—the year which saw the beginning of the Reformation in England, and the end as well as the beginning of a rebellion against it, known throughout the Northern Counties as "The Pilgrimage of Grace." In that capacity he set his seal to the oldest known ordinary of the Incorporated Company of Tailors of Newcastle, and to a grant to John Brandling, clerk (a relative probably), of the chapel of St. Thomas, at the end of Tyne Bridge, with its house and garden adjoining. At a muster of the whole population of Newcastle capable of bearing arms, taken in 1539, he appears as an alderman of four wards—Ficket Tower, Monboucher Tower, the New Gate, and Andrew Tower—able to offer for the king's service (besides himself) eight servants well furnished in all points with bows, halberts, and harness, "and more if need be." He was Mayor for the third time in 1543-44, when the Earl of Hertford, coming to Newcastle with an army for the invasion of Scotland, reported the town to be "utterly disfurnished, and

unprovided of all manner of grain" suitable for the victualling of troops. About this time, too, he obtained from the master and brethren of the Mary Magdalene Hospital a long lease of their lands at the north end of the town, including a coal-mine in "St. James's Close," with liberty to sink pits at "Spittel Tongs" and in Jesmond Fields, and became the purchaser of the tract of land belonging at the Suppression to the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, known as the Nun's Moor.

Occupying the important position which repeated occupancy of office and gradual acquisitions of property indicate, Robert Brandling was able to entertain at his mansion in the Bigg Market, called the Great Inn, Lord Protector Somerset, who, upon the accession of Edward VI., brought another army to Newcastle to chastise the Scots. Somerset marched away to the victory at Pinkie Cleuch (or Musselburgh), and when in honour of that achievement he was conferring knighthoods upon the chief men of his army, he remembered his Newcastle host, and made him a knight also. On the day that the troops, facing homewards, crossed the Teviot, Sir Robert Brandling became for the fourth time Mayor of Newcastle, and shortly afterwards one of the town's parliamentary representatives.

It was the first Parliament of King Edward VI. to which Sir Robert Brandling was elected—a Parliament which, following the policy of the previous reign, placed at the disposal of the Crown the chantries, chapels, and lay guilds of the kingdom. Commissioners were appointed in the various counties by royal letters patent to survey and value them, and Sir Robert Brandling was one of those who acted for a part of the bishopric of Durham. He appears also to have attended the ministrations of John Knox in Newcastle, not, however, as a doer, but only as a hearer of the Word, for Knox, writing afterwards about the execution of the Lord Protector, which happened in January, 1552, gives him this warning:—"What the devil . . . and the papists meant by his [Somerset's] away-taking God compelled my tongue to speak in more places than one, and especially . . . in the New Castle, as Sir Robert Brandlinge did not forget of long time after. God grant he may understand all other matters spoken before him, then, as at other times, as rightly as he did that mine interpretation of the vineyard, whose hedges, ditches, and winepress God destroyed because it would bring forth no good fruit, and that he may remember that whatever was spoken that day is now complete, except that the final destruction and vengeance

of God is not yet fallen upon the greatest offenders, as assuredly shortly it shall, unless that he, and such other of his sort, that then were enemies to God's truth will speedily repent, and that earnestly, of their stubborn disobedience."

The closing days of King Edward's first Parliament (April, 1552) were marked by a proceeding which long afterwards was cited as an illustration of the power of the House of Commons to punish offences against its members. Sir Robert Brandling charged Sir John Widdrington, Henry Widdrington, and Ralph Ellerker with an assault, and the House took prompt action. The proceedings are reported in the Commons' Journals with so much conciseness that it is not possible to make out the time, place, or nature of the assault; but the end of the business was a confession by Henry Widdrington that he "began the fray upon Mr. Brandling," his committal to the Tower, and the release of his alleged accomplices. This was on the 7th April, and before the year was out Sir Robert Brandling, in a contest of a different character, received a vast addition to his already considerable territorial possessions. To understand the matter aright, it is necessary to turn back the pages of local history for the better part of half a century.

On the 26th November, 1510, a few weeks after John Brandling's first Mayoralty ended, Thomas Surtees, the last of a long line of his name who had held the manors of North Gosforth, Felling, and Middleton-in-Teesdale, died. His father had been twice married. Thomas and a sister named Catharine were the children of the first marriage; from the second union came a half-brother named Marmaduke. On the death of Thomas, his sister Catharine, who had married John Place of Halnaby, claimed the estates as heir (of the whole blood) to her brother, and Marmaduke claimed them as heir (of the half blood) to his father. While these claims were pending, Robert Brandling married Catharine Place's daughter Anne, and became, in right of his wife, a party to the contention. Forty years passed away, and then, at the date indicated in the preceding paragraph, the suit ended in Sir Robert Brandling's favour. By deed of partition enrolled on the 5th October, 1552, Sir Robert, "who," writes Surtees, the historian of Durham, "had probably found both counsel and money to support the suit, secured to himself in fee the goodly manors of Gosforth and Felling, to the exclusion of the other co-heirs; and though he had no surviving issue by Dame Anne, he transmitted these estates to his brother's children."

The acquisition of these fruitful estates, while they added to his wealth and importance, did not improve Sir Robert Brandling's position at Court. He was not, as Knox's letter indicates, a Reformer, or a friend of Reformers, and when, in the beginning of 1553, a new Parliament was ordered to assemble, and the King's Council "recommended" suitable persons to the constituencies, Robert Lewin and Bertram Anderson were elected members for Newcastle. Their tenure of office was not of long continuance, though it was marked by the annexation of Gateshead to Newcastle, and the division of the bishopric of Durham. Queen Mary came in during the summer, and the Reformers went out. Her Council, adopting the tactics of their predecessors, "recommended" their nominees so strongly that "very few Protestants were chosen," and Sir Robert Brandling regained his seat.

Twice more, in 1555, under Queen Mary, and in 1563, under Queen Elizabeth, the lord of Gosforth and Felling was sent to represent his native town of Newcastle in the House of Commons; once more, in the municipal year 1564-65, he was elected Mayor of the town and Governor of the Merchants' Company. Between whiles he served on commissions and inquisitions, and discharged the various duties attaching to his office as an alderman and magistrate. From a complaint made against him at the Privy Council by Cuthbert Bewicke, it would appear that in March, 1562, he was accused of treason; if so, the charge must have broken down, for it was in the following December that he received the honour of election for the last time to Parliament. How he managed to square his political principles and his religious preferences with allegiance to Queen Elizabeth is not evident, but he did it. In the second year of her Majesty's reign, he appears in the State Papers as a confidential correspondent of Sir Ralph Sadler. Writing on the morrow of Christmas to that distinguished functionary, he expresses himself as a friend and supporter would do, and in the exuberance of his spirits perpetrates a pun that was probably intended to emphasise, with a grim sense of humour and no irreverence, the new phraseology of the Court, the Pulpit, and the Council Chamber:—

"Here is arrived at Tynemouth three Scottish ships, comed with wine from Bordeaux, going towards Scotland, and I have bought for you one hogshead of claret wine of them, and shipped it in a ship of this town called the *Goddesgrace*, which you shall receive by the grace of God by the first wind."

Shortly after the Feast of Pentecost, 1568, when his younger brother, Henry, was Mayor of Newcastle, Sir Robert Brandling died. He left no lawful issue, and he left no proper will. A paper writing, purporting to be a testamentary deed, but apparently a forgery, was exhibited by the Mayor at the Consistory Court of Durham, and the examination which followed led to some remarkable, and not very creditable, disclosures respecting family affairs, all of which may be read in "Depositions and other Ecclesiastical Proceedings from the Courts of Durham," published by the Surtees Society. William Brandling, nephew of Sir Robert, who was away at the time, having "suddenly, upon a displeasure, departed into Flanders," was declared to be the true and undoubted heir to his extensive possessions, and he obtained them, and held them, in spite of the efforts of his relatives to dislodge him. About this somewhat obtrusive member of the Brandling family, his drunken brawl in St. Andrew's Churchyard, and other immoralities, there is enough, and more than enough, in the same Surtees Society's volume.

## Robert Brandling,

THE TURBULENT SQUIRE.

"Luxurious, avaricious, false, deceitful,
Sudden, malicious, smacking of every sin
That has a name." —SHAKESPEARE.

WILLIAM, son of Thomas Brandling, who, as we have seen, succeeded in 1569 in establishing his claim to the estates of his uncle, Sir Robert, did not long outlive his victory. Having sown his wild oats, and married a daughter of the Newcastle family of Heley, he settled down to enjoy his fortune. But he had been no more than six years lord of Gosforth and Felling when he died. On the 2nd October, 1575, he was buried at Jarrow, leaving a wife with two infants, a girl and a boy, to succeed him. The younger born of the two children, a boy aged nine months at the date of his father's death, inherited the property, and, unfortunately, he inherited at the same time a large share of his father's quarrelsome disposition. "Robert Brandling, heire of Felling," as the baptismal register of Jarrow names him, grew up to be an exceedingly headstrong, wilful, and turbulent

personage—a man who terrified the clergy, astonished the populace, and disturbed everything and everybody that came within range of his influence.

When he was about thirty years of age, Robert Brandling did homage for his manor of Felling to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, taking upon bended knee the usual oath:—"I do become yours and the Chapter's man from this day forward, for life and member and earthly honour, and to you shall be faithful and loyal, and shall be in faith to you for the lands which I do claim to hold of you, saving the faith I owe to our Sovereign Lord the King, and to such other lords as I hold of." His next appearances show that he was steadily acquiring landed possessions, and building up a great estate. Thus, in 1610, he obtained from King James I. a grant of the site of the Abbey of Newminster; six years afterwards he added the ancient patrimony of the Lisles in South Gosforth to his North Gosforth manor, and about the same time obtained the fertile lands of Alnwick Abbey. The Shrievalty of Northumberland came to him in 1617; he was elected M.P. for Morpeth in 1620; from which date his public life and noisy career may be said to have begun.

One of his early manifestations involved the Corporation of Newcastle. The Journals of the House of Commons report that on the 26th March, 1621, he moved that the patent of Newcastle coals might be brought in "whereby they have received £500,000, and the hostmen impose 2d. upon a chaldron, whereby they have raised £200,000." This was a hostile movement against a local monopoly. It did not succeed at the moment, but within a month the Commons had included the "coal monopoly by Newcastle" in a list of grievances which they sought to have redressed. Meanwhile, the Mayor and Aldermen revenged themselves by reporting, as conservators of the Tyne, that they had failed to obtain reformation of abuses at Felling Wharf, which was in a state of decay, and had had soil thrown upon it, some of which had fallen into and obstructed the river. Then he set the Government at defiance, for, being appointed in 1629 for the second time High Sheriff of Northumberland, he refused to serve, and fled into Scotland. From thence he returned, and, making his peace with the Privy Council, accepted the office, in order, as was believed, to annoy the burgesses of Alnwick and the ecclesiastical authorities, with whom he had been for some time at variance. Among other high-handed proceed-

ings, being lay impropriator of the parish of Alnwick, he claimed the pews on the north side of the chancel of Alnwick Church, and went and occupied the seats of the Duke of Northumberland—defying both the duke and the churchwardens to remove him. For this and similar offences he was excommunicated—a penalty which he held in contempt and openly disregarded. Then he dragged sixteen burgesses of Alnwick before the Star Chamber, and they in return went the length of petitioning the Privy Council to take him in hand, alleging that not only did he abuse the Church and churchmen, but had "several times laboured to take the life of his own children." He had become, in fact, unmanageable and unbearable, and the whole county rang with his offences and misdemeanours.

What these were may be gathered from the "Acts of the High Commission Court at Durham" (Surtees Society, vol. 34). He was cited to appear before the Court on the 9th August, 1633, charged with adultery and other offences, as, for example, closing the chancel at Alnwick to prevent the ecclesiastical officers from keeping their court; making disgraceful and contemptible speeches to them; letting them into the chancel and then locking the doors upon them; laying violent hands upon some of the clergy; locking up the chancel when the communion was to be administered, so that the minister and others were forced to creep through and climb over the door to reach the communion table; speaking disgraceful and irreverent words against the High Commission Court and the bishops. Some remarkable evidence was given against him. For example, at Shilbottle Church, one Sunday after prayers, he called the vicar a "scabt scounderell, priest, or fellow." To Alnwick Church he took a Scotchman, and insisted upon his preaching there, and when the curate remonstrated he called him "base rascall, idle, druncken rogue," and did "jumpe him on the breast with a little staffe," and struck him over the shoulder. Another clergyman of Alnwick he abused in the street, telling him he was a "druncken rogue, rascall, hedg-rogue, and the sonne of a hedg-rogue," and that he would draw both him and his father "at horse tayles and banish them the countrie." To Lesbury Church, where venerable Patrick Makilvian (who lived to be a centenarian) was vicar, he went on a Sunday afternoon, and, laying claim to the chancel, ordered the clerk's stall to be pulled down. The vicar told him that no one had a right to displace the clerk but the Bishop and his court, to which Brandling answered that the proudest bishop in England durst not meddle with

his inheritance, and if the vicar interfered he would pull down his seat and reading pew, and as for the "usurping bishops" and their courts they were but "bawdy" courts to oppress people and get money for themselves, while the High Commission Court at Durham was "the most wicked court in England." He further abused him, calling him a "Gallayway rogue," and threatening to "ly him in prisonn till he sterved and stincked." The Dean of Durham he called "Mr. Devill of Durham," and so on. All the evidence went to show that this degenerate descendant of Sir Robert Brandling was a most quarrelsome, abusive, and immoral man.

It does not appear that the delinquent paid much attention to the proceedings of the Commission. He appeared at one or two of the early sittings, and, being contumacious, was committed to gaol, but he broke the prison, and set subsequent citations at defiance. So the witnesses were examined, and the judgment of the Court was pronounced in 1634 in his absence. The Commissioners sentenced him to imprisonment during the king's pleasure, to be excommunicated, to make public submission in the church of Alnwick, and in St. Nicholas', Newcastle, on several Sundays, and to pay a fine of £3,000 and costs. Bishop Morton, writing to the Treasury a few weeks afterwards an account of this extraordinary case, describes it as a process against Robert Brandling, "for adulteries, incest, and impious profanations, especially in vilifying the order of ministers, and using violence against their persons; and at one time locking the church door and impounding the Archdeacon's official in the time of the exercise of his ecclesiastical jurisdiction. And all this done, not upon provocation, nor hope of any benefit, but merely in a scurrilous malignity, long habited in him, wherein he has shown himself insolent beyond all others. For these causes, as also for his refusal to answer articles, and his escape out of prison, the Commissioners imposed upon him first £520; after that they added, upon intimation after his non-appearance, £500 more; and after that added, upon the like intimation, four times £500; but all these *in terrorem*. At last they gave him his heaviest load by censuring him in £3,000, reserving themselves, notwithstanding, until the day of mitigation yet to come for an exact sum to be certified into their exchequer, which, in the intendment of some, was to be £4,500, and not, of any, above £5,000. All which they refer to his Majesty, whether to mitigate or exact, being all suppliants to his Majesty to entrust them with the disposal of some competent proportion of this

fine *in pios usus*, which the desperate desolation of divers churches in Northumberland and other spiritual occasions, do beg of his Majesty."

Whether Robert Brandling paid the fine, and how much of it was given by the king to pious uses, or whether he remained contumacious to the last, are questions that cannot be answered. Crown and Church had soon more serious matters on their hands than the punishment of a reprobate Northumbrian, and it is possible that in the troubled times which followed, the delinquent and his delinquencies were overlooked and forgotten. The date of his death also is unknown. One "Robert Branling" was buried in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle, in 1636, but there is no evidence to identify him as the turbulent squire, and conjectures are useless. All that can be said for certain is that having been twice married, first to Jane, daughter of Francis Wortley, of Wortley, and secondly to Mary, daughter of Thomas, Baron of Hilton, he left six sons, the eldest of whom, afterwards Sir Francis Brandling, of Alnwick Abbey, succeeded him; and that none of them inherited, in any marked degree, their father's propensities.

## Charles John Brandling,

M.P., AND FOUNDER OF THE N.N.V.C.

"Brandling for ever and Ridley for aye,
Brandling and Ridley carries the day:
Brandling for ever and Ridley for aye,
There's plenty of coals on our waggonway."

—PITMAN'S SONG.

SIR FRANCIS BRANDLING, eldest of the six sons born of the marriages of the quarrelsome Alnwick squire, was elected M.P. for Northumberland during his father's lifetime. He sat in the last Parliament of King James I., and the first Parliament of King Charles I. (February, 1624, to August, 1625), and in 1627 was High Sheriff of the county. Like his father, he was twice married. Like him, also, he had six sons. There was no immediate fear, therefore, of the race dying out. His heir, Charles Brandling (1), wedded Annie Pudsey, of Plessy—an heiress, whose mother was a Widdrington. The third son of this marriage, Ralph Brandling, sold Alnwick Abbey to John

Doubleday, a Quaker, and brought (by marriage) the estate of Middleton, near Leeds, into the family. Dying without progeny, as two elder brothers had done before him, he left Middleton to the next heir—his brother Charles Brandling (2), who had married Margaret, daughter of John Grey, of Howick, ancestor of Earl Grey. Ralph Brandling (2), the only son of Charles Brandling (2), inherited Felling, Gosforth, and Middleton, and transmitted them to his second son, Charles Brandling number three.

A considerable interval of abstinence from public affairs on the part of the Brandling family had occurred since Sir Francis held

Chas Jnº Brandling.

high office in the county of Northumberland. Charles Brandling the third was destined to end it. He was united on the 1st September, 1756, to Elizabeth, heiress of John Thompson, of Shotton, and shortly afterwards, finding the old seat of the Brandlings of Felling inadequate to his ideas of a family residence, he erected Gosforth House, and took up his permanent abode there. During twenty years, surrendering most of his time to local business, and making himself useful and popular in town and country, he prepared himself for more responsible duties. In 1784, having a couple of years earlier filled the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland, he was elected with Sir Matthew White Ridley to represent

Newcastle in Parliament. Opposition to his return had been threatened by Stoney Bowes, the profligate husband of Lady Strathmore, who had represented the town in the previous Parliament, but it did not reach the polling-booth. Such was the influence of the united names of Ridley and Brandling in Newcastle that for many years no one ventured upon a hostile candidature. When Mr. Brandling retired, at the close of 1797, the seat was taken, as a matter of course, by his son Charles John, born February 4th, 1769.

Charles John Brandling entered public life with every possible advantage in his favour. The family influence was far-reaching; the family relationships were wide-spreading. Four of his sisters were married—Eleanor to William Ord, of Fenham; Margaret to Rowland Burdon, of Castle Eden, the builder of Wearmouth Bridge; Elizabeth to Ralph William Grey, of Backworth; Sarah to Matthew Bell, of Woolsington. He himself had been united, four years previous to his election, to a daughter of the ancient house of Hawksworth, of Hawksworth in Yorkshire. His wealth, too, if not profuse, was abundant. Improved methods of cultivating the soil and a growing demand for mineral fuel were increasing the revenues of his inheritance; and Gosforth and Felling were taking their place among the most profitable estates upon Tyneside. Riches, county influence, and the unbounded confidence of a powerful borough constituency form admirable stepping-stones to a useful and prosperous career. Possessing all these, young Mr. Brandling became the rising hope of the Tory party in this district; justifying their expectations, he was returned unopposed to three successive Parliaments—those of 1802, 1806, and 1807. It does not appear that he made any great figure in the House; but he kept his party well together in Newcastle, and became a recognised leader of Conservative thought and feeling in Southern Northumberland.

At the dissolution in 1812, when he had been fifteen years M.P. for Newcastle, Mr. Brandling withdrew from Parliament. Not that he was tired of political life, for he continued to inspire the local adherents of his party, and to guide them by his counsel as before. But other, and equally important, matters demanded his attention. All over the North of England men's minds were occupied by the growing power of steam—perplexed by problems, and sustained by possibilities, of applying that subtle and potent agent to purposes of locomotion, both by land and water. At the Yorkshire collieries

of the Brandlings John Blenkinsop was already, as we have seen, working his patent "iron horse"; nearer home George Stephenson and William Hedley were experimenting in the same direction. It was evident that with every fresh application of steam to engineering more coal would be required, and Mr. Brandling found it necessary to curtail his Parliamentary course in order to watch over his great mining enterprises, and prepare for their extension and development.

George Stephenson lived at this time, and for many years afterwards, at the village of West Moor, adjoining the eastern entrance to Gosforth House. He was well known to the family resident there, and amused them by contriving a lamp to burn under water, with which, after dark, he caught fish in the ornamental water since known as Gosforth Lake. Mr. Brandling was a watchful observer of his proceedings, and became one of his earliest friends and supporters. A disastrous explosion at Mr. Brandling's Felling Colliery, in 1812, led to the invention of the safety-lamp, and when the rival claims of Sir Humphrey Davy and George Stephenson to the honour of that invention were being discussed, Mr. Brandling took the side of his humble neighbour. A sum of £2,000 had been presented to Sir Humphrey, and one hundred guineas to Stephenson —a distinction which gave the friends of the latter offence. Mr. Brandling was consulted, and advised Stephenson to publish a statement of the facts upon which his claim was founded. Stephenson, with the aid of his son Robert, drew up a narrative, and when it was finished, after many corrections, and fairly copied out, father and son, Dr. Smiles tells us, set out to put the joint production before Mr. Brandling at Gosforth House. Glancing over the letter, Mr. Brandling said, "George, this will never do." "It is all true, sir," was the reply. "That may be, but it is badly written," and taking his pen the squire revised the letter and fitted it for publication in the local newspapers. He took the chair at a public meeting which followed, and when a subscription for Stephenson, amounting to £1,000, had been raised—towards which he and his various partners contributed 275 guineas—he presided and made the presentation. The *Newcastle Chronicle*, reporting the proceedings, adds:—"The cheerful and convivial spirit displayed by the chairman soon infused itself into the company, and rendered this meeting, from its commencement till its close, a scene of festivity and good-humour seldom witnessed."

The "convivial spirit displayed by the chairman" was a characteristic of the English gentleman in these roystering days of the Prince Regent. People dined together, not wisely perhaps, but well and often; and there were public gatherings and patriotic demonstrations, which always meant unlimited health-drinking and song-singing—the "feast of reason and the flow of soul." In this way every year, by organisations called Pitt Clubs, "the immortal memory of William Pitt" was revered. One of them was started in Newcastle, and held its opening celebration on May 28th, 1814, the anniversary of the hero's birth. Very interesting and very amusing are the reports of the proceedings at these local symposia, in which incitements to "bumpers," and "goblets," and "jolly full bottles," intermingle with devotion to "Great George," the "sea-girt isle," and "unconquerable Britain," the while defiance is hurled at "factions and tyrants," "foreign plots and plotters," and especially at "Old Boney" and all his imitators and admirers. Of the Northumberland and Newcastle Pitt Club Mr. Brandling was a founder and the first President.

The martial ardour that found expression at these convivial clubs was consolidated shortly after their formation by commercial depression and general discontent. Riot and tumult broke out all over the country, and the moneyed classes feared a general insurrection. To allay these fears and prepare for eventualities in the North of England, there was formed in December, 1819, under Mr. Brandling's command, "The Northumberland and Newcastle Volunteer Cavalry," to which was attached a troop of dismounted yeomanry raised in Newcastle. Before the movement could be made effective the death of George III. involved a dissolution of Parliament, and Mr. Brandling's military aspirations were engrossed in political warfare. At the previous general election (1818) Mr. Thomas Wentworth Beaumont had been returned, in succession to his father, as the colleague of Sir C. M. L. Monck, in the representation of the county, and his conduct in Parliament had given his Conservative supporters good ground for dissatisfaction, for, as explained in the sketch of that ardent politician, Mr. Beaumont, instead of supporting the Conservative Government, voted frequently with the Whigs. It was determined, therefore, that a candidate whose views and votes could be trusted should be brought out to oppose him. No one was considered so capable of overcoming the territorial influence of the Beaumont family as Mr. Brandling,

and he was induced to come out of his retirement and fight for his principles and his party. Preparations were made for a severe contest, but the call to battle had barely become audible when Sir Charles Monck declined to renew his candidature, and Mr. Brandling was returned to Parliament as the colleague of the man whom he had intended to exclude.

On the 13th December, 1823, the Town Moor of Newcastle was the scene of an interesting event. The Volunteer Cavalry assembled there at an extraordinary parade, and with admiring ladies and civilian friends massed around, Major Sir Charles Loraine presented "the lieutenant-colonel commanding, Charles John Brandling, M.P.," with a copy of "the celebrated Warwick Vase, found in Herculaneum," weighing "upwards of three hundred ounces," and, adds the chronicler, with visions of conviviality flitting through his brain, capable of holding "about eight quarts"! This was almost his last public appearance. In little more than two years afterwards, within three days of his fifty-seventh birthday, he was summoned to a higher court than the High Court of Parliament, and a few days later his remains were buried at Gosforth.

Summarising Mr. Brandling's political and social life, the editor of the *Newcastle Magazine* for June, 1826, states that although he never made any pretensions to literary power, his conversation was that of a man of cultivated taste, and of an enlarged and well-informed mind. He was remarkably quick in his perception of genius in the fine arts, and equally eager to patronise it. To William Nicholson he gave commissions to paint groups of old servants, portraits of friends, and pictures of favourite animals. He purchased Henry Perlee Parker's painting of celebrated characters in Newcastle, and employed him to paint a companion picture of a merry-making in the servants' hall at Gosforth House, introducing portraits of the domestics. In private life his hospitality, and his urbane and generous disposition, were proverbial. "His manly and candid manner, his courteous behaviour to his friends and acquaintances, and his affable demeanour to all ranks were such as it would be difficult to parallel amongst men of similar wealth and connexions. His was the unostentatious and expansive and all-embracing hospitality of an ancient English Baron. He carried you back to the welcome and the cheer of feudal times, without reminding you of their servility."

Another writer in the same publication takes up the same strain :—

"Enlightened and liberal in his sentiments, open and engaging in his manners, he was the life and ornament of the society in which he moved. The coldness of reserve melted in his presence, and no degree of moroseness could resist the influence of his easy gaiety. Kind and affectionate to his family and friends, no spark of selfish feeling ever found place for a moment in his heart. In public life he was a steady and consistent supporter of Mr. Pitt, and of the Administrations acting on the principles of that statesman; but even the bitterness of political differences vanished before him, and men of all parties were to be seen zealously attached to his person and actively engaged in his interest."

Mr. Brandling left three brothers, the eldest of whom, the Rev. Ralph Henry, succeeded to the property. To this clerical representative of the Brandlings came the misfortune of seeing the estates, which his family had held for 300 years, pass into the hands of strangers. He outlived his younger brother, Robert William, projector of the Brandling Junction Railway, chairman of the coal trade, and one of the receivers of Greenwich Hospital; outlived also his brother John, Sheriff of Newcastle in 1828-29, and Mayor in 1832-33; and died in Newcastle on the 26th of August, 1853, at the venerable age of 81 years—"the last of the long roll of Brandlings" of Gosforth and Felling.

## George Brewis,

ATTORNEY AND TEMPERANCE REFORMER.

In the early part of the present century three brothers named Brewis came from the country to Newcastle, and started business as cartmen. They were industrious, thrifty, God-fearing men, and they prospered. John, the eldest, became an elder and precentor at the High Bridge Presbyterian Chapel, round which loving memories of the Rev. James Murray still lingered, and his brothers William and George were among his fellow-worshippers. They all brought up families in respectability and comfort. One of John Brewis's sons became a popular Independent minister; one of William's children was George Brewis, attorney, pioneer of building societies in Newcastle, and temperance reformer.

George Brewis was born about the year 1814, in Percy Street, and was educated by Mr. John Weir, a well-known schoolmaster of the period. As a boy he entered the office of Mr. John Clayton, town clerk, where he continued eleven years, and from thence transferred his services to Mr. George Tallentire Gibson, to whom he was articled with a view of entering the profession of the law. About 1845 he was placed on the rolls as an attorney and solicitor, and at once commenced a practice as the legal adviser of building societies, the foundation of which, with much foresight, he had

laid during his clerkship. For it was while he was a clerk in Mr. Clayton's employment that building societies originated, and an Act of Parliament legalised and regulated them. The system was novel. Mr. Brewis was captivated by the prospects which it held out of acquiring property upon easy terms, and he became one of its most ardent supporters. He acted as secretary to one or more societies while serving articles, knew the work thoroughly, and, therefore, when he was admitted to practice, he was able to exchange the secretarial office for that of solicitor, with benefit to himself and advantage to the movement. He was legal adviser to several

societies on the terminating principle—such as the Newcastle, the Newcastle and Gateshead, the Equitable, the Union, the Alliance and the Globe, and was one of the founders and trustees, as well as solicitor of the Newcastle Permanent, which still flourishes.

Incentives to thrift in the form of building societies, and incitements to sobriety in the shape of total abstinence pledges, came in together. Joseph Livesey, the founder of teetotalism, visited Newcastle in the autumn of 1835; the following month the "Newcastle Teetotal Society" was launched, and that winter it began its crusade against intemperance, and the sins and sorrows which intemperance sustains and intensifies. George Brewis signed the pledge on the 22nd June, 1836, and immediately thereafter became an active propagandist of temperance principles. When the first report of the Society came out, its roll of officers was filled with these well-known names:—President, Jonathan Priestman; vice-presidents, Rev. David Adam, Messrs. Robert Banks and Duncan McAllum; treasurer, Isaac Richardson; secretaries, James Rewcastle (corresponding), George Hornsby (minute), John Benson (registering), and George Brewis (discipline). In after years he was a vice-president of the North of England Temperance League; and to the end of his days he remained staunch and true to the pledge he had signed in 1836.

Following the bent of his own inclination as well as the traditions of his fore-elders, Mr. Brewis was an earnest Nonconformist. As a youth he taught in the Sunday-school of High Bridge Chapel; in manhood he became a member of the Congregational body assembling in St. James's Chapel, at the head of Grey Street. In politics he was an advanced Liberal, and gave energetic support to Mr. J. F. B. Blackett, Mr. Peter Carstairs, and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Cowen, in their respective candidatures for the representation of Newcastle. With municipal matters he did not actively intermeddle till late in life, and then, having been a Poor Law Guardian for a time, he fought for a seat in the Council and was unsuccessful.

Mr. Brewis died suddenly in his office, Royal Arcade, on the 3rd December, 1867, and a few days later was interred in Elswick Cemetery with the solemnities of a public funeral.

# William Brewis,

INDEPENDENT MINISTER.

WILLIAM BREWIS, eldest son of the before-named John Brewis, was born in Newcastle on the 8th of October, 1804. Trained to the religious life by his father at High Bridge Chapel, and manifesting early inclinations for the work of the ministry, he was sent to Rotherham Independent College in September, 1820, on the eve of his seventeenth year. After passing through the usual curriculum he was called to the pastorate of the church at Lane End in Staffordshire, and on the 26th of April, 1825, received the rite of ordination. His next appointment was at Kirby Moorside; thence he removed to Gainsborough; and in 1837 he became minister of the Congregational Church at Penrith, where he remained until called to his reward, thirty-two years later.

In a quarto Bible which Mr. Brewis kept for the purpose of marking his texts and numbering his sermons (from which it appears that he prepared and preached about 1,900 different discourses), there is a note of the singularly appropriate texts upon which he founded his inaugural sermons at Penrith. The words in the morning were (Acts x. 29), "Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?" At the evening service the text was (Acts x. 33), "Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God."

The congregation at Penrith was small in number and in influence when Mr. Brewis entered upon his ministry there, but his preaching attracted hearers, and in no long time he built up a strong and flourishing cause. He joined the temperance movement in 1839, and thereby increased his influence, and added to his powers of endurance. These latter were frequently put to the test, for, not content with ministering to his own flock, he preached regularly and often in outlying villages—a practice that, in the uncertain climate of South-East Cumberland, tries the qualities of both body and mind. Such was his success that, after a few years' labour,

a new building, in which his Penrith followers might worship with convenience and comfort, became desirable. But, although his hearers were numerous, their resources were slender. It was not until 1865 that they felt justified in commencing to build a place that should be worthy of them and their position. When, however, they did begin, they built for posterity. Completed in July, 1866, at a cost of £3,500, the handsome new edifice became a centre of renewed life and activity, sixty members were added in one year, and the various organisations which have their origin and find their home in a prosperous religious community grew and flourished under the roof of Penrith Congregational Church.

For three years only Mr. Brewis was permitted to see the fruition of his labours. The end came somewhat suddenly. In the morning of Saturday, May 22nd, 1869, after family worship, he complained of sickness, and in the afternoon, sinking from his chair, in a kneeling posture he passed away. On the Wednesday, while his old friend Samuel Plimsoll, M.P., and ministers from all parts of the Northern counties gathered round, his remains were buried in the private cemetery of the congregation. A sermon from the text, "The Lord God is a Sun," which he had prepared the day before his death for the ensuing morning service, was read the following Sunday in a dozen neighbouring chapels, and, being afterwards printed, had a wide circulation.

Mr. Brewis was for many years secretary of the Cumberland Congregational Union, and an active member of the Penrith branch of the Bible Society, and filled at various times other local offices of trust and usefulness. A preacher of the evangelical school, his pulpit expositions obtained for him a considerable reputation among that remarkably shrewd and hard-headed race, the Cumberland dalesmen. One who knew him testified at his funeral service that he was endowed with a vigorous understanding and a well-balanced mind, with amiability, geniality, warmth of affection, and earnestness of conviction—a combination which naturally produced a minister of an attractive type, specially fitted to influence his fellow-men.

# Richard Brewster,

CURATE AND LECTURER IN NEWCASTLE.

> " I give my family cheese Toaster,
> Unto the reverend Mr. Brewster."
> —" THE VICAR'S WILL AND CODICIL," 1765.

THE Rev. Richard Brewster, of St. John's College, Cambridge, was licensed to the under-curacy of St. Andrew's, Newcastle, on the 12th September, 1741. A few years later he obtained a similar appointment at St. Nicholas', and at the same time succeeded the Rev. Nathaniel Clayton, B.D., in the office of librarian of the Thomlinson Library. Mr. Clayton was the librarian named in Dr. Thomlinson's will, and while he held office the library was well cared for and well attended. Mr. Brewster proved to be an exemplary curate, but a poor librarian. Under his management the institution fell into disuse and decay, and then commenced those grievous complaints against the reverend curators which seldom ceased for long together, until the remnant of the books was carted off to the Free Library in December, 1884. Some time in the year 1756 he resigned the office, and devoted himself exclusively to his spiritual functions. He was deputy for Mr. Featherstonehaugh at St. Thomas's Chapel, Bridge End, for a time, and then officiated as curate of Gosforth, retaining all the while his curacy of St. Nicholas', to which, indeed, the oversight of Gosforth was attached.

Replies to queries from Bishop Trevor, dated 1st May, 1758, signed by Mr. Brewster, and now in the writer's possession, contain a summary of his clerical duties, as follows:—" Gosforth is a chapel of ease to the church of St. Nicholas, of which I am curate. My residence is in Newcastle, which is three miles distant from Gosforth. My duty at St. Nicholas' is to read prayers twice every day every other week, and to read and preach at Gosforth every other Sunday in the morning. The holy sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered [at Gosforth] four times in every year. There were between 40 and 50 communicants at Easter last past."

At the close of the year 1761 he received the appointment of afternoon preacher at St. Anne's Chapel, above Sandgate, and

resumed his work at St. Thomas's. Resigning the curacy of St. Nicholas' in June, 1762, he was preferred to the living of Heighington, in the adjoining county, where he died in 1772. Upon an oval tablet of white marble in Greatham Church is an inscription to his memory:—

"The Revd. Richard Brewster, M.A., vicar of Heighington, in this county, and lecturer of St. Thomas's and St. Anne's Chapels in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where he died distinguished by a life of strict piety and virtue, April 5th, 1772, aged 54 years, and was interred in the parish of St. Nicholas'."

One of Mr. Brewster's discourses was considered worthy to be handed down to posterity. It is a sermon preached on the occasion of a general thanksgiving (Thursday, November 29, 1759) for the success of the English arms at Quebec. No other contribution to local bibliography is credited to his pen, but his son, John Brewster, M.A., successively vicar of Greatham, Stockton, Redmarshall, Boldon, and Egglescliffe, and therefore identified more with the county of Durham than that of Northumberland, became a prolific author. His best known work is the "History of Stockton"; his rarest a privately printed life of his head-master at Newcastle Grammar School—the Rev. Hugh Moises. In the Rev. E. H. Adamson's "Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni" is a list of seventeen books and pamphlets which, at various times between 1790 and 1823, the Rev. John Brewster published. Born in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, on the 18th January, 1754, while his father was curate of St. Nicholas', he lived to the great age of 89, and died at Egglescliffe, November 28, 1842.

## John Trotter Brockett,

AUTHOR OF THE "GLOSSARY."

DURING the fifty years which preceded the general adoption of steam locomotion, when methods of intercommunication and opportunities for interchange of thought and opinion between provincial communities were limited, Newcastle was the home of gifted men, whose acquirements in literature and science, in antiquities and art, gave the town a definite position among transmetropolitan centres of intellectual activity. Excellent are their names—Adamson and Atkinson, Bewick and Buddle, Burdon and Brockett, Dobson and Doubleday, Hodgson, Losh, and Mitchell, Mackenzie, Richardson,

and Turner, Williamson, Wilson, and Winch. Admirable were their enterprises—the Literary and Philosophical Society, Society of Antiquaries, Typographical Society, Institution for the Promotion of the Fine Arts, Botanical and Horticultural Society, Mechanics' Institute, and Natural History Society. "True men were they in their time"—these pioneers and promoters of culture in Newcastle. "They rest from their labours"; but their works, for the most part, survive, and bear testimony, generation after generation, to their wisdom and foresight, to their energy and devotion.

Among these leaders of thought in Newcastle, John Trotter Brockett was a prominent figure. Born in 1788, his early surround-

JOHN TROTTER BROCKETT.

ings had been in the highest degree favourable to the acquisition of knowledge and the cultivation of literary taste. The Rev. William Turner—Unitarian divine, scientific lecturer, and director-general of intellectual progress on both sides of the Tyne—superintended his education; his father (claiming on the mother's side descent from the Nonconformist family of Angus) was deputy-Prothonotary in the local Courts of Record, and supervised his studies in mathematics and jurisprudence. His own diligence, aiding the sound training of teacher and parent, enabled him, at the proper age, to enter with confidence upon the profession of the law. Having completed

articles with Messrs. Clayton & Brumell, the leading solicitors in the town, he became managing clerk to Mr. Armorer Donkin, in due time was admitted an attorney, married a daughter of John Bell, merchant, and settled down to a lucrative practice in the Mayor's and Sheriff's Courts.

For some years Mr. Brockett was arduously engaged in the public exercise of his gifts as a pleader. One of his biographers asserts that while so occupied he displayed a tact and discriminating judgment, aided by a manly and impressive eloquence, which, had he been called to the Bar, would have secured to him the honours of his profession. But a tender constitution unfitted him for the continuous wear and tear of the courts, and, gradually relinquishing that class of professional labour, he devoted himself to conveyancing, and gave fuller scope to his natural taste for the study of literature and antiquities.

Mr. Brockett commenced at an early period of life to write, to edit, and to publish. In 1817 his name appears as the editor of a new issue of "The Episcopal Coins of Durham and the Monastic Coins of Reading, Minted during the Reigns of Edwards I., II., and III., appropriated to their respective Owners; By the late Benj. Bartlet, F.S.A." He at the same time reprinted two rare tracts—one, of 1627, "A Short View of the Long Life and Raigne of Henry the Third"; the other, dated 1650, being "An Exact Narration of the Life and Death of the Reverend and Learned Prelate and Painful Divine, Launcelot Andrewes, late Bishop of Winchester." The excellence of the typography displayed in these reprints by the printer (Mrs. Hodgson) induced him to suggest the formation of a society for the re-issuing of scarce tracts and the preservation of local compositions, in the best style of printing that the town could produce. He was busy at this time with a learned treatise upon a question that was occupying the attention of local politicians, and the following year it was issued, with the long-drawn title of "An Enquiry into the Question whether the Freeholders of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are entitled to vote for members of Parliament for the County of Northumberland"—an inquiry, by the way, that (after he had written a postscript of fifty pages reinforcing and strengthening his argument) was answered by the Reform Bill. As soon as this, his first bit of independent authorship, was out of hand, Mr. Brockett resumed his reprint proposals. A pamphlet of "Hints on the Propriety of Establishing a Typographical Society in

Newcastle," which he published in the same year as the "Enquiry," led to the formation of a literary organisation based upon his suggestions. The Newcastle Typographical Society sprang into being at once, and, although its aims were limited and some of the members were not very careful about the utility of the productions which they put forth, a collection of their tracts—about eighty in number—is not without historical value. The Society printed for private distribution as a rule, and in very limited numbers. Of some of their publications only twenty copies were issued; of a few as many as three hundred were struck off, and these were offered for sale, but for the most part the number printed was a hundred. The Hodgson press was used by the majority of the members, including

Mr. Brockett, John Adamson, Robert Roxby, Sir Cuthbert Sharp, John Sykes, and Robert White; while others, such as William Garret, John Fenwick, W. Gill Thompson, George Noble Clark, and W. A. Mitchell resorted to other printing firms in the town. On various issues were engraved the special devices of the issuing members, being generally cuts by Bewick, representing a ruin with armorial bearings. Mr. Brockett's vignette, which appears upon a dozen of the tracts, was one of the most striking, as his pamphlets were, from a historical point of view, among the most valuable of the series.

The department of literature wherein Mr. Brockett made his mark was that to which, in our own time, Mr. R. O. Heslop has devoted himself with marvellous ability and untiring zeal—the Northumbrian folk-speech, or dialect of the common people. In 1825 appeared

the first edition of his far-famed "Glossary of North-Country Words"; it was followed in 1829 by another and much more comprehensive book under the same title; and after Mr. Brockett's death, his son, aided by local men of letters, brought out the work in the two-volume form that is now most commonly met with. A "Glossographia Anglicana," from MSS. which Mr. Brockett had prepared for publication, was privately printed a few years ago in "The Sette of Odd Volumes," with a biographical sketch by Frederick Bloomer.

From the title of the first book to which Mr. Brockett put his name it may be inferred that he was interested in the collection of coins and medals. It was through receiving a present of some duplicate coins that he became an antiquary, and, appropriately enough, his first contribution to the "Archæologia Æliana" (vol. i. old series, page 135) was an account of the seal of the Nunnery of St. Bartholomew, in Newcastle, of which he possessed a remarkably fine impression. To a knowledge of numismatics, which was at once deep and wide, he added a passion for gathering together not only the shining discs which attract men to that special cult, but curios of all kinds, and especially rare editions of rare books. His collection of the former at a ten days' sale in London, in 1823, realised £1,760; and his library of scarce and curious books, which occupied fourteen days in the selling, brought £4,260. Amongst the latter were Gardiner's "England's Grievance, 1655," £20 9s. 6d.; Bourne's "History of Newcastle," large paper, with numerous drawings and prints, including coloured drawings of the arms of the Corporation and its different members, as well as those of the several persons who assisted the author in the work, £54 12s.; a collection of the "Allan Tracts," £52 10s.; "Prynne's Works and Parliamentary Writs," £183 15s.; and a "Right Choice and Merrie Collection of Garlands," made by William Garret, £10 10s.; and no sooner had he disposed of these treasures than he began to accumulate afresh. Dr. Dibdin, the famous bibliophile, passing through Newcastle in 1837, was entertained by the *literati* of the town, and in the charming book which he afterwards published, "A Bibliographical, Antiquarian, and Picturesque Tour in the Northern Counties of England and in Scotland," describes his intercourse with Mr. Brockett in terms of mingled humour and appreciation:—"More than once was the hospitable table of my friend John Trotter Brockett, Esq., spread to receive me. He lives comparatively in a nutshell: but what a

*kernel!* Pictures, books, curiosities, medals, coins of precious value, bespeak his discriminating eye and his liberal heart. You may revel here from sunrise to sunset, and fancy the domains interminable. Do not suppose that a stated room, or rooms, are only appropriated to his BOKES: they are 'upstairs, downstairs, and in my *lady's chamber.*' They spread all over the house—tendrils of pliant curve and perennial verdure. For its size, if I except those of one or two *Bannatyners*, I am not sure whether this be not about the choicest collection of books which I saw on my tour. Mr. Brockett is justly proud of his *Horsley:* he opened it with evident satisfaction. They are all at Newcastle, necessarily, Horsley-mad. I suffered him to enjoy his short-lived triumph. His copy was upon small paper; of most enviable size and condition. 'Were you ever at Belvoir Castle?' observed I. 'Never,' replied he. 'Then take care never to visit it; for *there* is a copy, upon LARGE PAPER, such as eyes never beheld. Having seen and caressed it, you will throw this into the Tyne.' 'I shall take care to avoid Belvoir Castle,' was my friend's reply.

"Mr. Brockett may justly boast of a superb series of *Roman gold coins*, from Julius Cæsar to Michael VIII., Paleologus; and, although his collection does not comprise every known variety, it contains all the specimens of any rarity and interest. What renders it more particularly valuable is the exquisite state of preservation of the whole. But here are, also, *British* gold and silver coins of our Henrys and Edwards, and medals which illustrate in particular the local history of Newcastle. Nor is my friend a mere *collector* of these things. The numismatic blood tingles in his veins: he is deeply read in numismatic lore; at times evincing the taste of Eckhel and the learning of Rasch.

"The zeal, activity, and anxiety of my friend in all matters relating to the literary, scientific, and antiquarian welfare of his native town have no limits, and know no diminution. They rise up and lie down with him. One thing particularly struck me in his closely-wedged miscellaneous collection—the choice and nicety of each article. A *golden Nero* or a first *Walton's Angler* was as well-nigh perfect as it might be; and his *Horsley* was only equalled by his *Hock.*"

From an early period of his life Mr. Brockett was a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, and for some years preceding his death he undertook the responsible duties of one of its

secretaries. He assisted at the formation of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and became an active member of its council. The Newcastle and Gateshead Law Society found in him one of its warmest supporters, and awarded him, in 1832, its special thanks for services he had rendered to the profession before a Parliamentary Committee. He was a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London; the well-known initials of that institution formed the only affix that he consented to couple with his name.

Mr. John Fenwick, attorney, who wrote a life of Mr. Brockett, states that as a lawyer the turn of his mind was to tenures and conveyancing, and in both of those branches of recondite learning he excelled. No man could read an abstract with a clearer head or with a sounder judgment; the conveyances which flowed from his pen display a beauty, a compactness, and a harmony of parts most delightful to the student of English formularies. In domestic life, the same authority informs us, he was a pattern of all that was amiable. His family participated with him in his favourite studies and pursuits, and his home was the abode of peace and happiness. Some years previously to his death he lost his eldest son, when that son's genius was streaming forth in every direction, indicating a career of no ordinary character. He sustained the shock with surprising fortitude; but it may have been the remote cause of his death, which occurred at his house in Albion Street on the 12th of October, 1842, in the 54th year of his age.

A list of Mr. Brockett's contributions to local literature is attached to Mr. Fenwick's biographical sketch, which forms No. 50 of the publications of the Newcastle Typographical Society. An appreciative record of his antiquarian acquirements appears in a paper read by Dr. Bruce before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1885, and published in vol. xi. of the "Archæologia Æliana." An interesting memorial of his diligence and care in collecting historical materials relating to his native town finds its proper home in the Library of the Antiquaries at the Castle, in the form of two folio volumes of beautifully written MS., entitled "Annals and Historical Events relating to Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

# John Brown,

VICAR OF NEWCASTLE, POET, AND MAN OF LETTERS.

"Fanciful as was the genius of Warburton, it delighted too much in its eccentric motions, and in its own solitary greatness, amid abstract and recondite topics, to have strongly attracted the public attention, had not a party been formed around him, at the head of which stood the active and subtle Hurd; and amid the gradations of the votive brotherhood, the profound Balguy, the spirited Brown, till we descend,—'To his tame jackal, parson Towne.'"—ISAAC DISRAELI, "QUARRELS OF AUTHORS."

THE "spirited Brown" of the foregoing extract was one of the most celebrated, and at the same time one of the most unfortunate, of the many divines who have held the chief cure of souls in Newcastle. His infirmities and disappointments, his chequered career and tragic end, form a sad chapter of local history.

Dr. Brown was born, in 1715, at Rothbury, where his father (who became afterwards Vicar of Wigton) was officiating as curate to Dr. John Thomlinson. He was educated at Wigton public school, and in May, 1732, on the recommendation of Dr. Thomlinson, was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge. After taking his bachelor's degree, in 1735, he returned to Wigton, and was ordained by Dr. Fleming, Bishop of Carlisle. Four years later he obtained his degree of M.A., when he was admitted into priest's orders, and received a minor canonry and lectureship in Carlisle cathedral. Being reproved for omitting to read the Athanasian Creed, he threw up his cathedral preferment in disgust, and remained in the city in comparative obscurity till the rebellion of 1745 broke out. During the siege of Carlisle, he acted as a volunteer, and when, a few months later, some of the rebels were tried, he preached two notable sermons "On the Mutual Connection between Religious Truth and Civil Freedom, and between Superstition, Tyranny, Irreligion, and Licentiousness." These discourses brought him under the notice of Dr. Osbaldiston, who induced the Dean and Chapter to give him the living of Moreland, in the adjoining county, and in 1747, when Dr. Osbaldiston was raised to the See of Carlisle, he made him one of his chaplains.

John Bernard Gilpin, who had been captain of Carlisle garrison

before the Rebellion, held a sort of literary club at his house in the city about this time, and among those who frequented it were Mr. Farish, Vicar of Stanwix; Charles Avison, the Newcastle organist, and Mr. Brown. In Gilpin's "Memoirs of Dr. Richard Gilpin" we read of Brown as a "very ingenious man," but "subject to violent paroxysms of dejection and melancholy; in short, his reason sometimes disappeared." On such occasions his friend, Mr. Farish, "who thoroughly understood him," used to "soothe and humour his disposition." From these dejection fits, which injuriously affected his health, he endeavoured to free himself by hard

work. The spiritual wants of his small cure were not engrossing, and he threw himself into literature with an ardour that was out of proportion to his strength. He had ventured into print in 1743, with a poem on "Honour," dedicated to Lord Lonsdale, which did not attract much notice, but his next effort, an "Essay on Satire, occasioned by the Death of Mr. Pope," drew the world of letters around him. The essay "breathed the very soul of Pope," and gave so much delight to Warburton, the literary colossus of his day, that he prefixed it to the second volume of his edition of Pope's Works. "Liberty, a Poem," followed, and added to his reputation. Warburton, writing to Hurd (30th January 1749-50), says:—"Mr.

Brown has fine parts; he has a genius for poetry, and has acquired a force of versification very uncommon. Poor Mr. Pope had a little before his death planned out an epic poem, which he began to be very intent upon. The subject was 'Brute.' I gave this plan to Mr. Brown. He has wrote the first book, and in a surprising way, though an unfinished essay. I told him this was to be the work of mature years, if ever it was done; that in the meantime he should think of something in prose that might be useful to his character in his own profession. I recommended to him a thing I once thought of myself—it had been recommended to me by Mr. Pope—an examination of all Lord Shaftesbury says against religion. Mr. Brown now is busy upon this work."

Warburton's suggestion bore fruit in "Essays on the 'Characteristics' of the Earl of Shaftesbury"—a clear and vivacious book, in which the author maintained the impropriety of applying ridicule to the investigation of religious truth, asserted the religious principle to be the only uniform and permanent motive to virtue, and defended the credibility of Gospel history and Scripture miracles. The volume was issued by Bowyer in 1751, and the following year his faithful friend, Bishop Osbaldiston, presented the writer to the vicarage of Lazonby. There he began to woo the tragic muse, and produced "Barbarossa, a Tragedy," which was acted in London on the 17th December, 1754, and published the same month. Garrick wrote both prologue and epilogue, and spoke the prologue himself in the character of a Cumberland chawbacon, supposed to be the author's servant. In this play occur the oft-quoted lines—

> "Now let us thank the Eternal Power; convinced
> That Heaven but tries our virtue by affliction,—
> That oft the cloud which wraps the present hour
> Serves but to brighten all our future days."

And in the prologue is the equally well-known couplet put into the mouth of the Cumberland lad seeking his master—

> "He must be there among you—look about!
> A weezen, pale-faced man; do find him out!"

The play was a success, and with the plaudits of the theatre ringing in his ears the author took his doctor's degree and wrote another tragedy—"Athelstan"—which, however, was not so successful. In 1757 appeared his most famous work—"An Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times." It was a strong philippic against

national vices, and created a great clamour. Cowper, in the "Table-Talk," says that it "rose like a paper kite and charmed the town." Seven editions in little more than a year marked the height of public excitement, and testified to the power and genius of the writer. A second volume followed, but failed to attract the same amount of attention, and "An Explanatory Defence of the Estimate," etc., which the author put forth later, exhausted public interest in the subject.

Just before the publication of the "Estimate," through the influence of Warburton with the Hardwick family, Lord Royston conferred upon Dr. Brown the living of Great Horkesley, near Colchester. Resigning his Cumberland preferments, he took up his residence at Horkesley, and republished Walker's "Narrative of the Siege of Londonderry, a Useful Lesson to the Present Times, with a Prefatory Address to the Publick." There, also, he issued his second volume, an explanatory defence of the "Estimate," wrote a "Dialogue of the Dead, between Pericles and Aristides, being a sequel to a Dialogue of Lord Lyttelton's between Pericles and Cosmo" (in which he defended Pitt from some alleged insinuations of Lyttelton, who had given Brown some offence), "The Curse of Saul—a Sacred Ode" set to music, and performed as an oratorio, and "A Dissertation on the Rise, Union, and Power, the Progressions, Separations, and Corruptions of Poetry and Music." His ministry at Horkesley was not destined to be a long one. Incessant application to study brought back the old symptoms of mental distraction, and very soon he managed to offend his patron, and to create a coolness with Warburton, who, in the meantime, had been consecrated Bishop of Gloucester. While matters were in a state of tension, on the 1st of June, 1760, the Rev. Thomas Turnor, vicar of Newcastle, died, and his good friend the Bishop of Carlisle placed the living at Dr. Brown's disposal. Soured by his troubles at Horkesley, disappointed at receiving no higher reward from the Whig party, whose faithful servant he had been, he hesitated about accepting it. It was not until after six months of vacillation that he finally made up his mind to resign Horkesley and return to the North; and it was not until the 7th of January, 1761, that he was formally inducted at St. Nicholas' by the Rev. Mr. Dockwray, and entered into residence as vicar of the chief town in his native county.

Local history has little to tell about Dr. Brown's career in

Newcastle. He was absorbed in literary pursuits, and took but faint interest in public life and work. He had hoped for better things, and was, therefore, a discontented, reserved, and, at times, a melancholy man. His only diversion was music, and he certainly tried to assist his friend Charles Avison—whose essay on "Musical Expression" he had probably prepared for the press—in raising the standard of musical taste in the town. Adding a room to the old vicarage, he and Avison started a series of Sunday evening concerts there, which Dr. Rotherham, Ralph Beilby, Mrs. Ord of Fenham, and other amateurs helped to make popular and useful. Painstaking Sykes does not mention any local event in which the doctor took part, and diffusive Richardson only once:—"1765, May 10.—Most of the people called Quakers, who were householders in Newcastle, appeared at the Guildhall, before two magistrates, on a summons given by virtue of a warrant issued for that purpose, to answer the complaint of John Brown, D.D., Vicar of Newcastle, for their refusing to pay certain obventions and Easter reckonings, by him said to be justly his due; but as it is well known these people make this matter a case of conscience with them, they could not consistently comply with the vicar's demands; and, therefore, a warrant of distress was granted to levy for the several sums upon the said householders' goods."

Baillie, the Nonconformist historian of Newcastle, states that Dr. Brown was "passionately fond of music," and a "very considerable master in that enchanting science." But to all his acquirements were joined "uncommon pride and weakness." "He was a High Churchman, and, of consequence, intolerant to Dissenters, and rigorous in the exaction of his dues. Though aspiring to a mitre, yet could he not avoid treating his inferiors with contempt, and his superiors with insolence." William Hilton, a local poet ("Works," vol. i. p. 218), defending the doctor from some public lampoon, declared on the other hand that—

> "His sacred function ought to draw
> At least our reverential awe.
> I praise him not in every tittle,
> His 'Estimate' seems wrong a little:
> His plays—but see the Graces meet
> The Bard, the Scholar to complete.
> Approv'd, his early numbers rose,
> All own his pure, his nervous prose;

All own the height his sense can reach;
All own how justly he can preach.
Even some who prize not truth or song
Have felt the magic of his tongue."

Dr. Brown published in Newcastle the following works:—

"The History of the Rise and Progress of Poetry through its several Species [being the portion relating to poetry in the 'Dissertation' previously quoted], for the sake of such classical readers as are not particularly conversant with Music." Printed by J. White and T. Saint, 1764.

"Thoughts on Civil Liberty, on Licentiousness, and Faction." White and Saint, 1765.

"On the Natural Duty of a Personal Service in Defence of Ourselves and Country," preached at St. Nicholas' on the occasion of a riot at Hexham. I. Thompson, 1761.

"On Female Character and Education," preached before the guardians of the Asylum for deserted female Orphans, May 16, 1765.

"Twelve Sermons on Various Subjects." White and Saint, 1764.

"Letter to Dr. Lowth" in reply to an attack which Lowth had made upon him as a creature and sycophantic admirer of Warburton.

In these latter works he announced the intended publication of "Principles of Christian Legislation, in Eight books, being an analysis of the various Religions, Manners, and Politics of Mankind, etc., the Obstructions thence arising to the general Progress and proper Effects of Christianity, and the most practicable Remedies to these obstructions," but his design, though begun, was never realised.

The closing scene of his life ill corresponded with its brilliant beginning. Dr. Dumaresque, a former chaplain to the English factory at St. Petersburg, had been asked by the Empress of Russia to assist in preparing regulations for some schools she was about to establish, and he, hearing through a friend in England that Dr. Brown was a proper person to consult, wrote to him on the subject, and the correspondence being communicated to the Prime Minister at St. Petersburg, led to an invitation for Dr. Brown to join the ex-chaplain on the banks of the Neva. The doctor accepted, and, receiving an answer from the Minister signifying that the Empress was greatly pleased with his decision, and had sent money to defray the expenses of his journey, he prepared for his departure. He left Newcastle in high spirits, made all his arrangements in London, and was on the eve of embarkation, when he fell ill with a sharp attack of rheumatic gout—a disorder to which he had been frequently subject. Whether it was this illness, as some have asserted, or whether it was

a polite intimation that his services were not required, that prevented the fulfilment of his intentions, may never be accurately known. In either case his disappointment was intense. He fell into one of those melancholy moods which had so often afflicted him, and could not rally. Bequeathing the property in his books and MSS. to the Rev. William Hall, M.A., of Newcastle, and arming his right hand with a razor, at his lodgings in Pall Mall, September 23rd, 1766, he terminated his existence.

A month after his death a writer in the *St. James's Chronicle*, using the signature of "Æacus" (said to have been Archdeacon Blackburne), attributed the tragic end of Dr. Brown ("Leucophæus") to party malevolence and trickery:—"His rising genius was marked and distinguished by the tendered patronage of some who had gained, and of others who thought they were gaining, the summit of fame in the republic of letters. With certain of the latter, Leucophæus entered into the most intimate connection, upon the assurance of being conducted, in virtue of that alliance, to as much reputation, and as great a proportion of emolument as he had reason to look for. A fatal step, which he never afterwards could retrieve, when he most desired it. The former might have eclipsed a jealous competition for fame; the latter laid him open to practices proper to prevent it. No arts or allurements were omitted to attach him to a party which easily found the means to consign him to contempt the moment it was suspected that he was uneasy in his bonds, and that he was meditating expedients to break them. . . . The last province allotted to Leucophæus was of a sort which implied a civil dismission from all his expectations at home. It is said to have been planned in a consultation of casuists upon the same considerations which induce physicians to send their patients to Bath when they choose not to be longer troubled with their hypochondriacal complaints in town. . . . An office was contrived which would answer the highest demands of his ambition. He was to be the Solomon to a Queen of Sheba. A little solemn grimace in the quarter where it was first proposed drew him in to act his part in this egregious farce. Of all men upon earth Leucophæus was the last to suspect design when anything was said to his advantage. Intoxicated with the prospect, he became what his insidious coaxers wanted him, perfectly ridiculous. After some time the loudness of the laugh roused him from his reverie. The length of the nap had sobered him. He enquired seriously of those who knew the best

where all this was to end, and—behold it was a dream. The reflection was too much for the feeling, indignant spirit of Leucophæus. A speedy end was put to it by an act of desperation, for which, perhaps, at the final day of account, not Leucophæus alone shall be answerable."

Dr. Brown's portrait is copied from an oil-painting, by an unknown artist, in St. Nicholas' vestry, placed there probably by the doctor's executors—the Rev. Nathaniel Clayton and Mr. George Ord.

# Lancelot Brown,

LANDSCAPE GARDENER AND ARCHITECT.

"Him too, the living leader of thy pow'rs,
Great Nature! Him the Muse shall hail in notes
Which antedate the praise true Genius claims
From just posterity. Bards yet unborn
Shall pay to BROWN that tribute, fitliest paid
In strains the beauty his own scenes inspire."
—MASON'S "ENGLISH GARDEN."

LANCELOT BROWN, the most eminent landscape gardener of his day, who, from his constant use of the phrase "this spot has great capabilities," became known as "Capability Brown," was a native of Northumberland. He was descended from the Browns of Ravenscleugh, near Elsdon, and was born at Kirkharle, the ancestral home of the Loraine family, where he was baptised on the 30th of August, 1716. At Cambo School he received the rudiments of his education, and while yet a boy, developing a taste for gardening, he was taken into the employment of Sir William Loraine, who, at the time, was making extensive improvements in the surroundings of his mansion. From Kirkharle he went to Benwell, as gardener to Mr. Robert Shafto, and in 1739, or soon after, he entered the service of Lord Cobham, as one of the gardeners at his princely residence of Stowe, near Buckingham. There he had the opportunity of studying the improvements that, just before, had been effected by William Kent, painter, sculptor, and architect, and there it was that he married, and commenced his career as an artist gardener, architectural designer, and improver of pleasure-grounds.

Upon the death of Lord Cobham, in 1749, Mr. Brown settled at

Hammersmith, and became the oracle of taste in all matters relating to his profession. The owners of ancestral piles, and the possessors of wide-spreading estates, sought his advice and carried out his plans of improvement. Under his supervision some of the great houses of the kingdom were renovated, or rebuilt, with tasteful regard to comfort and convenience, and their environments of wood and water, garden and pasture, were thoroughly transformed. Straight walks and sullen ditches gave place to winding ways and glittering cascades; rectangular flower-plots and clipped arcades were replaced by stately terraces and undulating shrubberies; everywhere that which had

been commonplace and formal was supplanted by something novel, something unexpected. His reputation brought him under the notice of George II., who, although no special friend of art in any shape—for he liked neither "boetry" nor "bainting"—had sufficient taste to recognise the improvements which "Capability Brown" was effecting, and made him his head gardener, with a residence at Hampton Court. This post, being one of honour rather than of servitude, did not require the holder to curtail his professional work, and he continued to plan, devise, and superintend extensive schemes of building and planting as before. For thirty years he reigned supreme as the arbiter of fashion in landscape gardening, and,

adding to genius graceful manners and good sense, was honoured and trusted, admitted to confidence and friendship by men of distinction in the highest ranks of society.

Among well-known places that owe a considerable part of their attractions to the foresight of "Capability Brown" are Blenheim, Richmond, Claremont, Kew, and (in part) Stowe. He built Croome (mansion, church, lodges, etc.) and Spring Hill, for the Earl of Coventry; Fisherwick, for the Earl of Donegal; Benham, for Lord Craven; Christ Church, for the Earl of Bute; Ugbroke, for Lord Clifford; Cadlands, for Mr. Robert Drummond; and Redgrave, for Mr. Rowland Holt; while he made alterations and enlargements for Lord Exeter at Burleigh, Lord Palmerston at Broadlands, the Marquis of Stafford at Trentham, Lord Bute at Cardiff Castle, Lord Harcourt at Nuneham, Lord Willoughby de Broke at Compton, and Mr. Paul Methuen at Corsham.

Like every other innovator, Mr. Brown had to face criticism and to suffer reproach. Old-fashioned people saw with regret the trim Dutch gardening to which they had been accustomed ruthlessly replaced by clumps and belts and mazy walks, and they shook their venerable heads at the reckless expense which seemed to be involved in the change. Mr. Robert Gibbs, in the "Worthies of Bucks," mentions that at Hartwell, near Aylesbury, under Brown's *régime*, "down came the yew arcades, the avenue in front of the terraces was destroyed, the canal filled up, the long walks were upheaved, and the statues transported to other and more remote stations in the grounds, and in a short time nothing remained but the mansion." Cowper expressed the feelings of many others when, in the third book of the "Task," he thus satirised the all-powerful gardener:—

> "Improvement too, the idol of the age,
> Is fed with many a victim. Lo! he comes—
> The omnipotent magician, Brown, appears.
> Down falls the venerable pile, the abode
> Of our forefathers, a grave whisker'd race,
> But tasteless. Springs a palace in its stead,
> But in a distant spot; where more exposed
> It may enjoy the advantage of the North
> And aguish East, till time shall have transform'd
> Those naked acres to a shelt'ring grove.
> He speaks. The lake in front becomes a lawn,
> Woods vanish, hills subside, and valleys rise,
> And streams, as if created for his use,

Pursue the track of his directing wand,
Sinuous or straight, now rapid and now slow,
Now murmuring soft, now roaring in cascades,
E'en as he bids. Th' enraptured owner smiles.
'Tis finish'd! and yet finish'd as it seems,
Still wants a grace, the loveliest it could show,
A mine to satisfy th' enormous cost.
Drain'd to the last poor item of his wealth,
He sighs, departs, and leaves th' accomplish'd plan,
That he has touch'd, retouch'd, many a long day
Labour'd, and many a night pursued in dreams,
Just when it meets his hopes, and proves the heaven
He wanted, for a wealthier to enjoy."

Against Cowper's detraction may be set an anecdote related to the Rev. John Hodgson by one of Mr. Brown's disciples, a man who always maintained that his master so much disliked to be employed in improvements which the projectors could not afford to make, that he always contrived to find some inoffensive method of warning them against the heavy expense which the adoption of his plans might entail:—"A young nobleman sent for him to give him a plan for improving the scenery about his house. After noticing that his employer had a numerous family, for whom he showed great affection, and walking with him over his grounds, he observed, 'My lord, your place has high capabilities, but your lordship must pardon me for saying that I cannot promise to effect as much as is wished, without requiring a sum which I am sure, from the great parental affection your children have bestowed upon them, your lordship on their account will not be inclined to expend.' The hint was received with kindness and gratitude, and Mr. Brown went away unemployed."

Lord Orford, in the supplement to "Pilkington's Dictionary," describes Mr. Brown as the "restorer of the science of architecture," the "father of modern gardening," and "the inventor of an art that realises painting and improves Nature." Repton states that Brown's fame as an architect was eclipsed by his celebrity as a landscape gardener, and that "if he was superior to all in what related to his own peculiar profession, he was inferior to none in what related to the comfort, convenience, taste, and propriety of design in the several mansions and other buildings which he planned." Lord Coventry, writing to Repton, testifies in the same strain of eulogy to Mr. Brown's genius and merit:—"I certainly held him very high as an

artist, and esteemed him as a most sincere friend. In spite of detraction, his works will ever speak for him. I write from a house [Spring Hill] which he built for me, and which, without any pretension to architecture, is perhaps a model for every internal and domestic convenience. I may be partial to my place at Croome, which was entirely his creation, and, I believe, originally as hopeless a spot as any in the island." Nearer home, Hodgson, describing Kirkharle in his "History of Northumberland," adds:—"The situation is low, and shaded by a hill to the south; but the magic hand of Brown contrived to throw the sweetest charms into the fields of the place of his nativity, and to convert the landscape around the mansion of their lord into a woody theatre of stateliest view."

Mr. Brown was appointed High Sheriff for the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge in 1770, and filled the office with dignity and credit. His friendship with Lord Coventry and other members of the peerage who had employed him in renovating their family-houses and country-seats continued till his death. One evening in 1783, as he was returning from an evening party at Lord Coventry's to his daughter's at Hertford Street, Mayfair, he fell in the street and expired. Lord Coventry raised a monument to his memory at Croome, and Mason the poet wrote his epitaph in two stanzas, the last of which reads as follows:—

> "But know that more than Genius slumbers here,
> Virtues were his which Art's best pow'rs transcend;
> Come, ye superior train, who these revere,
> And weep the Christian, Husband, Father, Friend."

# John Bruce,

SCHOOLMASTER.

"He made it his principal object, first to put a right spirit into the leading boys, by attracting their good and noble feelings, and then to make them instrumental in propagating the same spirit among the rest by the influence of imitation, example, and admiration. In his presence, young men learned to respect themselves, and out of the root of self-respect there grew up the manly virtues."
—SMILES ON "DR. ARNOLD."

AT the beginning of the century, few places were better supplied than Newcastle with private schools for the education of the middle

and lower sections of the community. At the Barras Bridge the Rev. William Turner, and in Pilgrim Street the Rev. Edward Prowitt, had flourishing boarding-schools for boys; in Saville Row, in Westgate Street, and in Pilgrim Street, again, were half-a-dozen for girls; while of day-schools for boys (taught by men with the familiar names of Tinwell, Somerville, Askew, Murray, etc.), there were a score, and for girls about half that number. Thirty-six private academies in Newcastle, besides the Royal Free Grammar School and the charity schools of the various parishes, at a time when the population of the town was little over 28,000, testify to the earnestness of our forefathers in the matter of education.

Adding to the number of teachers, and increasing the efficiency of the instruction given, there came to Newcastle from Alnwick two young men—Edward and John, sons of Edward Bruce of that town, mason. As youths, they had taught a school at the foot of Pottergate, not far from the paternal home, where one of their pupils was a boy who afterwards became a famous Methodist Reformer and antiquary—the Rev. James Everett. But Newcastle offered a wider field for enterprise, and in the year 1793, when Edward was nineteen and John eighteen years of age, they migrated from the banks of the

Aln to the shores of the Tyne, and commenced school-keeping in a modest kind of way at the east end of the town. So far as can be learned, they did not begin with a regular schoolhouse, but engaged themselves in private tuition—giving lessons at the great houses in the neighbourhood. Gradually they made friends among the local gentry, and were employed by such well-known families as those of Bigge, Ibbetson, Collingwood, Rowe, and Ingham. When a sufficient connection had been formed, they opened a school at West House, Byker. Under the Act of Uniformity every schoolmaster who was not a member of the Church of England was required to take the oath of allegiance. Edward, being the elder brother, made the usual declarations, and received the customary permit; John devoted himself more particularly to the out-door connection, and taught in schools and families. In one of the schools which the latter attended—that of Mrs. Wilson, in Saville Place (now the home of the Young Women's Christian Association) —he found a wife. The object of his affections was Mary, daughter of Mr. John Jack, of Golden Square, London, to whom he was united at St. Andrew's Church, on the 14th of June, 1804. The marriage proved to be a happy one in every respect. Amiable and clever, Mrs. Bruce was admirably fitted to be a helpmate to an earnest and accomplished man. The pair settled down in Newcastle with bright prospects, for John Bruce's industry and enterprise had already procured for him the respect and approval of prominent people in the town, who were able and willing to render him good service. He had become a member of the Newcastle Loyal Associated Volunteer Infantry, and was learning to serve his country at an important crisis; he was a frequent contributor to the Gentlemen's and Ladies' Diaries, and was gaining reputation as a skilled mathematician at a time when martial ardour gave additional interest and value to mathematical studies. The school of the brothers Bruce prospered. Boys and girls who attended it gave proofs of sound teaching and high culture, and the reputation of the teachers increased rapidly.

When John Bruce had been married a couple of years, his brother Edward died, and he proceeded to carry out an idea which he had long cherished. He determined to expand his school into an establishment which should provide for sons of the local gentry and commercial community of Tyneside an education approaching to that which was given at Winchester and Eton,

Westminster and Harrow. Mrs. Bruce entered heartily into the project, and on the 18th of June, 1806, a circular was issued announcing the commencement of a new Academy in Newcastle. Thus it began:—"J. Bruce, gratefully impressed with a sense of the favours conferred upon him and his late brother, during the time they had the honour of teaching together in Newcastle, takes this opportunity of expressing his great obligations to his friends, and begs leave to inform them that after the midsummer vacation he will remove his school to that large and airy house in Percy Street, at present occupied by Mr. Fishwick."

This was the commencement of Percy Street Academy—a fortunate venture for its proprietor; a benefit to the district. Mr. Bruce, although, so to speak, a born schoolmaster, united to skill in teaching an uncommon capability for business. While, therefore, happy tact and gentle firmness secured the goodwill of pupils, diligence and punctuality won the confidence of parents. In no great while Bruce's School became one of the best known, because one of the most successful educational institutions in the town. There "county people," wealthy merchants, and successful tradesmen placed their sons, and there the lads received an education which fitted them for college, the Quayside, or the counter. It was to Percy Street Academy that, at midsummer, 1815, George Stephenson, engineman at Killingworth Colliery, sent his son Robert, then about twelve years old, and it was to Mr. Bruce's careful training that in after-life the great engineer expressed his obligation, bearing testimony at the same time to the wisdom of his father's choice:—"To Mr. Bruce's tuition and methods of modelling the mind I attribute much of my success as an engineer; for it was from him that I derived my taste for mathematical pursuits, and the facility I possess of applying this kind of knowledge to practical purposes, and modifying it according to circumstances." In the same school were trained many other lads who made their mark in local commerce and industry during the last generation; for Mr. Bruce studied the capacities and dispositions of his boys, discovered the natural bias of their minds, and directed it into proper channels, treated them with the affection of a friend as well as with the authority of a master, and, like Roger Ascham's tutor, taught "so gently, so pleasantly, and with such fair allurements" that boys could not choose but learn.

Not only was Mr. Bruce a skilful teacher and sound man of

business. He had another quality which helped his fortunes. He was an educational enthusiast. About the time that Percy Street Academy began to prosper, public interest in the matter of popular education was riding upon the crest of a long and wide-rolling wave, which (if the simile will bear it) Lancaster and Bell may be said to have set in motion. Every movement which tended to reduce into practical shape the crusade against ignorance had his earnest support. When, as a mark of gratitude and loyalty, it was determined to commemorate in Newcastle the fiftieth year of the reign of George III. by providing for the unsectarian instruction of "the lower orders of youth," he acted as co-secretary with the Rev. William Turner in the arrangements out of which the Royal Jubilee School reared its massive pediment above the New Road. He officiated in the same capacity to the committee of management of the school, subscribed to its funds, and in the second year of its existence made the handsome proposal to admit into his academy for twelve months the boy who most distinguished himself in the school each year—showing thereby that his zeal in the cause of intellectual progress was of that practical sort which involves sacrifice. Another educational institution with which he identified himself was the Literary and Philosophical Society, then in the height of its fame and usefulness. He read few papers, and delivered no lectures, but he was an active member of the committee, and by his experience of teaching, and his knowledge of books, helped to make the institution the centre of intellectual life in Newcastle. In conjunction with his brother, he wrote an admirable school-book, the fourth edition of which whosoever consults the file of the *Newcastle Chronicle* for 1814 will find advertised, with a key, as follows:—

"Published by C. Cradock and W. Joy, 32, Paternoster Row, and may be had of all Booksellers in the Town and County.

"An Introduction to Geography and Astronomy, by the Use of Globes and Maps; to which are added, the Construction of Maps, and a Table of Latitudes and Longitudes. By E. and J. Bruce, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The Fourth Edition, with considerable Additions, and Improvements, price 7s. 6d. 12mo, neatly bound.

"☞ In this Edition, the Population of Towns in Great Britain is taken from the Population Returns made in 1811, and laid before the last Session of Parliament."

"A Key to Bruce's Geography, containing Answers to all the Problems in the Geography. By John Bruce. Price 2s. 6d., sewed."

Other publications of his were an "Historical and Biographical Atlas," and a life of his friend, Dr. Charles Hutton. If time had permitted, he would probably have made other contributions to local literature; but, devoted to his profession, Mr. Bruce rarely sought change or relaxation outside the special work which fell within its scope. He became a member of the Society of Antiquaries, but took no prominent part in its management or in its deliberations. He was an elder of Clavering Place Chapel, but abstained from participation in the religious controversies of the time. Although an ardent advocate of the abolition of slavery in the West Indies, he kept aloof from political conflict. To educate youth was his mission; to that object he devoted all his time and all his energies.

Mr. Bruce died on the 31st October, 1834, at the age of 59, and was buried in the Nonconformist cemetery at the top of Westgate Hill, which, a year or two before, he had helped to establish, and of which he was a trustee. The *Newcastle Chronicle* of the 8th November following paid this striking tribute to his genius, his piety, and his success:—

"For forty years he filled the arduous situation of a teacher of youth in this town, without a week's cessation of labour, except at the usual vacations, with the most distinguished ability and success, and at the close of his career he had, in conjunction with his talented son, the Rev. J. C. Bruce, the direction of one of the most extensive and flourishing seminaries in the North of England. The deceased possessed an enlarged and cultivated understanding, and had the comparatively rare faculty of communicating every variety of learning to every variety of intellect, in a manner which at once secured the respect and affection of the pupil; and so eminently successful has he been as a public instructor, that a considerable portion of those persons who are now filling influential and respectable situations in this district of the country have been his pupils, and acknowledge with gratitude their obligations to their departed preceptor. To Mr. Bruce the public are indebted for one of the most popular works in the language on geography and astronomy. He is also known as the author of an historical and biographical atlas, and as the friend and biographer of the celebrated Dr. Hutton.

"But the character of Mr. Bruce must not be contemplated in a bare professional point of view. In him was verified the declaration of the Royal preacher, 'Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom,' and in him the

various religious, benevolent, and literary institutions of the age found a valuable friend and efficient supporter. It is superfluous to specify particulars in this connection, for the deceased spread his influence over the entire field of benevolence and intellect, and there is no institution in this section of the empire, connected with the temporal or eternal interests of mankind, which did not rank Mr. Bruce among its principal supporters and warmest friends.

"In private life he was eminently distinguished for the sincerity and constancy of his friendships, and for the exhibition of those charities which adorn and sweeten the family circle; and whether we contemplate him in the character of a husband, a father, or a master, he affords an example which few reach, but which it is desirable all should follow. His death was rather sudden—the result of fever occasioned by not changing his raiment after being exposed to a shower of rain—but his end was peace. His remains were interred at the Westgate Hill Cemetery on Wednesday last, and, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, the ceremony assumed the appearance of a public funeral. The various Dissenting and Methodist ministers of the town, the elders of Clavering Place Chapel, and many respectable gentlemen, who had been pupils of the deceased, together with the members of the Bible, Missionary, and Literary and Philosophical Societies, and several of the heads of schools, joined the procession, and evinced their respect to the memory of a man who while living they esteemed, and whose death they deplored as a general calamity."

A few days after his interment a public meeting of the friends and pupils of the great schoolmaster was held in Newcastle, at which it was resolved to perpetuate his memory by the erection of a monument, which should "express the loss society has sustained by his death, and stimulate posterity to follow his bright example." Upon the committee appointed to carry the resolution into effect were such well-known men as the Revs. William Hawks, James Pringle, Richard Pengilly, and James Everett, Dr. Wightman, Messrs. Thomas and James Annandale, Thomas Cargill, R. R. Dees, John Fenwick, James Finlay, William Kell, William Nesham, and Joseph Watson. Their deliberations ended in the beautiful monument which, from a commanding position in Westgate Hill Cemetery, overlooks the eastern end of Elswick Road, and records the successful labours of a man who, "possessing an unquenchable ardour in the pursuit of knowledge, stored his capacious mind with the learning which could

expand the intellect, invigorate the character, and promote the happiness of mankind," enjoyed "the satisfaction of seeing many of his pupils occupying dignified stations in the professional and commercial sections of the community."

The fame of Percy Street Academy was upheld and widely expanded after Mr. Bruce's death by his son and successor, John Collingwood Bruce, historian of the Roman Wall, fellow of various learned societies, and promoter of innumerable schemes of philanthropy and benevolence. No small portion of the father's genius fell also upon a younger son, George Barclay Bruce, who, having learned the profession of an engineer under Robert Stephenson, and filled high positions among great undertakings, received, a few years ago, the honour of knighthood.

## John Collingwood Bruce,

HISTORIAN OF THE ROMAN WALL.

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, eldest son of the founder of Percy Street Academy, born in Albion Place, Newcastle, September 15th, 1805, received his early education under the direct superintendence of his father. At the age of fourteen he was sent to Mill Hill School, near London, and in 1821 to the University of Glasgow, where he passed through the usual curriculum, and added to it the study of medicine, intending to qualify as a medical missionary. Having taken the degree of M.A., he proceeded to the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church, where he satisfied his examiners and obtained a licence to preach. In due course he returned to his father's roof, provided not only with a sound classical training, but with competent knowledge of subjects that were not always considered necessary parts of a youth's education — chemistry, geology, and natural philosophy. The state of his father's health, and the flourishing condition of the school, induced him to postpone for a time his ministerial intentions. He joined his father in the management of the school in 1831, and when, soon afterwards, the father died, he abandoned altogether his ideas of a career in the pulpit, and devoted himself to carrying on the educational institution with which the name of Bruce in Newcastle had been for so many years identified.

When he had been twenty-one years in command, and Percy Street Academy had attained its jubilee, on the 6th of November, 1855, old pupils of the establishment entertained Mr. Collingwood Bruce (who, by favour of his University, had received the honours of an LL.D.) at a public dinner. In the chair was Mr. (now Sir) Lowthian Bell, the Mayor of Newcastle, and, stretching away down the long room of the Queen's Head Inn, were a hundred or more of the "boys," from the patriarch of sixty to the citizen of half that age. One of the old scholars, the Rev. William Hawks, recited a roll-call of heroes, who, having received their first lessons in patriotism within the walls of Bruce's school, had fought and died for their country—Blackett and Briggs, Coulson and Compton, Fenwick, Thain, and Pitts, Reed, Swinburne, and Wilson. Then the Doctor himself, adding the living to the dead, enumerated pupils who had attained distinction in public life—William Woodman, Town Clerk of Morpeth; Major Laing, the explorer; William Darnell Davis, chief justice of Grenada; William Kell, Town Clerk of Gateshead; Stewart Davis, Judge of the Supreme Court of St. Kitts; Robert Plummer, Alderman of Newcastle; the Rev. Richard Clayton, Master of the Mary Magdalene Hospital; Dr. Humble, Physician to the Infirmary; Mr. (now Sir) Charles Mark Palmer, and Mr. (now Sir) William Grey, the eminent shipbuilders; Mr. Fairbairn of Cape Colony, and many others, votaries of "the three black graces, law, physic, and divinity." Five years later Dr. Bruce transferred the school to other hands, and gave the rest of his life to the public service.

Bruce the elder had a taste for the study of antiquity, and that taste he imparted to his son. He took him occasionally to the meetings of the Society of Antiquaries, then newly formed in Newcastle, and directed him to the study of Roman history through the remains of Roman rule in North Britain. The effect of his father's teaching was perceptible at an early stage of the son's manhood. Returning to the University of Glasgow in 1823, after his first vacation, young Mr. Bruce wrote to his friend, Mr. William Woodman, about the great barrier which, in later days, was to form the chief object of his study and the *magnum opus* of his literary and antiquarian research:—"In one place for some hundred yards we rolled over the foundation of the Roman Wall. Till very lately the large flat stones which composed it were visible on the surface, but these are now broken small by way of improving the

road. There was a gentleman in the coach with me who was well acquainted with that part of the country, and was very kind in giving me every information of that sort. Should I again return home [by way of Carlisle] I intend to set out on a pilgrimage in that direction in search of the antique, visiting wall, tower, etc., and some remnants of Roman roads which still exist."

Following up the plan foreshadowed in this letter, Dr. Bruce did visit the Roman Wall, visited it over and over again, until he knew more about it than any other living man. In the winter of 1848,

DR. BRUCE.

being asked to deliver one of the series of lectures at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, he chose for his subject the theme with which he was best acquainted. For five nights he entertained large gatherings of members and their friends with "The Roman Wall and its Antiquarian Remains"; entertained them so well, indeed, that numbers of them expressed a desire to visit the scenes he had depicted, with him as their leader and guide. Out of this desire originated the famous Roman Wall Pilgrimage of 1849, and out of the Pilgrimage came the work upon which the fame of Dr. Bruce chiefly rests—"An Historical and Descriptive

Account of the Roman Wall in the North of England," published originally in 1851, re-issued, with many additions and improvements, in 1853, and expanded into a third edition in 1867. The accuracy of this narrative was confirmed by the Doctor himself in 1888, on the occasion of hanging up his portrait in the Old Castle of his native town. While in charge of Percy Street Academy, he remarked, he had a class of very intelligent boys who were soon to leave school, and he wanted to make them students of English history. He felt that they could not go over a large quantity of ground, but they could take one period and study it thoroughly. They chose the Saxon period, and he used to take the lads and show them what remained of Saxon architecture at Jarrow and elsewhere in the North. After that he was led to study castellated architecture, and went all over England and part of the Continent to look at the different Norman castles. From Norman architecture he went on to Ancient British work. In 1848, during his mid-summer holiday, he intended to go to Rome, but the revolution prevented his doing so, and he went over the Roman Wall. By-and-by there was a pilgrimage, and ever since then his studies had been directed in that particular quarter.

It was but natural that the historical and antiquarian instincts of Dr. Bruce should win him a high place in the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. He was elected an ordinary member in June, 1846, was shortly afterwards appointed to a seat in the Council, succeeded Mr. John Adamson as one of the joint secretaries in 1856, and resigning that post after filling it for more than a quarter of a century, was elected a vice-president of the Society in 1883. Apart from the papers which he read and the elucidations which he gave at the monthly meetings, he added to the publications of the Society a volume of the highest interest and value, second only in importance to his own great work on the Roman Wall. It is a list, with drawings, descriptions, and interpretations of all the inscribed or figured Roman stones (about 950 in number) discovered in the Northern Counties. Under the title of the "Lapidarium Septentrionale, or a Description of the Monuments of Roman Rule in the North of England," it was issued in a portly folio of 500 pages in 1875, and at the sixty-fourth anniversary meeting of the Society in 1877 his editorial labours were rewarded by the presentation of a piece of plate valued at 200 guineas. Up to the time of his death Dr. Bruce was engaged in bringing the "Lapidarium" down to date, and

BRUCE'S SCHOOL
PERCY STREET
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE
1844

it is understood that he left a supplemental volume ready for the press.

In addition to the title of LL.D. conferred upon him by his Scottish *Alma Mater*, Dr. Bruce bore the degree of D.C.L., awarded him by the University of Durham. He was also a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London; Vice-President of the Surrey Archæological Society; a Corresponding Member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, of the Imperial Society of Antiquaries of France, of the Society of Antiquaries of Normandy, of the Royal Archæological Institute at Rome, and of the Trinity Historical Society, Dallas, Texas, U.S.A.; a Vice-President of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, etc., etc. Outside of his antiquarian pursuits he was an active and useful public man. He lectured on all sorts of subjects relating to history, antiquity, and religion in all parts of the North of England; revived public interest in the folk-music of Northumberland; assisted to found and was for many years President of the Newcastle Young Men's Christian Association; acted as Secretary and chief upholder of the Newcastle Town Mission, and the local auxiliary of the Bible Society; was Chairman of the Governors of the Infirmary, in which capacity he prepared the Annual Reports, and introduced the singing and flower services of that institution; helped to govern the Royal Victoria Asylum for the Blind; took an active share in the management of Newcastle Free Library; worked for some years as a Poor Law Guardian; held office in Blackett Street Presbyterian Church, and in 1881 was appointed Moderator of the Synod of the Presbyterian Church in England; preached on special occasions both in town and country, and was, in fact, a willing and efficient helper in all local movements of a charitable, religious, and educational character. The world knew him as a distinguished antiquary; his friends and neighbours in the North of England knew him as something more—a philanthropist and a Christian.

Dr. Bruce married, in 1833, Charlotte Gainsford, of Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, and by her had issue two sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Gainsford, formerly M.P. for Holborn, is now Sir Gainsford Bruce, one of Her Majesty's Judges; the second son, John, is a mining engineer at Port Mulgrave. The daughter, Wilhelmina Bennett Bruce, married Mr. John Philipson, head of the famous coachbuilding firm in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, and died some years ago. Dr. Bruce died on the 5th of April, 1892.

and was buried in Jesmond Cemetery. His principal contributions to local literature and antiquarian investigation are comprised in the following list:—

"A Guide to the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Illustrated with Plans, Sections, and numerous Engravings on Wood. 8vo, 1847.

"Outlines of Five Lectures on Castellated Architecture." 8vo, 1847.

"The Roman Wall: an Account of the Barrier of the Lower Isthmus extending from the Tyne to the Solway." 8vo, 1851. [Two later editions.]

"Views on the Line of the Roman Wall in the North of England." Folio, 1851.

"Hadrian the Builder of the Roman Wall: a Reply to 'An Attempt to Substantiate the Claims of Severus to the Authorship of the Roman Wall,' by Robert Bell." 4to, 1853.

"The Bayeux Tapestry Elucidated." Sixteen Coloured Plates. 4to, 1856.

"A Handbook to Newcastle-upon-Tyne." 8vo, 1863. [Several subsequent editions.]

"The Wallet Book of the Roman Wall." 1863. [Later editions.]

"The Story, Partly Sad and Partly Gay, of the Thorngrafton Find." For Private Distribution. 4to, 1871.

"The Wall of Hadrian, with Especial Reference to Recent Discoveries." Two Lectures at the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society in November, 1873. 8vo, 1874.

"Lapidarium Septentrionale, or a Description of the Monuments of Roman Rule in the North of England." Folio, 1875.

"Northumbrian Minstrelsy. A Collection of the Ballads, Melodies, and Small Pipe Tunes of Northumbria." [Edited by Dr. Bruce and John Stokoe.] 8vo, 1882.

A folio volume on Incised Stones and Rock Markings in Northumberland, Argyleshire, etc. (1869), and a Catalogue of the British Antiquities contained in the Duke of Northumberland's Museum at Alnwick Castle.

*Papers in the "Archæologia Æliana."*

"An account of the Excavations made at the Roman Station of Bremenium during the Summer of 1855." Supplementary to a Paper contributed by the Author to the Proceedings of the Archæological Institute in Newcastle in 1852.

"Catalogue of the Inscribed and Sculptured Roman Stones in the Possession of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne." Issued also as a separate volume.

"Ala Petriana. Inscription on a Roman Stone found at Carlisle."

"Further Discoveries at Carlisle."

"Roman Inscriptions at Lisburn."

"Roman Stations in the West."

"Roman Hexham."

"Roman and Etruscan Italy."

"Altars to Antenociticus discovered at Condercum."

"Mural Notes."

"Observations on a Roman Inscription at Cockermouth Castle."

"Altars found in the Roman Camp at Maryport."

"Inscriptions at Abbotsford and Hexham."

"A Roman Burial at York."

"An Account of the Excavation of the South Gateway of the Station of Cilurnum."

"The Newly Discovered Roman Stone at Hexham."

"On Roman Milestones found at Rhiwiau in North Wales" (2).

"An Exploratory Turret of the Roman Wall."

"The Three Bridges over the Tyne at Newcastle."

"Notes on the Turrets on the Walltown Crags."

"Notes on a Mediæval Grave-Cover from Alnwick Abbey."

"On Recent Discoveries in the Roman Camp on the Lawe, South Shields" (2). Issued also as a separate volume.

"On a Roman Altar from Byker."

"On Centurial Stones from Gilsland."

"On a Centurial Stone at Hexham and a Slab at Jedburgh Abbey."

"On the Discovery of Five Roman Milestones near Chesterholm."

"A few Jottings respecting some of the Early Members of the Society."

"On a Small Altar from Magna, an Altar at South Shields, and a fragment of a Slab from Whitley Castle."

"The late Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Bart."

"On Altars at Chester-le-Street, Cærvoran, Corbridge, West Harrington, and Birdoswald, and a Roman Tombstone at Mertola, Portugal."

"On an Inscribed Slab from Newburn, a Centurial Stone from Cærvoran, and a Roman Christian Inscription from Portugal."

"On Inscribed Stones and Excavations at Chesters, and a Christian Inscription from Chesterholm."

"Obituary Notices of John Clayton, F.S.A., and Charles Roach Smith, F.S.A."

# Michael Bryan,

FINE ART CONNOISSEUR AND AUTHOR.

MICHAEL BRYAN, an eminent dealer in pictures, and the compiler of a well-known dictionary of painters and engravers, was born in Newcastle on the 9th April, 1757, and received his education at the Royal Free Grammar School, under its great head-master, the Rev. Hugh Moises. Arrived at man's estate, he went to London, and devoted himself to the study of the fine arts. In pursuit of this object he accompanied one of his brothers to Flanders, where he resided till 1790, spending most of his time in visiting and studying the masterpieces of art which were somewhat profusely scattered among the chief towns of that province. While there he met the Hon. Juliana Talbot, one of the numerous sisters of

Charles, sixteenth Earl of Shrewsbury, to whom, on the 7th June, 1784, he was united in marriage.[1]

Returning to England, he settled in London, paying occasional visits to his native town it would appear, for Thomas Bewick, in his "Autobiography," mentions that, when he was preparing his "History of British Birds," Mr. Bryan lent him a book of Buffon's to read.

MICHAEL BRYAN.

But his fervid admiration of art soon sent him back to the Continent. Being in Holland when an order came from the French Government

[1] The marriage agreement between Mr. Bryan and Miss Talbot's family provided that all children of the union should be brought up in the Catholic faith, but the early death of Mrs. Bryan removed some of them to the care of relatives who were not of that faith, and among them the mother of the lady who is now the wife of Mr. James Laing, the eminent shipbuilder of Sunderland. Miss Talbot's sister Theresa married, 5th February, 1793, Robert, youngest son of Thomas Selby, of Biddlestone, Northumberland.

to stop all the English residents, he was detained at Rotterdam. While there he made the acquaintance of M. L'Abord, who, a little later, negotiated through his influence a sale of the Italian portion of what was known as the Orleans collection of pictures to the Duke of Bridgewater, Lord Gower, and the Earl of Carlisle, for £43,500. Eneas Mackenzie, in a footnote to his "History of Newcastle," states that very few of Mr. Bryan's contemporaries possessed so much influence in matters of refined connoisseurship as he exercised for a number of years. "His judgment of pictures was of the first order, his information extensive, and his enthusiasm for the sublime and beautiful in works of art of boundless fervour. His opinion was consequently looked up to as decisive of the merit or demerit of paintings, whether derived from the ancient masters or from the easels of modern genius."

Through the influence of the Duke of Bridgewater Mr. Bryan was sent to Paris in 1801, by royal authority, to buy such pictures from the cabinet of a celebrated collector, M. Robit, as he should consider worthy to be brought into England. Amongst his purchases on this occasion were two well-known pictures by Murillo—"The Infant Jesus as the Good Shepherd," and "The Infant St. John with a Lamb." Three years later he left the metropolis, and, as was supposed, finally settled down with a brother in Yorkshire. But the fine art fever again claimed him, and in 1812 he went back to London and resumed his place in the world of pictures. This time he launched out into literature, and between 1813 and 1816 published, in two volumes quarto, the "Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters and Engravers" with which his name is identified. The book, an improvement upon Pilkington's design, was heartily received by the critics, and has been more than once re-edited and brought down to date. Soon after it was completed Mr. Bryan entered into a fine art speculation which proved disastrous, and threw a cloud over the sunset of his life. He died at his house in Portman Place, London, from an attack of paralysis, on the 28th of March, 1821. "As an ardent friend, a worthy man, and an enlightened member of the most intellectual circles," adds Mackenzie, "few persons ever filled a more honourable place in all the relations of life."

# John Buddle,

THE FIRST "MINING ENGINEER."

IN the introductory chapter to this series of biographical sketches it was pointed out that Northumberland had produced in abundance famous discoverers and inventors, leaders of industry and pioneers of commerce, workers and improvers in the wide fields of scientific research and mechanical construction, and that our national wealth and the source of our maritime power being traceable to the discovery of the commercial uses of coal, it was upon Tyneside that the easiest and safest methods of winning, working, and transporting mineral fuel were devised and established. The career of John Buddle affords one among many illustrations, and supplies a striking, though by no means a solitary example of the accuracy of those statements.

John Buddle was born at Kyo, near Tanfield, in the Durham coalfield, in the year 1773. His father was a schoolmaster of repute, a contributor to the Diaries, a correspondent of Emerson, Hutton, and other eminent mathematicians, and the editor and annotator of a reprint of the Marquis of Worcester's "Century of Inventions," with an appendix "containing an historical account of the fire engine for raising water." Living amongst men whose chief pursuits were the winning and working of coal, the elder Buddle became intimately acquainted with the business. His colliery friends, most of whom worked largely by "rule of thumb," found him of great assistance in making their calculations, and his abilities as a mathematician being frequently laid under contribution for their benefit, he obtained a knowledge of colliery operations which was afterwards instrumental in raising him from the humble position of a village dominie to the more exalted post of colliery manager. His first appointment in that capacity was at Greenside, near Ryton; his next and last at Wallsend.

John Buddle was thus, as it were, cradled in the mine, and his father, we may be sure, spared no pains to give him that general instruction which his previous avocation fitted him to impart, and that practical acquaintanceship with colliery management which his new position enabled him to bestow. John, on his part, we know,

laboured incessantly to justify his father's exertions. He was as ready to learn as his father was apt to teach, and by the time he arrived at man's estate he exhibited unusual talent and skill in his profession.

Buddle the elder died in 1806, and Buddle the younger, having been his father's assistant for several years, was unanimously appointed to the management of the colliery. He was then upwards of thirty years old, had acquired considerable reputation, and was regarded as the most promising viewer in the North-Country. He made experiments and introduced improvements at which the old

viewers in the district shook their heads, as old men always do when an innovator appears. But the undoubted success of his schemes extorted from them an unwilling recognition of his wisdom, and admiration of his skill. The owners of Wallsend allowed him free scope for the exercise of his ingenuity, and he rewarded them by making their colliery the most successful in the kingdom.

Collieries, as Mr. Buddle first knew them, were wrought in very simple fashion. The drawing machinery, in nine cases out of ten, was a gin or a water-wheel; wooden tubbing was used for keeping back water in the shaft; iron tramways for underground transit had only recently been introduced; wooden waggonways were common;

blasting the coal was unknown; one-half of the coal was left in the mine to support the superincumbent strata; the steel mill was the only lighting medium in fiery places; while, from ignorance on the subject of ventilation, and upon the nature and properties of coal gases, explosions were alarmingly common and terribly destructive to life and property.

Slowly but surely Mr. Buddle changed this system. One of his first improvements was the substitution of cast-iron tubbing for the old and inefficient protection of wood. The heavy expense, and the fear that iron tubbing could not be made water-tight, or, if tight, that it would soon wear away by oxidisation, had deterred the old viewers from using it; but Mr. Buddle and his father adopted the metal, and it answered their fullest anticipations. There was one drawback to its usefulness, however, which had to be overcome. The tubbing was cast in large circular bands the size of the shaft, and these bands were naturally of great weight, and therefore difficult to deal with. To remedy this defect Mr. Buddle suggested that the bands should be cast in segments, and fitted together in the shaft. The segments were tried and succeeded admirably. When placed in position and properly wedged, they formed an irresistible barrier to the passage of water. The shaft was drier and safer, and in every respect better adapted for the passage of minerals and men than it had ever been before.

In 1809 Mr. Buddle successfully wrought out an idea, to which he had devoted much anxious thought. His practical mind had long chafed at the difficulties experienced in effecting thorough ventilation. He had experimented in vain with steam, with heated cylinders, and with the air-pump, and now he turned his attention to the furnace system, and sought to increase its efficiency and minimise its dangers. Combined with this object was another, namely, to prevent the loss of coal involved in leaving huge pillars to support superincumbent strata, and to stop the "creeps," with their attendant crushing and breakage, which followed attempts to reduce the size of the pillars. He therefore divided the workings into districts, or panels, separated from each other by ribs or barriers of solid coal, and ventilated by distinct currents of air. By this means coal was obtained whole, the area of waste to be aired and travelled was reduced, "creeps" were seen in time and stopped, accidental fires were localised, and the workmen were supplied with air beyond the thereby rendered less liable to disease, disable[illegible] to London, made a